

The Library of Horace H. Bradley



I never met a man in whom I failed to recognize some quality superior to myself; if he was older, I said he has done more good than I; if he was younger, I said he has sinned less; if richer, I said he has given more to charity; if poorer, I said he has suffered more; if wiser, I paid honor to his wisdom; if not wiser, I judged his faults less severely. Take this to heart, my son.\fn{**Judah ben Jehiel Asher (1250-1327), from his Testament**}

*

This library catalog is composed of 10 sub-sections:

- 1.** An alphabetical list of the names of the authors who wrote the contents of the libraries' 98 **Anthologies** forms the first sub-catalogue in this general collection (pp. 3-55).
- 2.** The second is an organization of the books dealing with a progressive discussion of the cultural legacy inherited by modern man from his most ancient beginnings (the Archaic world) through the Medieval period and into the Renaissance transition evolving into the nation-states of contemporary Europe—archaic/medieval/renaissance/modern Europe, abbreviated **A.M.R.M.E.** on the spine labels (pp. 55-77):

1. The Archaic World

2. The Medieval World

3. The Renaissance World

4. The Modern World, subdivided into:

(a) The Reformation; (b) The Age of Reason Begins; (c) The Age of Louis XIV; (d) The Age of Voltaire; (e) Rousseau and Revolution; (f) Napoleon; (g) French Literature of the 19th Century; (h) World War I and World War II; (i) The New Age of Sorrowful Uncertainty and Isolated Hope

3. The third collection deals more narrowly with **North America** (pp. 78-123).

4. The fourth sub-catalogue a section devoted to authors from **The United Kingdom** (pp. 124-143).

5. The fifth group concerns itself with **Latin America** (Mexico, Central America, the island nations of the Caribbean Sea, and South America (pp. 143-150).

6. From the Western Hemisphere the collection transitions to those authors born in **Africa** (pp. 150-161).

7. Africa passes to the literary output of **Asia** (pp. 162-198).

8. There is a small collection of authors born in territorial **Dependencies** of independent countries (defined as

permanently inhabited remnants of former colonial empires, pp. 198-201).

9. A large sub-catalogue is then taken up with books concerned with **Religion** (pp. 201-218, outlined below):

A. Books sacred (or related) to religions other than Christianity:

Shintoism
Islam
Buddhism
Confucianism
Taoism
Jainism
Sikhism
The Bahá'í Faith
Hinduism

B. Christianity

(1) Orthodox Scripture

The term "Orthodox" is used here in its broadest sense to mean the evolution of the main stream of Christian thought and practice from the first century to the present day (2018), including its Oriental Orthodox, Orthodox-Defined-As-Such (Russian Orthodox, Greek Orthodox, etc.), and Protestant developments—in short, all those congregations whose textual allegiance to the Word of God consists of the same number of books compiled in what is commonly understood by the term "New Testament." (I include the Ethiopian Orthodox Church within this confession.) At the end of this unit will be found a "B. Non-Orthodox Scripture and Writings" section which deals with the non-orthodox remains of the first millennia of the Christian Era:H

(a) Orthodox Reference materials: dictionary, commentary, concordance, handbook, catechism and hymnal

(b) Orthodox Religious history

(c) Confrontation and Renewal in the Orthodox Community Today

(d) Books appertaining to the Unreformed Church (Roman Catholic)

(e) Protestant publications

(f) Items about Christian Saints

(2) Non-Orthodox Scripture and Writings

(C) Judaism and Jewish Authors

(D) Philosophy/Psychology

(E) World Religion

10. Finally there are the contents of the **General Reference** sub-catalogue (also outlined below, pp. 218-231):

1. Single Volumes

Dictionaries of Language (English)

Dictionaries of Language (Non-English)

Dictionaries of Quotations

Dictionaries of Synonyms, Antonyms and Prepositions

Dictionaries of Phrases and Toasts

Almanacs

One-volume Encyclopædias

Types of Atlases

A High School and a Medical School Yearbook of the 1920s

Sourcebooks (Women, Men, Birds, Religious Goods, Carpets, Garden Landscapes, Traditional Pictorial Art and more specifically with Europe, China and the United States)

2. Sets

Schaff-Herzog
Ante-Nicene and Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers
Encyclopædia Britannica

3. Magazines in Book Format

American Heritage
Horizon

4. Newspapers

5. Manuscripts

Notes:

Prose and poetry identified as having been written by “**Anonymous**” are not listed in this collection.

*

Works containing the efforts of **multiple authors**, except for occasional entries where individual contributions under the same name may be clearly identified, are not listed in this collection. The classic example of this is Earl Stanley Gardner, a fictitious creation of several authors over many years, but whose personal contributions are clearly identifiable

*

Pseudonyms are referenced from “see under” notes in brackets [e.g., “Clemens, Samuel Langhorn (see under Twain, Mark)”].

*

Plays are identified with an asterisk: *

*

Abbreviations: c., about; con., conceived; cre., created; d., died; fl., flourished., sel., selected by; trns., translated by; int., introduction by; ann., annotations by; comp., compiled by; fwd., forward by; abrg., abridged by.

*

The symbol ^{HS} identifies books purchased by Henry Schurr in order to complete *The Protocol for World Peace: the Prototype* (begun and completed between January 1, 2000 and December 31, 2017).

*

A tiny heart, ♥, indicates United Kingdom entries with particular relevance to Christmas Island.

*

Where the place of birth is either India or Bangladesh, but a more exact identity seems impossible, the country of birth is listed as *British India*, which for some time included both.

*

The *century* of an author’s birth is noted (when it can be verified) in the absence of more specific vital statistics.

*

In the case of Anthology 73, no intensive attempt has been made to identify the authors with either North or South Korea, the identity *Korea* being used in all cases not otherwise differentiated by entries from other anthologies, or where such identification was easily obtainable through a simple biographical search of the author on the Internet.

*

In the case of Anthology 74, the editor has chosen to present narrative segments of documents as illustrative of statements made in a pre-planned study of her own design, as opposed to printing a collection of complete documents themselves. Her production is at once a systematic study *and* an anthology; but she made use of only those parts of her collection of narratives which illustrated the conclusions on any point which she wished to substantiate. We have here to do with incomplete narrative presentations, and so, for what it is worth, these narrative fragments class her study as an anthology, but in the absence of complete documentation, no attempt has been made to record the separate authors which she has used.

*

For convenience all Korean monks who have been accorded the status of “Master” in the collection(s) in which they are so described are grouped together under that title.

1. THE TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE 98 Anthologies

- Meyer, Michael (ed). The Bedford Introduction to Literature, Second Edition. Bedford Books of St. Martin's Press, Boston, 1990. **1**
- Cassill, R. V. (ed). The Norton Anthology of Short Fiction, Shorter Edition. W. W. Norton & Co., Inc., New York, 1978. **2**
- Pritchett, V. S. (ed). The Oxford Book of Short Stories. Oxford University Press, New York, 1981. **3**
- McClintock, Marshall (ed). The Nobel Prize Treasury. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, N.Y., 1948. **4**
- Patten, William (ed). International Short Stories, English. P. F. Collier & Son, New York, 1910. **5**
- Rushdie, Salman & West, Elizabeth (eds). Mirrorwork: 50 Years of Indian Writing (1947-1997). Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1997. **6**
- The Editors of the Reader's Digest. Great Short Stories of The World. The Reader's Digest Association, Pleasantville, New York, 1972. **7**
- Black, Walter J. (ed). The 101 World's Great Mystery Stories. Blue Ribbon Books, New York, 1928. **8**
- Pickering, James H. (ed). Fiction 100: An Anthology of Short Stories. Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1974. **9**
- Pickering, James H. (ed). Fiction 100: An Anthology of Short Stories, Second Edition. Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1978. **10**
- Eastman, Arthur M. (ed). The Norton Reader: An Anthology of Expository Prose, Sixth Edition. W. W. Norton & Co., New York, 1965. **11**
- Houghton, Norris (ed). Great Russian Plays. Dell Publishing Co., Inc, New York, 1960. **12**
- Flores, Angel (ed). Great Spanish Short Stories. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1962. **13**
- Costain, Thomas B. & Beechcroft, John. (ed). More Stories To Remember, Volume III. Doubleday & Co., Inc, New York, 1958. **14**
- Bennett, George (ed). Great Tales of Action and Adventure. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1959. **15**
- Angus, Douglas & Angus, Sylvia (eds). Great Modern European Short Stories. Fawcett Publications, Inc., Greenwich, Conn., 1967. **16**
- Cerf, Bennett A. (ed). Great Modern Short Stories: An Anthology of Twelve Famous Stories and Novelettes. Random House, Inc., New York, 1942. **17**
- Howes, Barbara (ed). 23 Modern Stories. Random House, Inc., New York, 1963. **18**
- Gerber, John C. (ed). Reading Modern Short Stories. Scott, Foresman and Co. Chicago, 1955. **19**
- Andrew, Joe (ed). Russian Women's Shorter Fiction: An Anthology 1835-1860. Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1996. **20**
- Katz, Naomi & Milton, Nancy (eds). Fragment From A Lost Diary and Other Stories: Women of Asia, Africa, and Latin America. Beacon Press, Boston, 1973. **21**
- Foley, Martha & Burnett, David (eds). The Best American Short Stories: . Ballantine Books, New York, 1966. **22**
- Booth, Michael R. & Burhans, Jr., Clinton S. (eds). 31 Stories. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, 1961. **23**
- Baumbach, Jonathan & Edelstein, Arthur. Twelve Masers of the Short Story: Moderns and Contemporaries, Second Edition. Random House, New York, 1977. **24**
- Casty, Alan (ed). The Shape of Fiction: Stories For Comparison. D. C. Heath and Co., Lexington, 1967. **25**
- Levin, Gerald (ed). The Short Story: An Inductive Approach. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York, 1967. **26**
- Jaffe, Adrian H. & Scott, Virgil (eds). Studies In The Short Story. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1966. **27**
- New, W. H. (ed) Four Hemispheres: An Anthology of English Short Stories From Around The World. The Copp Clark Publishing Co., Toronto, 1971. **28**
- Kittredge, William & Krauzer, Steven M. (eds). The Great American Detective: 15 Stories Starring America's Most Celebrated Private Eyes. The New American Library, New York, 1978. **29**
- Smart, William (ed). Eight Modern Essayists. St. Martin's Press, New York, 1964. **30**
- Roecker, William A. (ed). Stories That Count. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., New York, 1971. **31**

- Angus, Douglas & Angus, Sylvia (eds). Contemporary American Short Stories. Random House, Inc., 1986. **32**
- Stern, Philip Van Doren (ed). A Pocket Book of Modern American Short Stories. Pocket Books, New York, 1953. **33**
- Bradley, Sculley; Beatty, Richmond Croom; Long, E. Hudson, & Perkins, George (eds). The American Tradition in Literature: Fourth Edition, Volume 2. Grosset & Dunlap, Inc., New York, 1974. **34**
- Brooks, Charlotte (ed). The Outnumbered: Stories, Essays and Poems About Minority Groups by America's Leading Writers. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1967. **35**
- Rosner, Sara (ed). Look Back In Love: Ten Bittersweet Stories of American Life. Scholastic Book Services, New York, 1974. **36**
- Frazier, Ian (ed). The Best American Essays 1997. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1997. **37**
- Halloran, James (ed). The Effects of Television. Panther Books Ltd., London, 1970. **38**
- Grierson, Herbert J. C. (ed). Metaphysical Lyrics & Poems of the Seventeenth Century: Donne to Butler. Oxford University Press, New York, 1959. **39**
- Stegner, Wallace & Stegner, Mary (eds). Great American Short Stories. Bantam, Doubleday, Dell Publishing Group, Inc., New York, 1957. **40**
- Cerf, Bennett A. & Cartmell, Van H. (eds). Sixteen Famous American Plays. Random House, Inc., New York, 1941. **41**
- Untermeyer, Louis (ed). Modern American Poetry, Modern British Poetry: Combined Edition. Harcourt, Brace and Co., New York, 1930. **42**
- Newcomer, Alphonso Gerald; Andrews, Alice E. & Hall, Howard Judson (eds). Three Centuries of American Poetry and Prose. Scott, Foresman and Co., Chicago, 1917. **43**
- Newcomer, Alphonso Gerald & Andrews, Alice E. (eds). Twelve Centuries of English Poetry and Prose. Scott, Foresman and Co, Chicago, 1910. **44**
- Dolley, Christopher (ed). The Penguin Book of English Short Stories. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1970. **45**
- Maline, Julian L. & Berkley, James (eds). Poets and Critics 1485-1789. Random House, New York, 1967. **46**
- Harrison, G. B. (eds). Major British Writers, Enlarged Edition, I. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York, 1959. **47**
- Harrison, G. B. (eds). Major British Writers, Enlarged Edition, II. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York, 1959. **48**
- Finn, D. E. (ed). Poetry In Rhodesia: 75 Years. The College Press (Private), Ltd., Salisbury, 1968. **49**
- Akhtar, Shaheen & Bhowmik, Moushumi (eds). Women In Concert: An Anthology of Bengali Muslim Women's Writings (1904-1938). Bhatkal & Sen, Calcutta, 2008. **50**
- Bhattacharjee, Sutapa (ed). Reflective Prose: Writings by Bengali Women of the Nineteenth Century. Sahitya Akademi, New Delhi, 2011. **51**
- Wendt, Albert (ed). Lali: A Pacific Anthology. Longman Paul, Ltd., Auckland, 1963. **52**
- The Editors of Words Without Borders. Literature From "The Axis Of Evil": Writing from Iran, Iraq, North Korea, and Other Enemy Nations. The New Press, New York, 2006. **53**
- Wilentz, Gay (ed). Memories, Dreams and Nightmares: A Short Story Anthology by Belizean Women Writers; Volume 1. Cubola Productions, Belize, 2004. **54**
- Neale, Margaret (ed). We Were the Christmas Islanders; Reminiscences and Recollections of the People of An Isolated Island—the Australian Territory of Christmas Island, Indian Ocean. CPP Communications Ltd., Fyshwyck, 1988. **55**
- Scheub, Harold (ed). The African Storyteller: Stories From African Oral Traditions. Kendall/Hunt Publishing Co., Dubuque, 1999. **56**
- Shamy, Hasan M. el-. (ed). Folktales of Egypt. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1938. **57**
- Ahmed-Chamanga, Mohamed & Mroimana, Ahmed Ali (eds). Contes Comoriens de Ngazidja: Au-delà Des Mers. L'Harmattan, 1999. **58**
- The Editors of *BIM* [Vol VII, No. 1 65] BIM, June 1979. Coles Printery, Ltd., Wildey (Barbados), 1979. **59**
- Lisboa, Eugénio (ed). The Anarchist Banker and Other Portuguese Stories: Volume I. Carcanet Press Ltd., Manchester, 1997. **60**
- Kiely, Benedict (ed). The Penguin Book of Irish Short Stories. Penguin Books, London, 1981. **61**

- Kabir, Humayun (ed). Green and Gold: Stories and Poems from Bengal. New Directions, Norfolk (Connecticut), 1958. **62**
- Holmström, Lakshmi (ed). The Inner Courtyard: Stories by Indian Women. Rupa & Co., Calcutta, 1997. **63**
- Herrmann, Elizabeth Rüttschi & Spitz, Edna Huttenmaier (eds). German Women Writers of the Twentieth Century. Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1978. **64**
- Bellamy, Joe David (ed). Superfiction, or The American Story Transformed. Random House, New York, 1975. **65**
- Carolan, Trevor (ed). The Colors of Heaven: Short Stories From The Pacific Rim. Random House, Inc., New York, 1992. **66**
- Yukiko, Tanaka (ed). To Live And To Write: Selections by Japanese Women Writers, 1913-1938. Seal Press, Seattle (Washington), 1987. **67**
- Pickering-Iazzi, Robin (ed). Unspeakable Women: Selected Short Stories Written by Italian Women During Fascism. The Feminist Press, New York, 1993. **68**
- Farrukhi, Asif (ed). Fires In An Autumn Garden: Short Stories From Urdu and the Regional Languages of Pakistan. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 1997. **69**
- Snelling, John (ed). Rhodesian Verse 1888-1938. B. H. Blackwell, Ltd., Oxford, 1938. **70**
- Druce, Neil & Hammond, Jenny (eds). Sweeter Than Honey. Ethiopian Women and Revolution: Testimonies of Tigrayan Women. The Red Sea Press, Inc., Trenton. **71**
- Keene, Donald (ed). Anthology of Literature from the Earliest Era to the Mid-Nineteenth Century. Grove Press, Inc., New York, 1955. **72**
- Lee, Peter H. (ed). Anthology of Korean Literature from Early Times to the Nineteenth Century. The University of Hawaii Press, Honolulu, 1981. **73**
- Karlekar, Malavika (ed). Voices From Within: Early Personal Narratives of Bengali Women. Delhi Oxford University Press, Calcutta, 1993. **74**
- Coward, Richard (ed). New Penguin Parallel Text Short Stories in French/Nouvelles en Français. Penguin Books, London, 1999. **75**
- Al-Baydani, Fatima (ed). Contes du Yémen. L'école des loisirs, Paris, 2008. **76**
- Khu, Josephine M. T. (ed) Cultural Curiosity: Thirteen Stories About the Search for Chinese Roots. The University of California Press, Berkeley, 2001. **77**
- The Editors of *GLIMMER TRAIN* [Issue 41] GLIMMER TRAIN, Winter 2002. Glimmer Train Press, Inc., Portland (Oregon), 2002. **78**
- Purcell, Mary & Wylder, Robert C. (eds). The Narrative Impulse: Short Stories for Analysis. The Odyssey Press, Inc. New York, 1963. **79**
- Linscott, Robert N. (ed.) The Best American Humorous Short Stories. Random House, New York, 1945. **80**
- Benner, Susan E. & Leonard, Kathy S. (ed. trns.) Fire From the Andes: Short Fiction by Women from Bolivia, Ecuador and Peru. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque, 1998. **81**
- Foley, Martha (ed.) The Best American Short Stories 1965. Ballantine Books, New York, 1965 **82**
- Davis David Brion (ed.) Antebellum American Culture: An Interpretive Anthology. D. C. Heath & Co., Lexington, Massachusetts, 1979. **83**
- Ewald, William (ed.) Works In Progress, Number 1. The Library Guild of America, Inc., New York, 1970. **84**
- McGuffey, Wm. H. McGuffey's New Sixth Eclectic Reader, Exercises in Rhetorical Reading, with Introductory Rules and Examples. Cincinnati, Sargent, Wilson & Hinkle; New York, Clark & Maynard; Philadelphia, J. E. Lippincott & Co., [1857]. **85**
- Silverberg, Robert (ed.) Alpha One: The First in A Series of Superb Science Fiction Collections. London, Ballantine Books Ltd., 1971. **86**
- Carbó, Nick and Tabiós, Eileen (eds.). Babaylan: An Anthology of Filipina and Filipina-American Writers. Aunt Lute Books, San Francisco, 2000. **87**
- Maugham, W. Somerset (sel. int.) The Greatest Stories of All Time: Tellers of Tales. Garden City Pub. Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1943. **88**
- Swallow, Alan (ed.) The Rinehart Book of Verse. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York, 1962. **89**
- Kamen, Isai (sel.) Great Russian Stories. Random House, New York, 1959. **90**

- Agosin, Marjorie & Hall, Nancy Abraham (eds.) A Necklace of Words: Short Fiction by Mexican Women. White Pine Press, Fredonia, New York, 1997. **91**
- Dooling, Amy D. & Torgeson, Kristina M. (eds.) Writing Women in Modern China: An Anthology of Women's Literature From the Early Twentieth Century. Columbia University Press, New York, 1998. **92**
- Kritzek, James (sel., ed., int.) Anthology of Islamic Literature: From the Rise of Islam to Modern Times. The New American Library, New York, 1966. **93**
- Johnson-Davies, Denyus (trns.) Arabic Short Stories. Quartet Books Ltd., London, 1983. **94**
- Bagadert, Abubaker, *et al.* (eds.) Voices of Change: Short Stories by Saudi Arabian Women Writers. Lynne Rienner Publishers, Boulder, Colorado, 1998. **95**
- Achebe, Chinua and Innes, C.L. (eds.) African Short Stories. Heinemann Educational Publishers, Oxford, 1987. **96**
- Achebe, Chinua & Innes, C.L. (eds.) The Heinemann Book of Contemporary African Short Stories. Heinemann International Literature and Textbooks, Oxford, 1992. **97**
- Sheme, Ibrahim (ed.) Cramped Rooms & Open Spaces: An Anthology of New Short Fiction from the Association of Nigerian Authors. Nayee Press Ltd., Lagos, Nigeria, 1999. **98**

1. The authors associated with this collection of 98 **ANTHOLOGIES** are alphabetized below and sorted individually by country of origin.

Each author is listed last name (or initial) first; followed by his or her vital statistics (when known); followed by the boldfaced number of the anthology or anthologies in which he or she appears; followed by the country of birth.

United States and United Kingdom authors are collected separately from the other authors in two columns at the far right (UK and USA)

A

A., 'A. (1921-), **57** – Egypt
 'A., 'Aazeezah (1921-), **57** – Egypt
 'A., Fatima I. (1917-), **57** – Egypt
 'Aabdu (1916-), **57** – Egypt
 'Aaq, 'A. (1916-), **57** – Egypt
 Aal, Katharyn Machan (1952-), **1** - - - - - USA
 'Aali, Kenzi Nubian Sheik A. (1896-), **57** – Egypt
 'Aashoor, 'A. Abu- (1914-), **57** – Egypt
 'Aatiyyah, 'A. (1934-), **57** – Egypt
 'Aawadalla, 'A. (1904-), **57** – Egypt
 Abamada, Hafswati (1931-), **58** – The Comoros
 Abassi (before 1913-), **56** – Nigeria
 Abaya, Babyly (1972-), **87** - - - - - USA
 Abbas, Ghulam (1909-1982) **69** – India
 Abbott, Jacob (1803-1879), **83** - - - - - USA
 Abdul-Hamid, Amal (bef. 1985-), **95** – Saudi Arabia
 Abdullah, Mena (1930-), **28** – Australia
 Abercrombe, Lascelles (1881-1938), **42** - - - - - UK
 Abideen, Zainal (-), **55** – Malaysia/Christmas Island
 Abra, Ibn (-), **93** – Spain
 Abraham, Iris (-), **54** – Belize
 Abro, Jamal (1924-2004), **69** – Pakistan
 Abudu, Athumani (1971-), **58** – The Comoros
 Achebe, Chinua (1930-2013), **96** – Nigeria
 Adam, Villiers de l'Isle (1838-1889), **88** – France

Adame, Leonard (1947-), **1** - USA
 Adams, Charles Francis (1807-1886), **83**- USA
 Adams, Franklin P. (1881-1960), **42** - USA
 Adams, Henry (1838-1918), **34** - USA
 Adams, Léonie (1899-1988), **42** - USA
 Adams, Robert M. (1915-1996), **11** - USA
 Adel, Umm (1973-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Addison, Joseph (1672-1719), **44, 46, 85**- UK
 Æ (1867-1935), **42** - UK
 ‘Aeel, Kenzi Nubian Sheik ‘A. Isma (1906-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Aesop (c.620?-564BC), **11** – *Greece*
 Afaible, Jade Viray (1972-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Agee, James (1909-1955), **18** - USA
 Aguilar, Mila D. (1949-), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 Ahmad, Nura (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Ahmad, Rukhsana (1948-), **63** – *Pakistan*
 Ahmad, Zamiruddin (1926-1990), **69** – *India*
 Ahmed, Munir (1943-1982) **69** – *Pakistan*
 Aichinger, Ilse (1921-2016), **9, 10, 25, 64** – *Austria*
 Aidoo, Ama Ata (1942-), **21, 96** – *Ghana*
 Aiken, Conrad (1889-1973), **19, 23, 33, 40, 42, 88** - USA
 Ajayi, Bunmi Femi (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Ajayi, Jare (c.1965-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Akanbi, Usman [Ladipo] (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Akerman, Eve (1924-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Akhmatova, Anna (1889-1966), **1** – *Ukraine*
 Akote, Baba (1965-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Alarcón, Pedro A. de (1833-1891), **8, 13** – *Spain*
 Alcantara, Joyce (1977-), **87** - USA
 Alcott, Bronson (1799-1888), **83** - USA
 Alcott, William (1798-1859), **83** - USA
 Aldington, Richard (1892-1962), **42** - UK
 Aldis, Brian W. (1925-2017), **86** - UK
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey (1836-1907), **42**- USA
 Alfred, Lord Tennyson (1809-1892), **1, 44, 48, 89** - UK
 Algren, Nelson (1909-1981), **84** - USA
 Alegria, Claribel (1924-), **1** – *Nicaragua*
 Aleichem, Sholom (1859-1916), **7** – *Ukraine*
 Aleman, Mateo (1547-1614), **8** – *Spain*
 Alfred, the Great (849-901), **45** - UK
 Ali, Chaudhury Shaukat (1938-), **69** – *India*
 Alim, Raja (bef. 1994-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Allen, Hervey (1889-1949), **42** - USA
 Allen, Woody (1935-), **11** - USA
 Almeida, Fialho de (1857-1911), **60** – *Portugal*
 Alonso, Dora (1910-2001), **21** – *Cuba*
 Als, Hilton (1960-), **37** - USA
 Alvaro, Corrado (1895-1956), **7** – *Italy*
 Ames, Brian (c.1964-), **78** - USA
 Amster, L. J. (-), **82** - USA
 Ammar, Ibn (1031-1086), **93** – *Portugal*
 Ammons, A. R. (1926-), **1** - USA
 An Min-yong (fl. 1870-1880), **73** – *Korea*
 An Su-gil (1911-1977), **21** – *Korea/North*

An To-won (fl. 1777-1800), **73** – *Korea*
Anand, Mulk Raj (1905-2004), **6** – *Pakistan*
Anchita, Shirley (-), **87** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
The Ancrene Riwe, a monastic rule for female anchorites from c.1230, **44** - - - - - *UK*
Anderson, Marian (1897-1993), **35** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Anderson, Poul (1926-2001), **86**- - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Anderson, Sherwood (1876-1941), **2, 3, 9, 10, 17, 19, 23, 40, 88** - - - - - *USA*
Andreyev, Leonid (1871-1919), **12***, **90** – *Russia*
Angelou, Maya (1928-2014), **1, 11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, a section from the (begun c.850), **44**
Anhalt, Nedda G. de (1934-), **91** – *Cuba*
Anne, Countess of Winchelsea (1661-1720), **89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Anouilh, Jean (1910-1987), **1** – *France*
Anstey, F. (1856-1934), **5** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Apostol, Gina (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Appachana, Anjana (1956-), **6, 63** – *India*
Arendt, Hannah (1906-1975), **11** – *Germany*
Aristotle (384-322BC), **1** – *Greece*
Ariwara no Narihira (823-880), **72** – *Japan*
Arlen, Michael J. (1930-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Armour, Richard (1906-1989), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Armstrong, Martin (1882-1774), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Arnold, Matthew (1822-1888), **1, 11, 44, 48, 89** - - - - - *UK*
Arnoux, Alexandre (1884-1973), **88** – *France*
Arredondo, Inés (1928-1989), **91** – *Mexico*
‘A, Şāfi (1930-), **57** – *Egypt*
Ascham, Roger (1515-1568), **11, 44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Asere, Okun (bef. 1912-), **56** – *Nigeria*
Ashar, Masood (1931-), **69** – *India*
Ashbery, John (1927-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Ashby, Lord (1904-1992), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Asimov, Isaac (1920-1992), **11** – *Russia*
Asis, Machado de (1839-1908), **7** – *Brazil*
Assing, Norman (before 1850-), **83** – *China*
Astaldi, Maria Luisa (1899-1982), **68** – *Italy*
Atherstone, Edwin (1788-1872), **85** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Attar aka Attar of Nishapur (c.1145-c.1220), **93** – *Iran*
Atwood, Margaret (1939-), **1** – *Canada*
Aub, Max (1903-1972), **7** – *France*
Auden, W[ystan] H[ugh]. (1907-1973), **1, 11** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
‘Aumar, Ahmad (1923-), **57** – *Egypt*
Aurevilly, Jules Barbey d’ (1808-1889), **88** – *France*
Auslander, Joseph (1897-1965), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Austin, Mary (1868-1934), **88** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Ayele, Lemlem (1960-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
Ayewanu, Sunny (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
Aymé, Marcel (1902-1967), **7, 19** – *France*
Ayllón, Virginia (1958-), **81** – *Bolivia*
Azorín (1873-1967), **13** – *Spain*
Azuah, Unoma N. (1969-), **98** – *Nigeria*
Azzawi, Fadhil al- (1940-), **53** – *Iraq*

B

Baba, Ali (1939-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Babel, Isaac (1894-1939?), **2, 16, 88** – *Ukraine*
 Babington, Thomas (see under Macaulay. Thomas Babington, Lord)
 Babur (1483-1530), **93** - *Uzbekistan*
 Bachmann, Ingeborg (1926-1973), **64** – *Austria*
 Bacon, Sir Francis (1561-1626), **11, 44, 46, 47** - - - - - *UK*
 Baeshen, Lamia (bef. 1995-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Baig, Mirza Athar (1950-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Baig, Mirza Hamid (1949-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Baker, Joseph (-1987), **55** - - - - - *UK*
 Baker, Russell (1925-), **11** - - - - - *USA*
 Balce, Nerissa S. (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Balchin, Nigel (1908-1970), **7** - - - - - *UK*
 Baldwin, James (1924-1987), **2, 9, 10, 11, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36** - - - - - *USA*
 Ballads: **44** - - - - - *UK*
 Robin Hood and the Monk (from a MS of c.1450);
 The Hunting of the Cheviot (from a MS of c.1550);
 Sir Patrick Spens
 Johnie Cock
 Bonnie George Campbell
 The Wife of Usher’s Well
 Katharine Jaffray
 The Nutbrown Mayde
 The Cuckoo Song (c.1250)
 (See also under “Songs”)
 Ballard, J. G. (1930-2009), **86** – *China*
 Balogun, Odun (1946-), **96** – *Nigeria*
 Balzac, Honore de (1799-1850), **8, 88** – *France*
 Bamasundari (see under Devi, Bamasundari)
 Bambara, Toni Cade (1939-), **1** - - - - - *USA*
 Banaphool (see under Mukhopadhyay, Balaichand)
 Bancroft, George (1800-1891), **43** - - - - - *USA*
 Bandopadhyay, Bibhutibhusan (1896-1950), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Bandopadhyay, Manik (1908-1956), **62** – *India*
 Banerjee, Saradindu (1899-1970), **62** – *India*
 Banerjee, Tarasankar (1898-1971), **62** – *India*
 Banfal, Prem, **52** – *Fiji*
 Baqi aka Baki (1526-1600), **93** – *Turkey*
 Baraka, Imamu Amiri (1934-2014), **34** - - - - - *USA*
 Barakat, Salim (1951-), **53** – *Syria*
 Barlow, Joel (1755-1812), **43** - - - - - *USA*
 Barreca, Regina (1957-), **1** - - - - - *USA*
 Barrie, J. M. (1860-1937), **5** - - - - - *UK*
 Barry, Noëline (1915-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Barth, John (1930-), **9, 10, 34, 65** - - - - - *USA*
 Barthelme, Donald (1931-1989), **2, 9, 10, 24, 31, 32, 65** - - - - - *USA*
 Barwick, Stancil (before 1855-), **83** - - - - - *USA*
 Basitie, Mohamed el- (1937-2012), **96** – *Egypt*
 Basu, Kumudini (1867-1933), **51** – *India*
 Basu, Lajjabati (1874-1942), **51** – *India*
 Basu, Lavanyaprabha (1919-), **51** – *India*
 Basu, Mankumari (1863-1943), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Basu, Manoje (1901-), **62** – *Bangladesh*

Bates, H. E. (1905-1974), 3, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Batki, John (1942-), 65 – <i>Hungary</i>										
Battuta, Ibn (1304-1377), 93 – <i>Morocco</i>										
Baudelaire, Charles (1821-1867), 1 – <i>France</i>										
Bautista, Michelle Maczaraeg (-), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bawar, Khalil ur Rahman (1961-), 69 – <i>Pakistan</i>										
<u>Bay Psalm Book</u> , section from the (1640), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bazán, Emilia Pardo (1851-1921), 13 – <i>Spain</i>										
Beachcroft, T. O. (1902-1988), 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Beard, Jo Ann (1955-), 37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Beaumont, Francis (1584-1616), 44*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Beck, Warren (1918-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Becker, Carl (1873-1945), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Becker, Jillian (1932-), 28 – <i>South Africa</i>										
Beckett, Samuel (1906-1989), 1 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Beddoes, Thomas Lovell (1803-1949), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bede (673-735), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bedford, Sybille (1911-2006), 18 – <i>Germany</i>										
Bedreggal, Yolanda (1916-1999), 81 – <i>Bolivia</i>										
Beecher, Catherine (1800-1878), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Beecher, Henry Ward (1813-1887), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Beecher, Lyman (1775-1863), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Beerbohm, Max (1972-1956), 30, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Behrman, S. N. (1893-1973), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Beoi Dao (see under Zhao Zhenkai)										
Bellem, Robert Leslie (1902-1968), 29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Belletto, René (1945-), 75 – <i>France</i>										
Belloc, Hilaire (1870-1953), 42 – <i>France</i>										
Bellow, Saul (1915-2005), 2, 10, 18, 32, 34 – <i>Canada</i>										
Bellows, Henry W. (1814-1882), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Benchley, Robert (1889-1945), 7, 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Benedict, Ruth (see under Singleton, Anne)										
Benét, Stephen Vincent (1898-1943), 33, 35, 42, 79	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Benét, William Rose (1886-1950), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Benitez, Paz Marquez (1894-1983), 87 – <i>The Philippines</i>										
Benevente, Jacinto (1866-1954), 4 – <i>Spain</i>										
Benjamin, Park (1809-1864), 85 – <i>British Guiana</i>										
Benson, Sally (1897-1972), 7, 27, 33, 80-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Benson, Stella (1892-1933), 42, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bentley, Edmund Clerihew (1875-1956), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bentley, Eric (1916-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Benton, Thomas Hart (1782-1858), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
<u>Beowulf</u> , (c.700-750), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Berger, Thomas (1925-2014), 84	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bergson, Henri (1859-1941), 4 – <i>France</i>										
Berlyn, Phillippa (1923-), 49 – <i>Zimbabwe</i>										
Bernard, Tristan (1866-1947), 88 – <i>France</i>										
Bernières, Louis de (1954-), 37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bernstein, Jeremy (1929-), 11-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bernstein, Richard (1944-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Berry, Wendell (1934-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Berryman, John (1914-1972), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bester, Alfred (1913-1987), 86	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bettelheim, Bruno (1903-1990), 11 – <i>Austria</i>										

Bhattacharya, Sanjay (1909-1969), 62 – <i>Bangladesh</i>										
Bierce, Ambrose (1842-1914?), 2, 3, 9, 10, 11, 25, 27, 40	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bing Xin (1900-1999), 92 – <i>China</i>										
Binodini, Dasi, (1862-1941), 51 – <i>India</i>										
Binyon, Laurence (1869-1943), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bird, Caroline (1915-2011), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bishir, Badriyyah al- (bef. 1992-), 95 – <i>Saudi Arabia</i>										
Bishop, Elizabeth (1911-1979), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bisatie, Mohamed el- (1938-2012), 94 – <i>Egypt</i>										
Bisi, Pramathanath (1901-1985), 62 – <i>Bangladesh</i>										
Bjørnson, Bjørnstjerne (1832-1910), 4 – <i>Norway</i>										
Blake, Peter [Jost] (1920-2006), 11 – <i>Germany</i>										
Blake, William (1757-1727), 1, 11, 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Blackstone, Sir William (1723-1780), 85-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Blish, James (1921-1975) 86	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bloom, Harold (1930-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Blount, Jr., Roy (1941-), 37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Blumler, Jay G. (1923-), 38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Blunck, Hans Friedrich (1888-1961), 88 – <i>Germany</i>										
Blunden, Edmund (1896-1974), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Blunt, Wilfrid Scawen (1840-1922), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bly, Carol (1930-2007), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bly, Robert (1926-), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bo, Yang (1920-2008), 66 – <i>China</i>										
Boatright, Mody C. (1896-1970), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bobis, Merlinda (20 th century), 87 – <i>The Philippines</i>										
Boccaccio, Giovanni (1313-1375), 8, 11 – <i>Italy</i>										
Boden, Frederick C. (1902-), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bodenheim, Maxwell (1892-1954), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bogan, Louise (1897-1970), 1, 18, 34, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Boker, George Henry (1823-1890), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Böll, Henrich (1917-1985), 9, 16 – <i>Germany</i>										
Bontemps, Arna (1902-1973), 9, 10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Booth, Clare (1903-1987), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Booth, Wayne C. (1921-2005), 11, 26	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Borges, Jorge Luis (1899-1986), 9, 10, 13, 24 – <i>Argentina</i>										
Borja, Ria de (20 th century), 87 – <i>The Philippines</i>										
Borokowski, k Tadeusz (1922-1998), 25 – <i>Poland</i>										
Borrell, D. E. (1928-), 49 – <i>UK/Zimbabwe</i>										
Borrow, George (1803-1881), 5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bose, Buddhadeva (1908-1974), 62 – <i>Bangladesh</i>										
Bose, Lilledeshan (1977-), 87 , – <i>The Philippines</i>										
Bosman, Herman Charles (1905-1951), 28 – <i>South Africa</i>										
Boswell, James (1740-1795), 44, 46, 47	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bottomley, Gordon (1874-1948), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Boulanger, Daniel (1922-2014), 75 – <i>France</i>										
Bourdillon, F. W. (1852-1921), 42 –	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bowen, Elizabeth (1899-1973), 1, 3, 9, 10, 18, 19, 61, 88 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Boyer, David (1942-), 84	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Boyle, Kay (1902-1992), 9, 10, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Boyle, Patrick (1905-1982), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Bradley, Katherine (1846-1914), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bradbury, Ray (1920-2012), 9, 10, 23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Bradford, William (1590-1657), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

Bradstreet, Anne (c.1612-1672), 1, 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brainard, Cecilia Manguera (20 th century), 87 , – <i>The Philippines</i>										
Brainard, John G. C. (1796-1828), 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Branch, Anna Hempstead (1875-1937), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Branford, F. V. (1892-1941), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brathwaite, Edward Kamau (1930-), 59 – <i>Barbados</i>										
Bravo, Mónica (1962-), 81 – <i>Ecuador</i>										
Brecht, Bertolt (1898-1956), 7 – <i>Germany</i>										
Brettell, N. H. (1908-), 49 – <i>UK/Zimbabwe</i>										
Bridges Robert (1844-1930), 42, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brisbane, Albert (1809-1890), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Brody, Alter (1895-1981), 42 – <i>Ukraine</i>										
Brontë, Emily (1818-1848), 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brooke, Rupert (1887-1915), 1, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brooks, Gwendolyn (1917-), 1-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Brown, Charles Brockden (1771-1810), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Brown, Roger L., 38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brown, T. E. (1830-1897), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Browne, Charles Farrar (see under Ward, Artemus)										
Browning, Elizabeth Barrett (1806-1861), 44, 89-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Browning, Robert (1812-1889), 1, 44, 48, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Brownowski, Jacob (1908-1974), 11 – <i>Poland</i>										
Bruce, Victor U. (late 20 th century-), 98 – <i>Nigeria</i>										
Bruner, Jerome S. (1915-2016), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Bruzonic, Erica (1962-) 81 – <i>Bolivia</i>										
Bryant, William Cullen (1794-1878), 43, 85, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Buck, Pearl S. (1892-1973), 4, 7, 17	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Buenaño, Aminta (1958-), 81 – <i>Ecuador</i>										
Buhaymid, Sarah (bef. 1998-), 95 – <i>Saudi Arabia</i>										
Bulwer (see under Bulwer-Lytton, Edward)										
Bulwer-Lytton, Edward (1803-1873), 85-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Bunin, Ivan (1870-1953), 4, 27, 88, 90 – <i>Russia</i>										
Bunker, Edward (1933-2005), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Bunner, H. C. (1855-1896), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Bunyan, John (1628-1688), 44, 46	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Burgess [Wilson], [John] Anthony (1917-1993), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Burke, Edmund (1729-1797), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Burke, Thomas (1886-1945), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Burns, Robert (1759-1796), 1, 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Burroughs, Edgar Rice (1875-1950), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Burroughs, John (1837-1921), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Butler, Ellis Parker (1816-1937), ?	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Butler, Samuel (1612-1680), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Butterfield, Herbert (1900-1979), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
B.V. (see under Thomson, James)										
Byrne, Donn (1889-1928), 14, 35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Bynner, Witter (1881-1968), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Byrd, Col. William (1674-1744), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
Byron, George Gordon, Lord (1788-1824), 1, 44, 48, 85, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

C

Cabalqinto, Sofia Colette (c.1990-), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	- USA
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-------

Cable, George Washington (1844-1925), 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cabell, James Branch (1879-1958), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cadnum, Michael (1949-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Caedmon (fl. 657-684), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Cain, James M. (1892-1977), 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Caldwell, Erskine (1903-1987), 33, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Calhoun, John Caldwell (1782-1850), 43, 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Calisher, Hortense (1911-2009), 40	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Calkins, Clinch (1895-1968), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Callaghan, Morley (1903-1990), 3, 28 – <i>Canada</i>										
Camp, Abraham (before 1818-), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Campbell, Joseph (1879-1944), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Campbell, Roy (1901-1957), 42 – <i>South Africa</i>										
Campbell, Thomas (1777-1844), 44, 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Campion, Thomas (1567-1620), 1, 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Campobello, Nelly (1909-), 91 – <i>Mexico</i>										
Camus, Albert (1913-1960), 7, 9, 10, 16, 25 – <i>Algeria</i>										
Cane, Melville (1879-1980), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Canfield, Dorothy (1879-1958), 32	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Canton, William (1845-1926), 42 – <i>China</i>										
Cantor, MacKinlay (1904-1977), 33	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Čapek, Karel (1890-1938), 16 – <i>The Czech Republic</i>										
Capote, Truman (1924-1984), 7, 25	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Capuanna, Luigi (1839-1915), 8 – <i>Italy</i>										
Carducci, Giosué (1835-1907), 4 – <i>Italy</i>										
Carew, Thomas (1595-1640), 39, 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Cariaga, Catalina (20 th century), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Carleton, Will (1845-1912), 8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Carleton, William (1794-1869), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Carlson, Ron (1947-), 78	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Carlyle, Thomas (1795-1881), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Carman, Bliss (1861-1929), 42 – <i>Canada</i>										
Carr, Edward Hallett (1892-1982), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Carré, John le (1931-), 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Carroll, Lewis (1832-1898), 1, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Carroll, Paul Vincent (1900-1968), 14 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Carryl, Charles Edward (1841-1920), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Carryl, Guy Wetmore (1873-1904), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Carver, Raymond (1939-1988), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cary, [Arthur] Joyce (1888-1957), 11, 45	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Castellanos, Rosario (1925-1974), 91 – <i>Mexico</i>										
Cather, Willa (1873-1947), 14, 17, 35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Catlin, George (1796-1862), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cawein, Madison (1865-1914), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Caxton, William (1422-1491), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Cela, Camilo José (1916-2002), 13 – <i>Spain</i>										
Cerda, Martha (1945-), 91 – <i>Mexico</i>										
Cerenio, Virginia (20 th century), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cervantes, Miguel (1547-1616), 8, 13 – <i>Spain</i>										
Cevasco, Gaby (1952-), 81 – <i>Peru</i>										
Chakravarty, Amiya (1901-1986), 62 – <i>India</i>										
Chakravarty, Nirendra Nath (1924-), 62 – <i>India</i>										
Chambers, William (1800-1883), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Chamunorwa, J. M. (1924-), 49 – <i>Zimbabwe</i>										

Chan Graham (-), **77** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chan Henry (1937-), **77** – *China*
 Chan Puck (1926-), **55** – *China/Christmas Island*
 Chandler, Raymond (1888-1959), **29** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chandra, Vikram (1961-), **6** – *India*
 Channing, William Ellery (1780-1842), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chapman, George (1559?-1634), **89** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chapman, Tracy (1964-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chasin, Helen (1938-), **1** – - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chatham, Lord (see under Pitt, Sir William)
 Chatterjee, Upamanyu (1959-), **6** – *India*
 Chatterton, Thomas (1752-1770), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chaucer, Geoffrey (1343-1400), **44, 47, 89** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chaudhurani, Indira Devi (1873-1960), **51** – *India*
 Chaudhurani, Saratkumari (1861-1920), **74** – *Pakistan*
 Chaudhuri, Amit (1962-), **6** – *India*
 Chaudhuri, Nirad C. (1897-1999), **6** – *Bangladesh*
 Cheever, John (1912-1982), **1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 23, 25, 32** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chekov, Anton (1880-1904), **1, 1*, 2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12*, 16, 19, 24, 25, 26, 88, 90** – *Russia*
 Chen Hengzhe (1890-1976), **92** – *China*
 Chen Xiefen (1883-1923), **92** – *China*
 Chen Ying (1907-1986), **92** – *China*
 Cheng, Caroline (20th century), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 Cherbury, Lord Herbert of (1583-1648), **39** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chesnutt, Charles W. (1858-1932), **34** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chesson, Nora Hopper (1871-1906) **42** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chesterfield, Lord (see under Stanhope, Philip)
 Chesterton, G. K. (1874-1936), **15, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - **UK**
 Chigbo, Okey (1955-), **97** – *Nigeria*
 Chikamatsu Monzaemon (1653-1725), **72*** – *Japan*
 Chikweya, Simon (1949-), ? – *Zimbabwe*
 Child, Lydia M. (1802-1880), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chimobo, Steve (1925-2015), **97** – *Malawi*
 Ching, Meilin (-), **77** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Chin'gak (1178-1234), **73** – *Korea*
 Chivaura, Wilson (1927-1968), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Cho Chon-song (1553-1627), **73** – *Korea*
 Cho Hwi (fl. 1568-1608), **73** – *Korea*
 Choate, Rufus (1799-1859), **43** – - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Ch'oe Myong-gil (1586-1647), **73** – *Korea*
 Ch'oe Ch'i-won (857-), **73** – *Korea*
 Ch'oe Yu-ch'ong (1095-1174), **73** – *Korea*
 Chon, Byungu, (-) **53** – *Korea/North*
 Chong Chi-sang (d. 1135), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong Ch'ol (1537-1594), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong Hag-yu (fl. 1835-1849), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong Mong-ju (1337-1392), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong To-jon (1342-1398), **73** – *Korea*
 Chōng Yag-yong (1762-1836), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Chong Yun-gyong (18th-19th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Choo Wai Chee (1953-), **55** – *Christmas Island*
 Chopin, Kate (1851-1904), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - - **USA**
 Choudhurani, Sarala Devi (1872-1945), **51** – *India*
 Choudhurani, Sarat Kumari (1861-1920), **51** – *Pakistan*

Chowdhurahi, Razia Khatun (1907-1934), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Ch'oyong (fl. 873-886), **73** – *Korea*
 Christie, Agatha (1890-1976), **10** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Chu, Richard (1965-), **77** – *The Philippines*
 Chu, Ui-sik (1675-1720), **73** – *Korea*
 Chughtai, Ismat (1915-1001), **62** – *India*
 Chukri, Mohammed (1935-), **94** – *Morocco*
 Church, Benjamin (1639-1717), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Church, Richard (1893-1972), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Churchill, Cheryl (1938-), **1*** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Chute, Beatrice Joy (1913-1987), **14** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Clampitt, Amy (1923-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Cibuta (bef. 1912-), **56** – *Zambia*
 Clark, Badger (1883-1957), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Clark, Eleanor (1913-1996), **18** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Clark, Lord (1903-1983), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Clark, Walter Van Tilburg (1909-1971), **25, 27, 40** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Clarke, Arthur C. (1917-2008), **2, 10, 15**- - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Clarke, Austin (1934-2016), **11** – *Barbados*
 Clay, Henry (1777-1852), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Cleaver, Eldridge (1935-1998), **9** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Clemens, Samuel Langhorne (see under Twain, Mark)
 Cleveland, John (1613-1658), **39** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Clézio, Juan-Marie-Gustave le (1940-), **75** – *France*
 Clifton, Lucille (1936-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Clough, Arthur Hugh (1819-1861), **44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Coatsworth, Elizabeth J. (1893-1986), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Cody, Jack (1932-), **22** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Cohen, Leonard (1934-), **1** – *Canada*
 Coleridge, Mary E. (1861-1907), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor (1772-1834), **1, 44, 48, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Colette (1873-1954), **1, 7** – *France*
 Collier, John (1901-1980), **23** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Collins, Michael (1924-2005), **82** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Collins, Wilkie (1824-1889), **5, 9, 10** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Collins, William, (1721-1759), **44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Colman the Younger, George (1762-1836), **85** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Colton, Calvin (1789-1857), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Colton, Walter (1797-1851), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Colum, Padraic (1881-1972), **42** – *Ireland*
 Colwell, Stephen (1800-1871), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Comfort, Alex (1920-2000), **18** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Conkling, Grace Hazard (1878-1958), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Conkling, Hilda (1910-1986), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Connell, Evan S. (1924-2013), **25** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Connell, Richard (1893-1949), **8, 15, 27, 79** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Connelly, Marc (1890-1980), **41*, 80** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Conrad, Joseph (1857-1924), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 26, 45, 88** – *Ukraine*
 Considine, Christine (1941-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Conti, Edmund (1929-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Cooper, Bernard (1951-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Cooper, Edith (1862-1913), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Cooper, James Fenimore (1789-1851), **43, 83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Coover, Robert (1932-), **2, 65** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

Copland, Aaron (1900-1990), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Coppard, A. E. (1878-1957), 3, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Corbin, Alice (1881-1949), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Corkery, Daniel (1878-1964), 61	– Ireland									
Cortina, Juan Nepomuceno (1824-1894), 83	– Mexico									
Cornford, Frances (1886-1960), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Corning, Howard McKinley (1896-1977), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cotnoir, Louise (1948-), 75	– France									
Cossío, Alicia Yáñez (1928-), 81	– Ecuador									
Coursen, Jr. Herbert, R. (1932-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Couto, Mia (1955-), 97	– Mozambique									
Cowley, Abraham (1618-1667), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Cowley, Malcolm (1898-1989), 11, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cowper, William (1731-1800), 44, 85, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Crabbe, George (1754-1832), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Crackantohorpe, Hubert (1870-1896), 9, 10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Crane, Hart (1899-1932), 34, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crane, Nathalia (1913-1998), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crane, Stephen (1871-1900), 1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 23, 25, 26, 27, 40, 42, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crapsey, Adelaide (1878-1914), 1, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crashaw, Richard (1612-1649), 39, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Creeley, Robert (1926-2005), 1, 9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crews, Frederick, C. (1933-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cripps, Arthur Shearly (1869-1952), 49, 70	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Crispoliti, Maddalena (before 1934-), 68	– Italy									
Crocombe, Marjorie, 52	– New Zealand/Cook Islands									
Crockett, David (“Davy”) (1786-1836), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crockett, S. R. (1859-1914), 5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Cromwell, Gladys (1885-1919), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Crough, Sandra Beckford (-), 54	– Honduras/Belize									
Crouse, Russel (1893-1966), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cullen, Countée (1903-1946), 1, 34, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cummings, E. E. (1894-1963), 1, 34, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Curran, Edwin (1892-), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Curtis, George William (1824-1892), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Cynewulf (W: “likely he flourished in the ninth century”), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Czoe, Zông-bûi (1912-), 21	– Korea/North									

D

Daguio, Amador (1912-1966), 21	– The Philippines									
Dalisay, Jr., Jose (1954-), 66	– The Philippines									
Dalmon, Charles (1872-1938), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Daly, Carroll John (1889-1958), 29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Daly, Ita (1945-), 61	– Ireland									
Daly, T. A. (1871-1948), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Dana, Richard Henry (1787-1870), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Dana, Jr., Richard Henry (1815-1882), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Daniel, Samuel (1562-1619), 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Daoust, Jean-Paul (1946-), 75	– France									
Darmesteter, Madame James (1857-1944), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Darwin, Frances (see under Cornford, Frances)										
Das, Jeebanananda (1899-1954), 62	– Bangladesh									

Das, Kamala, aka Kamala Surayya & Madhavikutty (1934-2009), **63** – *India*
Das, Krishnabhabini (1864-1919), **51** – *India*
Das, Sajani Kanta (1900-1962), **62** – *India*
Dasi, Girindramohini (1858-1942), **51** – *India*
Dasi, Saralabala (1872-1961), **51** – *India*
Datta, Sudhindra Nath (1901-1960), **62** – *India*
Daudet, Alphonse (1840-1897), **8, 26** – *France*
Dávalos, Juan C. (1887-1959), **13** – *Argentina*
Davenant, Sir William (1606-1658), **39** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Davidson, Donald (1893-1968), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Davidson, John (1858-1909), **42**- - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Davies, [William] Robertson (1913-1995), **11** – *Canada*
Davies, William H. (1871-1940), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Davis, H. L. (1894-1960), **31** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Davis, Owen (1874-1956), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Davis, William W. H. (1820-1910), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Dawn, Pieretta aka Praekam Nirandara. The Mermaid Apprentices. Nanmee Teebn Books, Bangkok, Thailand. ^{HS}
– *Thailand*
Dawodu, Tunde A. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
Dawsari, Fatimah ad- (bef. 1998-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Day, Clarence (1874-1936), **80** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Deane, Anthony C. (1870-1946), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Debi, Kailashbashini (c.1829-1895), **74** – *British India*
Debi, Sharadasundari (1819-), **74** – *British India*
Debicki, Andrew P. (1934-), **1** – *Poland*
Defoe, Daniel (1659-1731), **44, 46** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Dekker, Thomas (1570?-1641?), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Delany, Martin (1812-1885), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Deledda, Grazia (1875-1936), **4, 68** – *Italy*
Desai, Anita (1937-), **6** – *India*
Desai, Kiran (1971-), **6** – *India*
Desani, G. V. (1909-2000), **6** – *Kenya*
Deshpande, Sashi (1938-), **63** – *India*
Deutsch, Babette (1895-1982), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
De Vries, Peter (1910-1993), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex (1566-1601), **89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Devi, Anindita (1876-1941), **51** – *British India*
Devi, Anurupa (1882-1958), **51** – *India*
Devi, Bamasundari (1809-), **51, 74** – *India*
Devi, Gyanadanandini (1850-1941), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Hemanta Kumari (1868-1953), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Jnanadanandini (1850-1941), **74** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Jyotirmoyee (1898-1988), **51** – *India*
Devi, Mahasveta (1926-2016), **63** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Nirupama (1883-1951), **51** – *India*
Devi, Prasannamayee (1857-1939), **51** – *British India*
Devi, Priyambada (1871-1935), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Rasasundari (1809-1893), **51, 74** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Ratnamala, **51** – *British India*
Devi, Shanta (1893-1984), **51** – *India*
Devi, Swarnakumari (1855-1932), **51** – *India*
Devya, Sondamini (1874-), **51** – *British India*
Dew, Thomas R. (1802-1846), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Dey, Bishnu (1920-1982), **62** – *India*

Dhukayr, Muna ad- (bef. 1981-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*

Dickens, Charles (1812-1870), **1, 5, 8, 9, 10, 44, 45, 85** - - - - - *UK*

Dickerson, Debra (1959-), **37** - - - - - *USA*

Dickerson, George (1933-2015), **22** - - - - - *USA*

Dickey, James (1923-1997), **1, 34** - - - - - *USA*

Dickinson, Emily (1830-1886), **1, 34, 42, 43, 89** - - - - - *USA*

Dickson, Harris (1868-1946), **8** - - - - - *USA*

Dickson, Samuel Henry (1798-1872), **43-** - - - - - *USA*

Didion, Joan (1934-), **11** - - - - - *USA*

Dillard, Annie (1945-), **11** - - - - - *USA*

Dillon, George (1906-1968), **42** - - - - - *USA*

Dimond, William (fl. 1800-1830), **85** - - - - - *USA*

Dinesen, Isak (1885-1962)), **7, 9, 16, 18** – *Denmark*

Ding Ling (1904-1986), **92** – *China*

D’Israeli, Benjamin (1804-1881), **85** - - - - - *UK*

Djebar, Assia (1936-2015), **97** – *Algeria*

Dobbs, Kildare (1923-2013), **11** – *India*

Dobson, Austin (1840-1921), **42-** - - - - - *UK*

Doctorow, E. L. (1931-2015), **1** - - - - - *USA*

Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge (see under Carrol, Lewis)

Doherty, Matthew (-), **78** - - - - - *USA*

Domecq, Brianda (1942-), **91** - - - - - *USA*

Domingo, Corinne Leilani (20th century) - - - - - *USA*

Dongala, E[mmanuel] B[Boundzéki] (1941-), **97** – *Congo/Brazzaville*

Donn-Burne, Brian Oswald (see under Byrne, Donn)

Donne, John (1572-1631), **1, 11, 39, 46, 47, 89** - - - - - *UK*

Donohue, Agnes M. (1917-2003), **26** - - - - - *USA*

Doolittle Hilda (1886-1961), **1, 42** - - - - - *USA*

Doren, Mark Van (1894-1972), **42** - - - - - *USA*

Dostoevsky, Fyodor (1821-1881), **2, 9, 10, 90** – *Russia*

Doughty, Charles (1843-1926), **42** - - - - - *UK*

Douglas, Alfred (1870-1945), **42-** - - - - - *UK*

Douglas, Frederick (c.1818-1895), **83** - - - - - *USA*

Dove, Rita (1952-), **1** - - - - - *USA*

Downey, Harris (1907-1979), **22** - - - - - *USA*

Dowson, Ernest (1867-1900), **42** - - - - - *UK*

Doyle, Camilla (1888-1944), **42** - - - - - *UK*

Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan (1859-1930), **5, 8, 10, 14, 15, 88** - - - - - *UK*

Drake, Albert Dee (1935-), **10-** - - - - - *USA*

Drake, Joseph Rodman (1795-1820), **43, 85** - - - - - *USA*

Drayton, Geoffrey (1924-), **59** – *Barbados*

Drayton, Michael (1563-1631), **1, 44, 46, 89** - - - - - *UK*

Dreiser, Theodore (1871-1945), **34, 88** - - - - - *USA*

Dresser, Davis (1904-1977), **29** - - - - - *USA*

Drinkwater, John (1882-1937), **42** - - - - - *UK*

Dryden, John (1631-1700), **44, 46, 47, 89** - - - - - *UK*

Dueñas, Guadalupe (1920-2002), **91** – *Mexico*

Duggan, Maurice (1922-1974), **28** – *New Zealand*

Dughi, Pilar (1956-), **81** – *Peru*

Dumas, Alexandre (1802-1870), **8** – *France*

Dunbar, Paul Laurence (1872-1906), **42** - - - - - *USA*

Dunne, Finley Peter (1867-1936), **?** - - - - - *USA*

Dunsany, Lord (1878-1957), **42** - - - - - *UK*

Durova, Nadezhda (1783-1866), **20** – *Ukraine*

Dutta, Ajit (1907-1979), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Duyfhuizen, Bernard (1953-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Dwight, Timothy (1752-1817), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Dzukogi, B[aba]M[uhammad] (1965-), **98** – *Nigeria*

E

Eastlake, William (1917-1997), **31** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Eastman, Max (1883-1969), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ebelenna, Chukwujama (late 20th century, **98** – *Nigeria*
 Eberhart, Mignon G. (1899-1996), **29** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Eberhart, Richard (1904-2005), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ebner-Eschenbach, Marie von (1830-1916), **88** – *Austria*
 Echegaray, José (1832-1916), **4** – *Spain*
 Échenoz, Jean (1947-), **75** – *France*
 Edgar, Judy (1936-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Edgerton, Sarah C. (1819-1848), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Edgell, Zee (1940-), **54** – *Belize*
 Edmonds, Walter D. (1903-1998), **80** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Edwards, Jonathan (1703-1758), **11, 43** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Eggleston, Edward (1837-1902), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Eibel-Eibesfeldt, Irenäus (1928-), **11** – *Austria*
 Eiseley, Loren (1907-1977), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Eisenberg, Larry (1919-after 2017), **86** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ejima Kiseki (1667-1736), **72** – *Japan*
 Eliot, T. S. (1888-1965), **1, 34, 42, 48, 89** - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Elkin, Stanley (1930-1995), **32, 82, 84** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Elliot, George P. (1918-1980), **32** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ellison, Harlan (1934-), **10** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ellison, Ralph Waldo (1914-1994), **1, 2, 9, 10, 32, 34** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Elsner, Gisela (1937-1992), **64** – *Germany*
 Eltayeb, Tarek (1959-), **53** – *Egypt/Sudan*
 Ely, David (1927-), **22** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo (1803-1882), **11, 43, 83, 89** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Enger, Lin (c.1945-), **78** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Enos, Apisai (-), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Enright, Elizabeth (1909-1968), **18** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Epstein, Joseph (1937-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Erckmann-Chatrion [Émile Erckmann (1822-1899) and Alexandre Chatrain (1826-1890)], **8** – *France*
 Erdrich, Louise (1954-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Eri, Vincent (1936-1993), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Erikson, Erik H. (1902-1994), **11** – *Germany*
 Escomel, Gloria (1941-), **75** – *France*
 Essop, Ahmed (1931-), **96** – *India*
 Eucken, Rudolf (1846-1926), **4** – *Germany*
 Evasco, Marjorie (1953-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Evelyn, John (1620-1706), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Everett, Edward (1794-1865), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Everyman (first printed in Dutch c.1495, in English c.1525), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ewbank, Thomas (1792-1870), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*

F

Fakaofu, Ueantabo, **52** – *Kiribati*
 Faoite, Seamus de (1915-1980), **61** – *Ireland*
 Farja (1948-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Farley, Blanche (1937-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Farrell, James T. (1904-1979), **34** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Farrukhi, Asif (1959-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Fatah, Sherko (1964-), **53** – *Germany/Iraq*
 Fatani, Jamilah (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Fatima, Altaf (1927-), **69** – *India*
 Faulkner, William (1897-1962), **1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 31, 33, 34, 36, 40, 79, 88** - *USA*
 Faust, Irvin (1924-2012), **2, 84** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Fazil Beg (1759?-1810), **93** – *Israel/Palestine*
 Fazilatunnesa (1905-1975), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Fearing, Kenneth (1902-961), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Feng Yuanjun (1900-1974), **92** – *China*
 Ferber, Edna (1885-1968), **88** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Fergusson, Robert (1750-1774), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ferlinghetti, Lawrence (1919-), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Fernald, Chester B. (1869-1938), **8** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Fetterley, Judith (1938-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ficke, Arthur Davison (1883-1945), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Field, Eugene (1850-1895), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Field, Michael [see under Katherine Bradley (1846-1914) and Edith Cooper (1862-1913)], **42** - *UK*
 Field, Roswell Martin (1851-1919), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Finn, Hugh (1925-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Finney, Charles Grandison (1792-1875), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Fitiwy, Aster (c.1955-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Fitzgerald, Edward (1809-1883), **44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Fitzgerald, F. Scott (1896-1940), **1, 2, 7, 9, 10, 23, 27, 33, 34, 36, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 FitzGerald, Frances (1940-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Flaubert, Gustav (1821-1880), **9, 19, 88** – *France*
 Flecker, James Elroy (1884-1915), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Fletcher, John (1579-1625), **44*, 89** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Fletcher, John Gould (1886-1950), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Fletcher, Joseph S. (1863-1935), **8** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Flint, F. S. (1885-1960), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Flint, Timothy (1780-1840), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Flortentino, Leona (1849-1884), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Fonseca, Carol, **54** – *Belize*
 Forché, Carolyn (1950-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ford, Ford Madox (1873-1939), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ford, Richard (1944-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Forester, E[dward]. M[organ]. (1879-1970), **9, 10, 19, 23, 26, 30, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Forrester, Robert (1921-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Fort, Gertrud von le (1876-1971), **64** – *Germany*
 Fox, Charles James (1749-1806), **85** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Frame, Janet (1924-2004), **28** – *New Zealand*
 France, Anatole (1844-1924), **4, 7, 8, 88** – *France*
 Francis, Robert (1901-1987), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 François, Duc de la Rochefoucauld (1613-1680), **11** – *France*
 Frank, Bruno (1887-1945), **88** – *Germany*
 Frank, Leonhard (1882-1961), **88** – *Germany*
 Franklin, Benjamin (1706-1790), **11, 43, 85** - - - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Franzos, Karl Emil (1848-1904), **88** – *Austria*

Frederic, Harold (1856-1898), 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Freeman, John (1881-1929), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Freeman, Mary Wilkins (1852-1930), 40	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Freneau, Philip (1752-1832), 35, 43, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
- USA										
Friedman, Bruce Jay (1930-), 9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Friel, Brian (1929-2015), 61	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Fries, James F. (1938-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Fromm, Erich (1900-1980), 11 – <i>France</i>										
Fromm, Harold (1933-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Frost, Robert (1874-1963), 1, 11, 42, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Froude, James Anthony (1818-1894), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Fry, Christopher (1907-2005), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Frye, Northrop (1912-1991), 11 – <i>Canada</i>										
Fuchs, Daniel (1909-1993), 27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Fuentes, Gregorio López y (1895-1966), 7, 13 – <i>Mexico</i>										
Fumiko Hayashi (1903-1951), 67 – <i>Japan</i>										
Furness, William Henry (1802-1896), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Futehaooly, Shama (1952-), 63 – <i>India</i>										
Futrelle, Jacques (1875-1912), 8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Fussell, Paul (1924-2012), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Fuzli (c.1494-1556), 93 – <i>Iraq</i>										

G

G., Zainab (1899-), 57 – <i>Egypt</i>										
Gaboriau, Emile (1832-1873), 8 – <i>France</i>										
Galang, M. Evelina (1961-), 87 – <i>The Philippines</i>										
Galassi, Jonathan (1949-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Galbraith, John Kenneth (1908-), 11 – <i>Canada</i>										
Gale, Norman (1862-1942), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Galeela (1946-), 57 – <i>Egypt</i>										
Gallant, Mavis (1922-2014), 28 – <i>Canada</i>										
Gallienne, Richard Le (1866-1947), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Galsworthy, John (1867-1933), 4, 17	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Gan, Elena (1814-1842), 20 – <i>Ukraine</i>										
Gangopadhyaya, Narayan (1918-1970), 62 – <i>Bangladesh</i>										
Gannon, Frank (1952-), 37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Garcés, María del Carmen (1958-), 81 – <i>Ecuador</i>										
Gard, Roger Martin du (1881-1958), 4 – <i>France</i>										
Gardner, Erle Stanley (1889-1970), 29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Gardner, John (1933-1982), 11, 65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Gardons, S. S. (see under Snodgrass, W. D.)										
Garland, Hamlin (1860-1940), 34, 40	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Garnet, Henry Highland (1815-1882), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Garrison, William Lloyd (1805-1879), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Garro, Elena (1916-1998), 91 – <i>Mexico</i>										
Garstin, Crosbie (1887-1930), 49, 70 – <i>UK/Zimbabwe</i>										
Gary, Romain (1914-1980), 14 – <i>Lithuania</i>										
Gass, William H. (1924-), 9, 10, 34, 65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Gay, John (1685-1732), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Gaylin, Willard (1925-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Geoffrey, of Monmouth (c.1095-c.1155), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

Gerber, Alain (1950-), **75** – *France*
 Germain, Sylvie (1954-), **75** – *France*
 Gesner, Johann Matthias (1691-1761), **85** – *Germany*
 Ghafur, Haulata Abdul (1972-), **58** – *The Comoros*
 Ghamdi, Nurah al- (bef. 1995-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Ghanim, H. (1953-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Ghazzali, al- (1058-1111), **93** – *Iran*
 Ghosh, Amitav (1956-), **6, 51** – *India*
 Ghosh, Santosh Kumar (1920-1985), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Ghosh, Subodh (1909-1980), **62** – *India*
 Gibbon, Edward (1734-1794), **11, 44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gibson, W. W. (1878-1962), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gide, André (1869-1951), **4, 19** – *France*
 Gier, Jean Vengua (20th century), **87** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gilb, Dagoberto (1950-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gilbert, W. S. (1836-1911), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gilchrist, Jack (1924-), **82** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gillette, Shannon A, **54** – *Belize*
 Gilman, Charlotte Perkins (1860-1935), **10, 42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ginsberg, Allen (1926-1997), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ginsberg, Louis (1895-1976), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Giovanni, Nikki (1943-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Giovannitti, Arturo (1884-1959), **42** – *Italy*
 Gissing, George (1857-1903), **9, 10** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gjellerup, Karl (1857-1919), **4** – *Denmark*
 Glaeser, Ernst (1902-1963), **88** – *Germany*
 Glantz, Margo (1930-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Glasgow, Ellen (1873-1945), **34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Glaspell, Susan (1876-1948), **1, 1*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Godden, Rumer (1907-1998), **7** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Godfrey, Dave (1938-2015), **28** – *Canada*
 Godfrey, Thomas (1736-1763), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Godolphin Sidney (1645-1712), **39** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Godwin, Gail (1937-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gogol, Nikolai (1809-1852), **9, 10, 12*, 90** – *Ukraine*
 Gold, Herbert (1924-), **25** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Goldberg, Herb (1937-), **11** – *Germany*
 Golding, Louis (1895-1958), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Golding, William (1911-1993), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Goldsmith, Oliver (1728-1774), **44, 46, 85** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 González, Francisco García (1965-), **53** – *Cuba*
 Goodell, William (1792-1878), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Goodrich, Samuel (1793-1860), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gorden, Caroline (1895-1981), **27** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gordimer, Nadine (1923-2014), **7, 26, 28, 96, 97** – *South Africa*
 Gordon, George (see under, Byron, George Gordon, Lord)
 Gore-Booth, Eva (1870-1926), **42** – *Ireland*
 Gorky, Maxim (1868-1936), **7, 8, 12*, 88, 90** – *Russia*
 Gorman, Herbert S. (1893-1954), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Gorriti, Carmen Luz (1951-), **81** – *Peru*
 Gosse, Edmund (1849-1928), **42**- - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gough, John Bartholomew (1817-1886), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gould, Gerald (1885-1936), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Gould, Miss (see under Gould, Hannah F. (1789-1865), **85** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

Gould, Stephen Jay (1941-2002), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Gouldsbury, Cullen (1887-1930), **49, 70** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
 Grahn, Judy (1940-), **1**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Grau, Shirley Ann (1928-), **22**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Graves, Mrs. A. J. (early 19th century-), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Graves, Robert (1895-1985), **1, 11, 42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Gray, Thomas (1716-1771), **44, 85, 89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Green, Anna Katherine (1846-1935), **8** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Greene, Graham (1904-1991), **7, 23, 25, 45** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Gregory, Lady Isabella Augusta (1852-1932), **61** – *Ireland*
 Greiner, Donald J. (1940-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Greville, Fulke, Lord Brooke (1554-1628), **89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Griffen, Vanessa, **52** – *Fiji*
 Grimké, Sarah (1792-1873), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Grimke, Thomas S. (1786-1834), **85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Groshong, James W. (-), ? - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Grossman, Vasili (1905-1964), **88** – *Ukraine*
 Guest, Edgar A. (1881-1959), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Guevara, Bethzabé (1957-), **81** – *Peru*
 Guglielminetti, Amalia (1880-1941), **68** – *Italy*
 Guijosa, Marcella (1949?-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Guin, Ursula K. le (1929-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Guiney, Louise Imogen (1861-1920), **42**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Guma, Alex La (1925-1985), **21, 28** – *South Africa*
 Gupta, Achinta Kumar Sen (1903-1976), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Gupta, Kailashbashini (1837-), **51** – *British India*
 Gurnah, Abdulrazak (1948-), **96, 97** – *Tanzania*
 Guthrie, Thomas Anstey (see under Anstey, F.)
 Gutiérrezk Marcela (1954-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 Guyot, Arnold (1807-1884), **83** – *Switzerland*
 Gwala, Mafika (1946-2014), **96** – *South Africa*
 Gwynn, Stephen (1864-1950), **61** – *Ireland*

H

H., I. (1906-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Habington, William (1605-1654), **39** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Hafiz (1315-1390), **93** – *Iran*
 Hafley, James Robert (1928-), **26** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hagedorn, Hermann (1882-1964), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hagedorn, Jessica (1949-), **87*** – *The Philippines*
 Hale, Edward Everett (1822-1909), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hale, Mrs. (see under Hale, Sarah Josepha. © Mrs. Hale is the author of *Mary had a Little Lamb.* ©
 Hale, Nathan (1784-1863), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hale, Sarah Josepha (1788-1879), **85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Halicki-Hoffman, Luba (20th century), **87**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hall, Donald (1928-), **1, 11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hall, Hazel (1886-1924), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hall, James B. (1918-2008), **31** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Hall, John (1627-1656), **39** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Hall, Lawrence Sargent (1915-1993), **31**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Halleck, Fitz-Greene (1790-1867), **43, 85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Halliday, Brett (see under Dresser, Davis)

Halloran, James D. (1927-2007), 38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hamadi, Ibrahim (1972-), 58 – <i>The Comoros</i>										
Hamdani, Salah al- (1951-), 53 – <i>Iraq</i>										
Hamdis, Ibn (1056-1133), 93 – <i>Italy</i>										
Hamer, Martin J. (1932-2004), 82	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hammit, Dashiell (1894-1961), 10, 29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hamsun, Knut (1859-1952), 4 – <i>Norway</i>										
Hamza, Auwalu Yusufu (1959-), 98 – <i>Nigeria</i>										
Hardy, Arthur Sherburne (1847-1930), 8-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hardy, Thomas (1840-1928), 1, 8, 9, 10, 14, 42, 45, 88, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Harness, Charles L., 86	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hariharan, Githa (1954-), 6 – <i>India</i>										
Hariri, al- (1054-1122), 93 – <i>Iraq</i>										
Harper, William (1790-1847), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harris, George W. (18u14-1869), 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harris, Joel Chandler (1848-1908), 26, 34, 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harris, Thomas L. (early 19 th century-), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harrison, Barbara Grizzuti (1934-2002), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harper, Edith Alice Mary (1884-1947), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Harper, Michael (1938-2016), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hart, Moss (1904-1961), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harte, Bret (1839-1902), 3, 9, 10, 34, 40, 42, 80, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Harvey, F. W. (1888-), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Harvey, William Fryer (1885-1937), 15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hasan, ‘A. (1906-), 57 – <i>Egypt</i>										
Hassan, Hauwa M. (late 20 th century-), 98 – <i>Nigeria</i>										
Hastings, Lewis (1882-1966), 49 – <i>UK/Zimbabwe</i>										
Hathaway, William (1944-2013), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hau’ofa, Epeli (1939-2009), 52 – <i>Papua New Guinea/Tonga</i>										
Hauptmann, Gerhart (1862-1946), 4 – <i>Poland</i>										
Hawker, Robert Stephen (1803-1875), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hawkes, John (1925-1998), 65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hawkins, Anthony Hope (1863-1933), 5-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hawthorne, Nathaniel (1804-1864), 1, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 11, 24, 25, 26, 40, 43, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hay, John (1838-1905), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hayden, Robert (1913-1980), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hayne, Paul Hamilton (1830-1886), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hayne, Robert Y. (1791-1839), 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hazlitt, William (1778-1830), 30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
H.D. (see under Doolittle, Hilda)										
Head, Bessie (1937-1986), 96 – <i>South Africa</i>										
Heaney, Seamus (1939-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Heber, Reginald (1783-1826), 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hecht, Anthony (1923-2004), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hecht, Ben (1894-1964), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hedin, Mary (1924-2014), 22	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Heidenstam, Verner von (1859-1940), 4 – <i>Sweden</i>										
Heilbroner, Robert L. (1919-2005), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Heilbrun, Carolyn G. (1926-2003), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hejmadi, Padma (1949-), 63 – <i>India</i>										
Heker, Liliana (1943-), 1 – <i>Argentina</i>										
Hellman, Lillian, (1905-1984), 11, 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Helper, Hinton R. (1829-1909), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Helton, Roy (1886-1977), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA

Hemans, Felicia (1793-1835), 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hemingway, Ernest (1898-1961), 1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 33, 34, 36, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hendin, Josephine (1941-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hendriks, A. L. (1922-1992), 59 – <i>Jamaica</i>										
Henley, William Ernest (1849-1903), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Henry, John (see Newman, Cardinal)										
Henry, O. (1862-1910), 3, 7, 27, 40, 80, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Henry, Patrick (1736-1799), 43, 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Herbert, George (1593-1633), 1, 39, 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Herder, Johann Gottfried (1744-1803), 85 – <i>Poland</i>										
Hernandez, Erna (20 th century), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Herrick, Robert (1591-1674), 1, 44, 46, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Herzi, Saida Hagi-Dirie (-), 97 – <i>Somalia</i>										
Hesse, Hermann (1877-1962), 4, 9 – <i>Germany</i>										
Heyse, Paul (1830-1914), 4 – <i>Germany</i>										
Heyward, DuBose (1885-1940), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Highet, Gibert (1906-1978), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hilberry, Conrad (1928-2017), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hildesheimer, Wolfgang (1916-1991), 16 – <i>Germany</i>										
Higgins, Aidan (1927-2015), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Hill, Frank Ernest (1888-1969), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hillyer, Robert (1895-1961), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hina, Zaheda (1946-), 69 – <i>India</i>										
Hinkson, Katharine Tynan (1861-1931), 42 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Hirsch, Edward (1950-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Ho Kyun (1569-1618), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Ho Nansorbon (1563-1589), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Hoagland, Edward (1932-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hoare, John (1926-), 55 – <i>Australia/Christmas Island</i>										
Hobayan, Lesliann (20 th century), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hodgson, Ralph (1871-1962), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hofmannsthal, Hugo von (1874-1929), 19, 88 – <i>Austria</i>										
Holcombe, William Henry (1825-1893), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Holden, Raymond (1894-1972), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Holland, Yvetgte M., 54 – <i>Belize</i>										
Holman, M. Carl (1919-1988), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1809-1894), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Holt, John [Caldwell] (1923-1985), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hong Seok-jung (1941-), 53 – <i>Korea/South; Korea/North</i>										
Honwana, L[ouis] B[ernardo] (1942-), 96 – <i>Mozambique</i>										
Hood, Hugh (1928-2000), 22 – <i>Canada</i>										
Hood, Thomas (1798-1845), 44, 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hope, James Barron (1827-1887), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hopkins, Gerard Manley (1844-1889), 1, 42, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hopkinson, Francis (1737-1791), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hopkinson, Joseph (1770-1842), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Hopper, Nora (see under Chesson, Nora Hopper)										
Horgan, Paul (1903-1995), 7, 40	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Horn, Holloway (1886-), 14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hosein, Clyde (1940-), 59 – <i>Trinidad and Tobago</i>										
Hoskins, John (1566-1638), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Hosain, Attia (1913-1998), 63 – <i>India</i>										
Hossain, Begum Rokeya Sakhawat (1880-1932), 50, 51 – <i>Bangladesh</i>										
Houseman, A. E. (1859-1936), 1, 42, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

Houseman, John (1902-1988), **11** – *Romania*
Hovey, Richard (1864-1900), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Hwang Chin-I (c. 1506-1544), **73** – *Korea*
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey (1517-1547), **44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Howard, Maureen (1930-), **82** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Howard, Sidney (1891-1939), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Howe, Julia Ward (1819-1910), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Howells, William Dean (1837-1920), **34**- - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Hozumi Ikan (1692-1769), **72** – *Japan*
Hsu, Graziella (1943-), **77** – *Italy*
Huber, Heinz (1926-2000), **16** – *Switzerland*
Huch, Ricarda (1864-1947), **64** – *Germany*
Hughes, Langston (1902-1967), **1, 34, 35, 42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Hughes, Richard (1900-1976), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Hughes, Ted (1930-1998), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Hugo, Victor (1802-1885), **8** – *France*
Huicí, Gladys Rossel (1946-), **81** – *Peru*
Huimyong (fl. 742-765), **73** – *Korea*
Hulme, T. E. (1883-1917) **1, 42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Hume, Fergus (1859-1932), **8** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Humphrey, Heman (1779-1861), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Humphrey, Paul (1915-2001), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Hunt, Leigh (1784-1859), **44, 85**- - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Hunt, Violet (1862-1942), **88** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Al-Husri (c.1012), **93** – *Spain*
Hussain, Intizar (1925-2016), **69** – *India*
Hussain, Khalida (1934-2015), **69** – *Pakistan*
Hussein, Amer (1955-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Hussein, Hadji Ibrahim bin (1921-), **55** – *Australia, Christmas Island*
Hutter, Donald (1922-1990), **82** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Huxley, Aldous (1894-1963) **7, 42, 45, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Huxley, Thomas Henry (1825-1895), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Huxtable, Ada Louise (1921-2013), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Hwang Chin-I (c.1506-1544), ? – *Korea*
Hwang, David Henry (1957-), **1*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Hwang Hui (1363-1452), **73** – *Korea*
Hyde, Douglas (1860-1949), **42** – *Ireland*
Hyder, Qurratulain (1927-2007), **63** – *India*
Hyegyōng, Princess (1735-1815), **73** – *Korea/South*

I

Ibrahim, Asma T. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
Ibrahim, Ishaq Ibrahim (1946-), **94** – *Sudan*
Ibrahim, Sayyida (1936-), **76** – *Yemen*
Ibsen, Henrik (1828-1906), **1*** – *Norway*
Idris, Yusuf (1927-), **94** – *Egypt*
Ifeme, Janice Nokoli (1973-2013), **98** – *Nigeria*
Igloria, Louisa A. (1961-), **87** – *The Philippines*
Ignoto (actual author unknown, perhaps non-existent), **39**
Ihara Saikaku (1642-1693), **72** – *Japan*
Im Che (1559-1587), **73** – *Korea*
Inber, Vera (1890-1972), **88** – *Ukraine*

Iretsky, Vassili (1882-), **88** – *Russia*
 Irving, Washington (1783-1859), **8, 9, 10, 40, 43, 85, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Isherwood, Christopher (1904-1986), **88** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Islam, Kazi Nazrul (1899-1976), **62** – *India*
 Isma'ila, Abdullahi (1967-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Itaia, Maunaa, **52** – *Kiribati*
 Ivanov, Vsevolod (1895-1963), **88** – *Kazakhstan*
 Iyengara, Vishwapriya L. (1958-), **63** – *India*

J

Jackson, Andrew (1767-1845), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jackson, Helen Hunt (1830-1885), **42, 43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jackson, Shirley (1919-1965), **2, 7, 9, 10, 22, 27, 79** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jacobs, W. W. (1863-1943), **5, 79, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Jacobson, Dan (1929-2014), **9, 28** – *South Africa*
 Jacobson, Josephine (1908-2003), **22** – *Canada*
 Jahan, Nur (1577-1645), **93** – *Afghanistan*
 Jaleel, Amar (1936-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 James, E[ugene]. A[dolphe]. (1928-), **28** – *The Netherlands/Sint Maartin*
 James, Henry (1843-1916), **2, 3, 9, 10, 19, 25, 26, 40, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 James, M[ontague] R[hodes] (1862-1936) , **7** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 James, William (1842-1910), **11, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jarnés, Benjamín (1888-1949), **13** – *Spain*
 Jami (1414-), **93** – *Uzbekistan*
 Jarrell, Randall (1914-1965), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jawodimbari, Arthur, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Jeffers, Robinson (1887-1962), **34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jefferson, Thomas (1743-1826), **1, 11, 43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jensen, Johannes V. (1873-1950), **4** – *Denmark*
 Jesus of Nazareth (between 6-4BC and 30-36AD), **11** – *Judea*
 Jewett, Sarah Orne (1849-1909), **9, 10, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jewsbury, Miss (see under Jewsbury, Geraldine Endors)
 Jewsbury, Geraldine Endors (1812-1880), **85** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Jhabvela, Ruth Praver (1927-2013), **6, 28** – *Germany*
 Jiabril, Mohammed {before 1904- }, **56** – *Somalia*
 Jippensha Ikku (1766-1831), **72** – *Japan*
 Johns, Orrick (1887-1946), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Johnson, Ben (1572-1637), **30, 44, 44*, 46, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Johnson, Dorothy Marie (1905-1984), **35** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Johnson, Edward (1598-1672), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Johnson, James Weldon (1871-1938), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Johnson, Lionel (1867-1902), **42-** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Johnson, Nunnally (1897-1977), **14** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Johnson, Dr. (see under Johnson, Samuel)
 Johnson, Samuel (1709-1784), **1, 11, 44, 46, 47, 85** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Jones, Gail (1949-), **2** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jones, Jr., Thomas S. (1882-1932), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Jonson, Ben (1573-1637), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Jordan, John (1930-1988), **61** – *Ireland*
 Jordan, Neil (1951-), **61** – *Ireland*
 José, F. Sionil (1924-), **66** – *The Philippines*
 Joyce, James (1882-1941), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 42, 45, 88** – *Ireland*

Jubayr, Ibn (1145-1217), **93** – *Spain*
 Jugwe, Mwaziza (before 1977-), **56** – *Kenya*
 Jung, Carl Gustav (1875-1961), **11** – *Switzerland*
 Justice, Donald (1925-2004), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

K

||kabbo (before 1923-), **56** – *South Africa*
 Kabir, Humayum (1906-1969), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Kadiba, John, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kafka, Franz (1883-1924), **1, 2, 9, 10, 11, 16, 19, 24, 25, 27** – *The Czech Republic*
 Kaldun, Ibn (1332-1406), **93** – *Tunisia*
 Kamal, Sufia (1911-1999), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Kan’ami Kiyotsugu (1333-1384), **72*** – *Japan*
 Kannan, Lakshmi (1947-), **63** – *India*
 Kanoko Okamoto (1889-1939), **67** – *Japan*
 Kahane, Claire (1935-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kale, Pokwari, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kamal (1960-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Kamo no Chōmei (1153-1216), **72** – *Japan*
 Karmel-Wolfe, Henia (-), **82** – *Poland*
 Kaplan, Bernard (1944-), **84** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Karlfeldt, Erik Axel (1864-1931), **4** – *Sweden*
 Kasaipwalova, John, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kaschnitz, Marie Luise (1901-1974), **64** – *Germany*
 Kashuki, Samirah (1940-1986), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Kassi, Dur Mohammed (1946-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Kaufman, George S. (1889-1961), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kavanagh, Patrick (1905-1967), **61** – *Ireland*
 Kazakov, Yuri (1927-1982), **16** – *Russia*
 Kemp, Harry (1883-1960), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kerpi, Kama (-), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kang Kwi-mi (-), **53** – *Japan/North Korea*
 Kanga, Firdaus (1959-), **6** – *India*
 Karlfeldt, Erik Axel (1864-1931), **4** – *Sweden*
 Kassi, Dur Mohammd (1946-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Katayev, Valentin (1897-1986), **88** – *Ukraine*
 Kaufman, George S.(1889-1961), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kauffmann, Stanley (1916-2013), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kaus, Kai (1019-after 1082), **93** – *Iran*
 Kazakov, Yuri (1927-1982), **16** – *Russia*
 Keats, John (1795-1821), **1, 44, 48, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Keeble, John (1944-), **84** – *Canada*
 Keillor, Garrison (1942-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kelly, Ivory, **54** – *Belize*
 Kemp, Harry (1883-1960), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kendon, Frank (1893-1959), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Kennedy, Joseph C. (see under Kennedy, X. J.)
 Kennedy, Leo (1907-2000), **7** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Kennedy, X. J. (1929-), **1, 11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kenyatta, Jomo (1897-1978), **96** - *Kenya*
 Kenyon, Jane (1947-1995), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kerpi, Kama, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*

Kershaw, Tony (1933-), **55** – *United Kingdom/Christmas Island*
 Kesavan, Mukul (1957-), **6** – *India*
 Kessel, J. (1898-1979), **88** – *Argentina*
 Kettle, T. M. (1880-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
 Key, Francis Scott (1779-1843), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Khalifah, Hajji (1609-1657), **93** – *Turkey*
 Khan, Asad Mohammed (1931-), **69** – *India*
 Khanam, M. Fatema (1894-1957), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Kharal, Naseem (1939-1978), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Khatun, Akhytar Mahal Syeda (1901-1928), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Khatun, Khairunnesa, **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Khatun, Sofia (c.1900?-), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1142), **93** – *Iran*
 Khayyat, Najat (1944-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Khvoshchinskaya, Nadezhda (1824-1889), **20** – *Russia*
 Kibera, Leonard (1942-1983), **96**, *Kenya*
 Kierkegaard, Sören (1813-1855), **11** – *Denmark*
 Kil Chae (1353-1419), **73** – *Korea*
 Kilmer, Aline (1888-1941), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kilmer, Joyce (1886-1918), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kim Ch'ang-byop (1651-1708), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Man-jung (1637-1693), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Pyong-yon (1807-1863), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Si-sup (1435-1493), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Chong-gu (fl. 1495-1506), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Chong-jik (1431-1492), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Ch'on-t'aek (c.1725-1776), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Hun (1448-1492), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim In-gyom (1707-), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Kwang-uk (1580-1656), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Sang-yong (1561-1637), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Su-jang (1690-1769), **73** – *Korea*
 Kimitake Hiraoka (see under Yukio Mishima)
 Kincaid, Jamaica (1949-), **1** – *Antigua and Barbuda*
 King, Fabiola Solís de (1936-), **81** – *Ecuador*
 King, Henry (1592-1669), **39** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 King, Hyojong (1619-1659), **73** – *Korea*
 King, Jr. Martin Luther (1929-1968), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kingsley, Sidney (1906-1995), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kingston, Maxine Hong (1940-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ki no Tsurayuki (872-945), **72** – *Japan*
 Kipling, Rudyard (1865-1936), **3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 14, 42, 45, 88** – *India*
 Kittredge, William (1932-), **31** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Klinkenborg, Verlyn (1952-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Klodny, Annette (1941-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Knibbs, H. H. (1874-1945), **42** – *Canada*
 Knight, Etheridge (1931-1991), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Knight, Sarah Kemble (1666-1727), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Kober, Arthur (1900-1979), **41*, 80** – *Ukraine*
 Koestler, Arthur (1905-1983), **11** – *Hungary*
 Kon, Krailat (see under Pakon Phongwarapha)
 König, Barbara (1925-2011), **64** – *Germany*
 Kornbluth, C. M. (1923-1958), **86** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Koo, Carolyn (1920-), **77** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

Kooser, Ted (1939-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Kotzwinkle, William (1939-), 2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Krauze, Ethel (1954-), 91	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mexico
Kreisel, Henry (1922-1991), 22	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Austria
Kreymborg, Alfred (1883-1966), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Krige, Uys (1910-1987), 28	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	South Africa
Krummacher, Friedrich Wilhelm (1796-1868), 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Germany
Krutch, Joseph Wood (1893-1970), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Kübler-Ross, Elisabeth (1926-2004), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Switzerland
Kuhn, Thomas (1922-1996), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Kūkai (774-835), 72	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Japan
Kulagoe, Celo, 52	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Solomon Islands
Kumín, Maxine (1925-2014), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Kundera, Milan (1929-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	The Czech Republic
Kuniko Mukoda (1929-), 66	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Japan
Kuprin, Aleksandr (1870-1938), 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Russia
Kuramoto, Beatriz (1954-), 81	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Bolivia
Kusz, Natalie (1962-), 37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Kwangdok (fl.661-681), 73	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Korea
Kwon Ho-mun (1532-1587), 73	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Korea
Kwon P'il (1569-1612), 73	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Korea
Kynaston, Sir Francis (1587-1642), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

L

Laan, John, 52	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Vanuatu
Lacretelle, Jaques de (1888-1985), 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	France
Ladnor, Walter Wavage (1775-1864), 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lafferty, R A, (1914-2002), 86	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lagerlöf, Selma (1858-1940), 4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Sweden
Laing, Kojo (1946-2017), 97	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Ghana
Lamb, Charles (1775-1834), 11, 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lamming, George (1927-), 28	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Barbados
Landolfi, Tommaso (1908-1979), 9, 16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Italy
Landor, Walter Savage (1775-1864), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lang, Andrew (1844-1912), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Langer, Susanne K. (1895-1985), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Langgässer, Elisabeth (1899-1950), 64	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Germany
Langland, William (1332-1386), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lanier, Sidney (1842-1881), 34, 42, 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lanot, Marra PL. (1940-), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	The Philippines
Lara, Susan S. (20 th century), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	The Philippines
Larcom, Lucy (1824-1893), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lardner, Ring (1885-1933), 3, 7, 17, 19, 33, 80, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Larkin, Philip (1922-1985), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Larner, Jeremy (1937-), 31	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lattimore, Richmond (1906-1984), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	China
Laurence, Margaret (1926-1987), 11, 28	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Canada
Lavin, Mary (1912-1996), 3, 16, 22, 26, 61, 82	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lavín, Mónica (1955-), 91	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mexico
Lawrence, D. H. (1885-1930), 1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 42, 45, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lawrence, Sargent Hall (1915-1993), 31	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lawson, Henry (1867-1922), 7, 28	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Australia

Leblanc, Maurice (1864-1941), **8** – *France*
 Lebowitz, Fran (1950-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ledwidge, Francis (1887-1917), **42** – *Ireland*
 Le Guin, Ursula K. (1929-), **1, 2** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lé, Thi diem Thúy (1972-), **37** – *Vietnam*
 Lee, Alwyn (1911-1970), **18** – *Australia*
 Lee, Kok Liang (1927-1992), **28** – *Malaysia*
 Lee, Susan (1944-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lee, Yeung (c.1915-), **55** – *China/Christmas Island*
 Lee Yu-Hwa (-), **82** – *China*
 Lee-Hamilton, Eugene (1845-1907), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Leggett, William (1801-1839), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Leiber, Fritz (1910-1992), **86** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lemmon, Robert S. (1885-1964), **15** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lenson, David (1945-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Leomala, Albert, **55** – *Vanuatu*
 Leonard, William Ellery (1876-1944), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lermontov, Mikhail (1814-1841), **90** – *Russia*
 Leslie, Naton (1956-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Leslie, Shane (1885-1971), **42** – *Ireland*
 Lessing, Doris (1919-2013), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 24, 26, 28** – *Iran*
 Letts, Winifred M. (1882-1972), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Lever, Charles (1806-1872), **5** – *Ireland*
 Levertov, Denise (1923-1997), **34** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Leviant, Curt (1932-), **22** – *Austria*
 Levin, Michael (1943-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Levy, Amy (1861-1889), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Lewis, Alfred Henry (1855-1914), **8** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lewis, C[live]. S[taples]. (1898-1963), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Lewis, Sinclair (1885-1951), **4, 26, 33, 34, 80** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Li, Ang (1952-), **66** – *Taiwan*
 Li, Ho (791-817), **1** – *China*
 Lim, Catherine (1942-), **66** – *Malaysia*
 Lim, Hwa-won, **53** – *Korea/North*
 Lim, Sai Meng (c.1950-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
 Lim, Shirley Geok-lin (1944-), **66** – *Malaysia*
 Lim-Wilson, Fatima (1961-), **87** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lin Huiyin (1904-1955), **92** – *China*
 Lincoln, Abraham (1809-1865), **11, 43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lind, Jakov (1927-2007), **9, 16** – *Austria*
 Lindsay, Howard (1889-1968), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lindsay, Lady Ann (1750-1825), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Lindsay, Vachel (1879-1931), **42-** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lin-Rodrigo, Milan L. (-), **77** – *Sri Lanka*
 Ling Shuhua (1900-1990), **92** – *China*
 Lippmann, Walter (1889-1974), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Lisboa, Irene (1892-1958), **60** – *Portugal*
 Livingston, Douglas (1932-), **49** – *Malaysia/Zimbabwe*
 Lodge, Thomas (1558-1625), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Lodhi, Farkhanda (1937-), **69** – *India*
 Lodi, Marinella (before 1925-), **68** – *Italy*
 Lohmann, Catalina (1952-), **81** – *Peru*
 London, Jack (1876-1916), **10, 14, 15, 27, 79, 88** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Long, Haniel (1888-1956), **42** – *Myanmar*

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth (1807-1882), 35, 43, 85, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lorca, Federico García (1899-1936), 1 – <i>Spain</i>										
Lorenz, Konrad Z. (1903-1989), 11 – <i>Austria</i>										
Loskot, Lydia Balderamos, 54 – <i>Belize</i>										
Lourey, Kevin (1926-), 55 – <i>Australia, Christmas Island</i>										
Lovelace, Richard (1618-1658), 1, 39, 44, 46	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lover, Samuel (1797-1868), 5 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Lowell, Amy (1874-1925), 1, 42-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lowell, James Russell (1819-1891), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lowell, Robert (1917-1977), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lowes, John Livingston (1867-1945), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Lu Hsun (1881-1936), 21 – <i>China</i>										
Lu Jingqing (1907-1993), 92 – <i>China</i>										
Lu Yin (1898-1934), 92 – <i>China</i>										
Lu Jingqing (1907-1993), 92 – <i>China</i>										
Lucas, F. L. (1894-1967), 30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Ludwig, Jack (1922-), 32 – <i>Canada</i>										
Luo Shu (1903-1938), 92 – <i>China</i>										
Lyeskov, Nicolai (1831-1895), 88 – <i>Russia</i>										
Lyly, John (1553?-1606), 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Lynds, Dennis (see under Collins, Michael)										
Lytton, Edward Bulwer (1803-1873), 5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

M

MacArthur, Charles (1895-1956), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
MacDonagh, Thomas (1878-1916), 42 – <i>Ireland</i>										
MacIntyre, Tom (1933-), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
MacLeish, Archibald (1892-1982), 1, 42-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
MacLeod, Fiona (1855-1905), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
MacMahon, Bryan (1909-1998), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
MacNeice, Louis (1907-1963), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
McCarthy, Mary (1912-1989), 32	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McCord, David (1897-1997), 1, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McCormack, Thomas (1932-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McCrae, John (1872-1918), 42 – <i>Canada</i>										
McCreary, F. R. (1893-), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McCullers, Carson (1917-1967), 2, 10, 27, 33, 36	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McCulloch, John Ramsey (1789-1864), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
McFarland, Dorothy T. (1938-) 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McFee, Michael (1954-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McGahern, John (1934-2006), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
McGuane III, Thomas (1939-), 37	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McGuffey, William H. (1800-1873), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McGuigan, Dorothy Gies (1914-1982), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McKay, Claude (1889-1948), 1, 42 – <i>Jamaica</i>										
McKelway, St. Clair (1905-1980), 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McKenney, Ruth (1911-1972), 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McKenzie, John (1943-), 59 – <i>Jamaica</i>										
McKinley, Georgia (1917-), 32	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
McLaverty, Bernard (1942-), 61	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
McLaverty, Michael (1904-1992), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>										
McLeod, Irene Rutherford (1891-1968), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK

McPhee, John (1931-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 McPherson, James Alan (1943-2016), **9, 10** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 McQuail, Denis (1935-2017), **38**- - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Ma, Milagaros Geremia-Lachica (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Mabanglo, Elynia S. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Mabuza, Lindiwe (1938-), **97** – *South Africa*
 Macaulay Thomas Babington, Lord (1800-1859), **44, 46, 85** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Macdonald, Ross (see under Millar, Kenneth)
 Machiavelli, Nicolò (1469-1527), **11** – *Italy*
 Macleish, Archibald (1892-), **34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Macpherson, George (1736-1796), **44, 85** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Maculay, Rose (1881-1958), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Madden, David (1933-), **9** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Maeterlinck, Maurice (1862-1949), **4** – *Belgium*
 Magarrell, Elaine (1928-2014), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Maghur, Kamel al- (1935-2002), **53** – *Libya*
 Maghut, Muhammad al- (1934-2006), **1** – *Syria*
 Mahjoub, Jamal (1960-), **97** – *United Kingdom*
 Mahmud, Shamsunnahar (1908-1964), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Ma'ia'i, Ata, **52** – *Samoa*
 Mailer, Norman (1923-2007), **11, 34** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Maja-Pearce, Adewale (1953-), **97** – *United Kingdom*
 Makirere, Ta, **52** – *New Zealand, Cook Islands*
 Malamud, Bernard (1914-1986), **2, 9, 10, 24, 25, 31, 32, 34, 35** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Malifa, Pio, **52** – *Samoa*
 Malory, Sir Thomas (1405-1471), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Maltz, Albert (1908-1985), **33** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Malzberg, Barry (1939-), **86** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Manalang-Gloria, Angela (1907-1996), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Mandeville, Sir John (1300-1371), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Mandishona, Daniel (1959-), **97** – *Zimbabwe*
 Mandishona, Gibson (1940-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Mangite, Donald, **56** – *Nigeria*
 Maniam, K. S.(1942-), **66** – *Malaysia*
 Manik (see under Ahmed, Munir)
 Mann, Heinrich (1871-1950), **88** – *Germany*
 Mann, Horace (1796-1859), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Mann, Thomas (1875-1955), **2, 4, 9, 10, 16, 19, 88** – *Germany*
 Mano, D. Keith (1942-2016), **11**- - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Manoa, Pio (-), **52** – *Fiji*
 Mansfield, Katherine (1888-1923), **1, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 26, 28, 45, 88** – *New Zealand*
 Manto, Saadat Hasan (1912-1955), **6, 69** – *India*
 Manuel, Don Juan (1282-1348), **8** – *Spain*
 Manuelli, Makereta, **52** – *Fiji*
 Manzanares, Myrna, **54** – *Belize*
 Manzar, Hasan (1934-), **69** – *India*
 Manzini, Gianna (1896-1974), **68** – *Italy*
 Mapun, Dus, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Mararunga, Earnest, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 March, Joseph Moncure (1899-1977), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 March, William (1893-1954), **11, 40** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Marryat, Captain Frederick (1792-1848), **5** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Marcus, Mordecai (1925-2014), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Mare, Walter de la (1873-1956), **3, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK

Marechera, Dambudzo (1952-1987), **96** – *Zimbabwe*
Marino, [Dr.] Tony (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
Markandaya, Kamala (1924-2004), **6** – *India*
Markham, Edwin (1852-1940), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Marlowe, Christopher (1564-1593), **1, 44*, 46, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Marquand, J. P. (1893-1960), **14**- - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Márquez, Gabriel García (1927-2014), **1** – *Colombia*
Marri, Yasmin (c.1960-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Marsh, Donald (1928-), **84** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Martin, David (1915-1997), **28** – *Hungary*
Martin, Jane (1959-), **1*** - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Martineau, Harriet (1802-1876), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Martínez, Nela (1912-2004), **81** – *Ecuador*
Martinez-Juan, Cristina (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Marvell, Andrew (1621-1678), **1, 39, 46, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Masefield, John (1878-1967), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Massicotte, Sylvie (1959-), **75** – *France*
Masson, Peter (1940-), **38** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Master Chonggwan (1533-1609), **73** – *Korea*
Master Chunggwan (fl.1590) **73** – *Korea*
Master Ch’ungdam (fl. 742-765), **73** – *Korea*
Master Fa-tsang (7th century), **73** – *Korea*
Master Hambo (1367-1433), **73** – *Korea*
Master Paegun (1299-1375), **73** – *Korea*
Master Sosan (1522-1604), **73** – *Korea*
Master Soyo (1562-1649), **73** – *Korea*
Master Uisang (7th century), **73** – *Korea*
Master Wolmyong (fl. 742-765) – **73** *Korea*
Master Won’gwang (6th century), **73** – *Korea*
Master Wonhyo (7th century), **73** – *Korea*
Masters, Edgar Lee (1868-1950), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Mastretta, Angeles (1949-), **91** – *Mexico*
Mather, Cotton (1663-1728), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Mather, Richard (1596-1669), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Mathew, Ray (1929-2002), **28** – *Australia*
Mativo, Kyaló (-), **97** – *Kenya*
Matsuo Bashō (1644-1694), **1, 72** – *Japan*
Maugham, W. Somerset (1874-1965), **3, 7, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 26, 27, 45, 79** - - - - - *UK*
Maupassant, Guy de (1850-1893), **2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 14, 19, 25, 26, 27, 88** – *France*
Maxwell, Jr., William Keepers (1908-2000), **22** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Maynard, Joyce (1954-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Maynard, Theodore (1890-1956), **42** – *India*
Mazani, Eric (1948-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
Mbilinyi, Marjorie J., **21** – *Tanzaniya*
Mead, Margaret (1901-1978), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Meeker, Marjorie, **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Mehta, Gita (1943-), **6** – *India*
Mehta, Ved (1934-), **6** – *Pakistan*
Mechtel, Angelika (1943-2000), **64** – *Germany*
Meinke, Peter (1932-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Melville, Herman (1819-1891), **1, 2, 9, 10, 25, 26, 40, 43, 83, 89** - - - - - *USA*
Melvin, Reine Arcache (20th century), **87**, – *The Philippines*
Mencken, H. L. (1880-1956), **34**- - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Mendès, Catulle (1841-1909), **8** – *France*

Mendoza, Hurtado de (1503-1575), 8 – <i>Spain</i>											
Meredith, George (1828-1909), 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Merrill, James (1926-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Merwin, W. S. (1927-), 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Mew, Charlotte (1869-1928), 42-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Meylan, Elisabeth (1937-), 64 – <i>Switzerland</i>											
Meynell, Alice (1847-1922), 42 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Meynell, Francis (1891-1975), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Meynell, Viola (1885-1956), 42 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Michaels, Leonard (1933-2003), 65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Michitsuna, the mother of (-995), 72 – <i>Japan</i>											
Midwood, Barton (1938-), 65 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Mifflin, Lloyd (1846-1921), 42 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Miguéis, José Rodrigues (1901-1980), 60 – <i>Portugal</i>											
Milgram, Stanley (1933-1984), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Millán, Beatriz Loayza (1953-), 81 – <i>Bolivia</i>											
Millar, Kenneth (1915-1983), 29 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Millay, Edna St. Vincent (1892-1950), 1, 34, 42 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Mille, Pierre (1864-1941), 88 – <i>France</i>											
Miller, Arthur (1915-2005), 1* -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Miller, Henry (1891-1980), 34 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Miller, Joaquin (1837-1913), 42 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Millet, F. D. (1848-1912), 8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Milosz, Czeslaw (1911-), 1 – <i>Lithuania</i>											
Milton, John (1608-1674), 1, 39, 44, 46, 46*, 47, 85, 89 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Mina, Hanna (1924-), 53 – <i>Syria</i>											
Ming, Shih, 21 – <i>China</i>											
Mirbeau, Octave, (1848-1917), 88 – <i>France</i>											
Miró, Gabriel (1879-1930), 13 – <i>Spain</i>											
Mistral, Frédéric (1830-1914), 4 – <i>France</i>											
Mistral, Gabriela (1889-1957), 4 – <i>Chile</i>											
Mistry, Rohinton (1952-), 6 – <i>India</i>											
Mitford, Jessica (1917-1996), 11-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Mitford, Mary Russel (1787-1855), 85 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Mitra, Arun (1909-2000), 62 – <i>Bangladesh</i>											
Mitra, Kumudini (1882-), 51 – <i>India</i>											
Mitra, Narendranath (1916-1975), 62 – <i>Bangladesh</i>											
Mitra, Premendra (1904-1988), 62 – <i>India</i>											
Mitwali, H. (1900-), 57 – <i>Egypt</i>											
Mnthali, Felix (1933-), 1 – <i>Malawi</i>											
Moffat, Donald (1931-2014), 80 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Mohammed, Binta S[alama] (1969-2009), 98 – <i>Nigeria</i>											
Mohammed, Eysa (c.1968-), 71 – <i>Ethiopia</i>											
Molière (1622-1673), 1* – <i>France</i>											
Molina, Silvia (1946-), 91 – <i>Mexico</i>											
Molinaro, Ursule (1916-2000), 65 – <i>France</i>											
Mollel, Tololwa Marti (1952-), 97 – <i>Tanzania</i>											
Momaday, N. Scott (1934-), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Mommsen, Theodor (1817-1903), 4 – <i>Germany</i>											
Monk Ch’onghak (1570-1654), 73 – <i>Korea</i>											
Monro, Harold (1879-1932), 42 – <i>Belgium</i>											
Monroe, James (1758-1831), 83 -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Montague, C. E. (1867-1928), 15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Montague, John (1929-2016), 61-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA

Montesa, Farah (1982-), **87** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Montgomery, James (1771-1854), **85** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Moody, William Vaughn (1869-1910), **34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Mookerjee, Sailajananda (1901-1976), **61** – *India*
 Moore, George (1852-1933), **61** – *Ireland*
 Moore, Janice Townley (1939-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Moore, Marianne (1887-1972), **1, 34, 42-** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Moore, Merrill (1903-1957), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Moore, T. Sturge (1870-1944), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Moore, Thomas (1779-1852), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Moore, Virginia (1903-1993), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Moradi-Kermani, Houshang (1944-), **53** – *Iran*
 Morand, Paul (1888-1976), **88** – *France*
 Moravia, Alberto (1907-1990), **7, 16** – *Italy*
 Mordecai, Pam (1942-), **59** – *Jamaica*
 More, Sir Thomas (1478-1535), **44** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Morgan, Robert (1944-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Morley, Christopher (1890-1957), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Moroso, John A. (1874-1957), **8-** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Morris, George Pope (1802-1864), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Morris, William (1834-1896), **42, 44** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Morris, Wright (1910-1998), **32** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Morrison, Arthur (1863-1945), **88** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Morrison Toni (1931-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Morter-Lewis, Corinth, **54** – *Belize*
 Morton, David (1886-1957), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Morton, Frederic (1924-2014), **82** – *Austria*
 Motley, John Lothrop, (1814-1877), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Mozoomdar, Protap Chunder (1840-1905), **74** – *India*
 Mphalele, Ezekiel (1919-2008), **21, 96** – *South Africa*
 Mshangama, Aboubakar Hamadi, **58** – *The Comoros*
 Mudford, William (1782-1848), **8** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Muir, Edwin (1887-1959), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Mu'izzi (1048-1125), **93** – *Turkmenistan*
 Mukhopadhyay, Balaichand (1899-1979), **62** – *India*
 Mulkerns, Val (1925-), **61** – *Ireland*
 Mullins, Helene (1899-1991), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Munawwar, Wafa (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Muñiz-Huberman, Angelina (1936-), **91** – *France*
 Munro, Alice (1931-), **1, 10, 28** – *Canada*
 Munro, Hector Hugh (1879-1916), **3, 7, 9, 15, 79, 88** – *Myanmar*
 Murasaki Shikibu (c.973 or 978-1014 or 1031), **72** – *Japan*
 Murphy, Col. Basil Jerome (1908-), **55** – *Singapore/Christmas Island*
 Murphy, Cullen (1952-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Murphy, Michael J. (1913-1996), **61** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Murthy, Janaki Srinivasa (see under Vaidehi)
 Musarira, Edgar (1938-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Mussell, Kay (1943-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Mustaphi, Nagendrabala (1877-1906), **51** – *India*
 Mutarrif (1186-1259), **93** – *Spain*
 Mutia, Ba'bila (-), **97** – *Cameroon*
 Myongok (late 16th century), **73** – *Korea*

N

Nabokov, Vladimir (1899-1977), 1, 2, 11, 34 – <i>Russia</i>	
Naipiul, V. S. (1932-), 28 – <i>Trinidad and Tobago</i>	
Nairne, Lady (1766-1845), 44 - - - - - - - - - -	UK
Nakos, Lilika (1903-1989), 7 – <i>Greece</i>	
Namjoshi, Suniti (1941-), 63 – <i>India</i>	
Nam Ku-man (1629-1711), 73 – <i>Korea</i>	
Nandan, Satendra, 52 – <i>Fiji</i>	
Naong (1320-1376), 73 – <i>Korea</i>	
Narayan, R. K. (1906-2001), 1, 3, 6, 28 – <i>India</i>	
Nash, Ogden (1902-1971), 1 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Nashe, Thomas (1567-1601), 89 - - - - - - - - - -	UK
Nathan, Robert (1894-1985), 42 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Natividad, Barb (-), 87 – <i>The Philippines</i>	
Ndebele, Njabulo S. (1948-), 97 – <i>South Africa</i>	
Nearing, Helen (1904-1995), 11 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Nejati, İsa (d.1509), 93 – <i>Turkey</i>	
Neera (1846-1918), 8 – <i>Italy</i>	
Negash, Genet (c.1967-), 71 – <i>Ethiopia</i>	
Negri, Ada (1870-1945), 68 – <i>Italy</i>	
Nehru, Jawaharlal (1889-1964), 6 – <i>India</i>	
Neihardt, John G. (1881-1973), 42 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Nemerov, Howard (1920-1991), 1, 34 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Némirovsky, Irène (1903-1942), 88 – <i>Ukraine</i>	
Neruda, Pablo (1904-1975), 1 – <i>Chile</i>	
Neugeboren, Jay (1938-), 82 – - - - - - - - - -	USA
Nevile, Roy (1909-), 55 – <i>Australia/Christmas Island</i>	
Newbolt, Henry (1862-1938), 42 - - - - - - - - - -	UK
<u>New England Primer</u> , excerpt (1727), 43 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Neweroff, Alexander (1886-1923), 88 – <i>Russia</i>	
Newman, Cardinal (1801-1890), 44 - - - - - - - - - -	UK
Nezhukumatathl, Aimee (1975-), 87 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Ng Bah Kiat (1914-), 55 – <i>Singapore/Christmas Island</i>	
Ngcobo, Sondoda (c.1923-), 56 – <i>South Africa</i>	
Ngugi, James (1938-), 28, 96 – <i>Kenya</i>	
Nguyen Sang, 21 – <i>Vietnam</i>	
Nhat, Tien (1936-), 66 – <i>Vietnam</i>	
Nichols, Robert (1893-1944), 42 - - - - - - - - - -	UK
Nicol, Abioseh (1924-1994), 21, 28 – <i>Sierra Leone</i>	
Nijō Yoshimoto (1320-1388), 72 – <i>Japan</i>	
Nims, John Frederick (1913-1999), 1 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Nizami aka Nizami Ganjavi (1141-1209), 93 – <i>Azerbaijan</i>	
Noonan, Gillman (1937-), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>	
Northup, Solomon (c.1807 or 1808-c.1863), 83 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Novak, Helga (1935-2013), 64 – <i>Germany</i>	
Nowell, Sarah [Allen] (1804?-after 1860), 8 - - - - - - - - - -	USA
Noyes, Alfred (1880-1958), 42, 83 - - - - - - - - - -	UK
Nungun (-), 73 – <i>Korea</i>	
Nxualo, Albertine (c.1951-), 56 – <i>Swaziland</i>	

O

O Chong-Hui (1947-), **66** – *Korea/South*
 O Mu-jok (late 15th century), **73** – *Korea*
 O Pyon-gap (1380-1434), **73** – *Korea*
 O Se-gyom (1430-1500), **73** – *Korea*
 O Suk-kwon (fl. 1525-1554), **73** – *Korea*
 O'Brien, Edna (1930-), **61** – *Ireland*
 O'Brien, Tim (1946-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Conner, Edwin (1918-1968), **84** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Conner, Flannery (1925-1964), **1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 22, 24, 25, 27, 31, 32, 34, 36** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Connor, Frank (1903-1966), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 61** – *Ireland*
 O'Donovan, Michael (see under O'Connor, Frank)
 O'Faolain, Juila (1932-), **61** – *Ireland*
 O'Faolain, Sean (1900-1991), **3, 61** – *Ireland*
 O'Flaherty, Liam (1896-1984), **3, 61** – *Ireland*
 O'Hara, Frank (1926-1966), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Hara, John (1905-1970), **7, 40** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Hara, Theodore (1820-1867), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Henry (1862-1910), **3** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Neil, George (1896-1940), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Neill, Eugene (1888-1953), **4, 34***, **41*** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Neill, Moira (1864-1925), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 O'Shaughnessy, Arthur (1844-1881), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 O'Sheel, Shaemas (1886-1954), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 O'Sullivan, Seumas (1879-1958), **42** – *Ireland*
 Oates, Joyce Carol (1938-), **1, 2, 9, 10, 34, 65, 82** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Odets, Clifford (1906-1963), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ogali, Eunice B.E. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Oghuvwu, Lucky S. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Ogot, Grace (1930-2015), **96** – *Kenya*
 Oguejiofor, Patrick Tagbo (1967-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Okri, Ben (1959-), **97** – *Nigeria*
 Olds, Sharon (1942-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Oliver, Mary (1935-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Oliver, Thaddeus (1826-1864), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Olmsted, Frederick Law (1822-1903), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Olsen, Tillie (1912-2004), **1, 32** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ondal (6th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Oppenheim, E. Phillips (1866-1946), **8** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Oppenheim, James (1882-1932), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Ortiz, Simon J. (1941-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Orwell, George (1903-1950), **11, 30** – *India*
 Ossian (see under Macpherson, George)
 Ostro, Joanna (1938-), **84** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Oterie, Sheikh (1915-), **56** – *Sudan*
 Ouennell, Peter (1905-), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ouida (1839-1908), **8** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ousmane, Sembene (1923-2007), **96** – *Senegal*
 Owen, Robert (1771-1858), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Owen, Wilfred (1893-1918), **1, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Owese, Joy (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Owoyele, David (-), **96** – *Nigeria*
 Oyefeso, Kolapo (c.1960-c.1999), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Ozick, Cynthia (1928-), **11, 37** - - - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

P

Pacheco, Christina (1941-),	91	– Mexico	
Packard, Frank L. (1877-1942),	8	– Canada	
Pagan, Isobel (1741-1821),	44	- - - - -	UK
Paine, Thomas (1737-1809),	43	- - - - -	UK
Pak Chi-wōn (1737-1805),	73	– Korea/South	
Pakon, Phongwarapha (1947-),	66	– Thailand	
Paley, Grace (1922-2007),	1, 24	- - - - -	USA
Palis, Yolanda (20 th century),	87	– The Philippines	
Palma, Ricardo (1833-1919),	13	– Peru	
Palmer, Phoebe (1807-1874),	83	- - - - -	USA
Palmer, Stuart (1905-1968),	29	- - - - -	USA
Panaeva, Avdotya (1820-1893),	20	– Russia	
Pande, Mrinal (1946-),	63	– India	
Pantoja-Hidalgo, Christina (1944-),	87	– The Philippines	
Paola, Danied De (-),	82	- - - - -	USA
p’Bitek, Okot (1931-1982),	21	– Uganda	
Pardo-Bezan, Emilia (1851-1921),	8	– Spain	
Parham, Mary Gomez,	54	– Belize	
Parker, Dorothy (1893-1967),	1, 7, 10, 25, 27, 33, 36, 80, 88	- - - - -	USA
Parker, Isaac (1768-1830),	83	- - - - -	USA
Parker, Theodore (1810-1860),	83	- - - - -	USA
Parkman, Francis (1823-1893),	43	- - - - -	USA
Parreñasw, Celine Salazar (20 th century),	87	- - - - -	USA
Parry, John (1913-),	49	– UK/Zimbabwe	
Parsons, Elizabeth (1909-),	2	- - - - -	USA
Parsons, Thomas William (1819-1992),	43	- - - - -	USA
Pasha, Sari Mehmed (c.1650-1717),	93	– Turkey	
Passos, John Dos (1896-1970),	34	- - - - -	USA
Pastan, Linda (1932-),	1	- - - - -	USA
Pater, Walter (1839-1894),	11, 44	- - - - -	UK
Patrício, António (1878-1930),	60	– Portugal	
Patterson, H. Orlando (1940-),	28	– Jamaica	
Paul, Louis (1901-1970),	88	- - - - -	USA
Pavese, Cesare (1908-1950),	25	– Italy	
Payne, John Howard (1792-1852),	43	- - - - -	USA
Paz, Blanca Elena (1953-),	81	– Bolivia	
Paz, Octavio (1914-1998),	1	– Mexico	
Pearce, Donald [Ross] (1917-),	11	- - - - -	USA
<u>Pearl</u> , from <u>The</u> (c.1350),	44	- - - - -	UK
Pedersen, Millie (c.1930-),	55	– Australia/Christmas Island	
Peele, George (1556-1596),	44, 89	- - - - -	UK
Pendleton, Don (1927-1995),	29	- - - - -	USA
Penn, Karenmary (-),	18	- - - - -	USA
Pepys, Samuel (1633-1703),	44, 46	- - - - -	UK
Percival, James G. (1795-1856),	85	– Germany	
Percy, Walker (see under Walker, Percy)			
Perelman, S[idney] J[oseph] (1904-1979),	7, 11, 80	- - - - -	USA
Perera, Padma,	6	– India	
Pergaud, Louis (1882-1915),	88	– France	
Perkins, Maria (before 1852-),	83	- - - - -	USA
Perrine, Laurence (1915-1995),	1	– Canada	

Perry, Jr., William G. (1913-1998), **11** – *France*
Peskov, Georgy (1885-1977), **88** – *Russia*
Pessoa, Fernando (1888-1935), **60** – *Portugal*
Petaia, Ruperake, **52** – *Samoa*
Petrunkevich, Alexander (1875-1964), **11** – *Ukraine*
Petterson, Aline (1938-), **91** – *Mexico*
Philips, Katherine (1632-1664), **39** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Phillips, Wendell (1811-1884), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Pillai, Raymond, **52** – *Fiji*
Phillips, Charles (c.1787-1859), **85** – *Ireland*
Phillips, Robert (1938-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Phillips, Stephen (1864-1915), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Phillpotts, Eden (1862-1960), **42** – *India*
Piercy, Marge (1934-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Pike, Albert (1809-1891), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Pilnjak, Boris (1894-1938), **88** – *Russia*
Pinkney, Edward Coate (1802-1828), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Pinter, Harold (1930-2008), **1*** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Piper, Edwin Ford (1871-1939), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Pirandello, Luigi (1867-1936), **4, 7, 16, 19** – *Italy*
Pirsig, Robert (1928-2017), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Pitt, Sir William (1708-1788), **85** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Plarr, Victor (1863-1929), **42** – *France*
Plath, Sylvia (1932-1963), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Plato (427?-347BC), **11** – *Greece*
Plomer, William (1903-1973), **18** – *South Africa*
Plunkett, James (1920-2003), **61** – *Ireland*
Plunkett, Joseph (1887-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
Plutarch (45-120), **56** – *Greece/Egypt*
Podhoretz, Norman (1875-1964), **11** – *Russia*
Poe, Edgar Allen (1809-1849), **1, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 15, 25, 26, 40, 43, 85, 88, 89** - - - - - *USA*
Poniatowska, Elena (1932-), **91** - *France*
Pontoppidan, Henrik (1857-1943), **4** – *Denmark*
Pope, Alexander (1688-1774), **1, 44, 46, 47, 85, 89** - - - - - *UK*
Poquelin, Jean-Baptise (see under Molière)
Porter, Katherine Anne (1894-1980), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 32, 33, 34, 88** - - - - - *USA*
Porter, William Sydney (see under Henry, O)
Pote, Henry (1939-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
Pound, Ezra (1885-1972), **1, 34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Powers, J[ames] F[arl] (1917-1999), **2, 9, 19, 25, 27** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Poyk, Gerson (1931-), **66** – *Indonesia*
Praed, Winthrop Mackworth (1802-1839), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Prentice, George D. (1802-1870), **85** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Prentice, Frances W. (1894-1961), **88** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Prescott, William Hickling (1796-1859), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Preston, Margaret Junkin (1820-1897), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
Prévost, Marcel (1862-1941), **8** – *France*
Prewett, Frank (1893-1962), **42** – *Canada*
Priest Yongje (fl. 785-798), **73** – *Korea*
Prior, Matthew (1664-1721), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Pritchett, V. S. (1900-1997), **3, 23, 45** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Prosperi, Carola (1883-1981), **68** – *Italy*
The Proverbs of Alfred (late 12th century), **44** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
Puga, María Luisa (1944-2004), **91** – *Mexico*

Pulmano-Reyes, Barbara J. (c.1978-), **87** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Purdy, James (1914-2009), **32, 84** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Pushkin, Alexander S. (1799-1837), **8, 90** – *Russia*
Putnam, H. Phelps (1894-1948), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Pynchon, Thomas (1937-), **65**- - - - - - - - - - USA
Pyon Won-gyu (fl. 1881), **73** – *Korea*

Q

Qasimi, Ahmed Nadeem (1916-2006), **69** – *Pakistan*
Qirsh, S. el- (1913-), **57** – *Egypt*
Quarles, Francis (1592-1644), **39** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Queen, Ellery [Manfred B. Lee (1905-1971) and Frederic Dannay (1905-1982)], **29** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Queirós, Eça de (1845-1900), **60** – *Portugal*
Quennell, Peter (1905-1993), **18, 42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Querrar, Cristina (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Quiller-Couch, A. T. (1863-1944), **5, 42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Quzman, Ibn (1078-1160), **93** – *Spain*
Qin Jin (1875-1907), **92** – *China*
Quincey, Thomas de (1785-1859), **11, 44** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Quiroga, Giancarla de (1940-), **81** – *Italy*

R

Raddall, Thomas H. (1903-1994), **7** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Raha, Asoke Vijay (1910-), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Rahman, Mrs. M. (1885-1926), **50** – *India*
Rahman, Mohammed Salim-ur- (1934-), **69** – *India*
Raimi, Ralph A. (1923-2017), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Raleigh, Sir Walter (1554-1618), **1, 44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Ramé, Maria Louise (see under Ouida)
Ramli, Muhsin al- (1967-), **53** – *Iraq*
Ramsey, Paul (1914-1988), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Randall, Dudley (1914-2000), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Randall, James Ryder (1839-1908), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Randell, Gladys (1906-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Randhawa, Afzal Ahswan (1937-), **69** – *India*
Ransom, John Crowe (1888-1974), **1, 34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Rascoe, Judith (1941-), **65** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Rau, Santha Rama (1923-2009), **7, 21** – *India*
Rawlings, Marjorie Kinnan (1896-1963), **80** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Ray, Ananda Shankar (1904-2002) ? – *India*
Ray, Mathew [Raymond Frank “Ray” Matthew] (1929-2002), **28** – *Australia*
Ray, Satyajit (1921-1992), **6** – *India*
Read, Herbert (1893-1968), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
Read, Thomas Buchanan (1822-1872), **43** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Reade, Charles (1814-1884), **5, 8** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
Reed, Henry (1914-1986), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
Reed, Ishmael (1938-), **65** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Reed, Sheila, **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Reese, Lizette Woodworth (1856-1935), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
Reeve, Arthur B. (1880-1936), **8**- - - - - - - - - - - USA
Régio José (1901-1969), **60** – *Portugal*

Reiche, Momoe Von, **52** – *Samoa*
 Reilly, Lukie Chapman (1934-2012), **37** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Reinig, Christa (1926-2008), **64** – *Germany*
 Reneau, Ingrid, **54** – *Belize*
 Repp, John (1953-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rettie, James C. (1904-1969), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Reymont, Ladislav (1867-1925), **4** – *Poland*
 Rheinheimer, Kurt (c.1950?-), **78** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rhys, Jean (1890-1979), **11** – *Dominica*
 Rich, Adrienne (1929-2012), **1, 11, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Richardson, Dorothy M. (1873-1957), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Richmond, Michelle (1970-), **78** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Richter, Conrad (1890-1968), **14** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rickword, Edgell (1898-1982), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ridge, Lola (1873-1941), **42** – *Ireland*
 Riding, Laura (1901-1991), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Riesco, Laura (1940-), **81** – *Peru*
 Rifaat, Alifa (1930-1996), **96** – *Egypt*
 Riley, James Whitcombe (1849-1916), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rilke, Ranier Maria (1875-1926), **1** – *The Czech Republic*
 Rimini, Pia (1900-1945), **68** – *Italy*
 Rinser, Luise (1911-2002), **64** – *Germany*
 Ríos, Alberto (1952-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rive, Richard (1931-1989), **21, 28** – *South Africa*
 Riverq-Gravage, Michella (20th century), **87** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rivero, Raúl (1945-), **53** – *Cuba*
 R., N. (1917-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Robb, John S. (1856-), **80** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Robbe-Grillet, Alain (1922-2008), **9, 10** – *France*
 Roberto, Federico de (1861-1927), **8** – *Italy*
 Roberts, Elizabeth Madox (1881-1941), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Roberts, Kenneth Lewis (1985-1957), **14**- - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Robertson, Olive (1909-), **49** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
 Robinson, A. Merry F. (see under Darmesteter, Madame James)
 Robinson, Edward Arlington (1869-1935), **1, 42, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Robinson, Harriet (1825-1911), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Robinson, Leonard Wallace (1912-1999), **82** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rocke, Helen Elliott, **54** – *Belize*
 Rodrigues, Darlene (20th century), **87** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Roethke, Theodore (1908-1963), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rogers, Alex (1876-1930), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rohmer, Sax (1883-1959), **8** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Rolland, Romain (1866-1944), **4** – *France*
 Rollin, Betty (1936-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Romanof, Panteleimon (1884-1938), **88** – *Russia*
 Root, E. Merrill (1895-1973), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Rose, Ernestine Potowsky (1810-1892), **83** – *Poland*
 Rosenberg, Isaac (1890-1918), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Ross, Leonard Q. (1908-1997), **79, 80** – *Poland*
 Ross, Sinclair (1908-1996), **23, 28** – *Canada*
 Rossetti, Christina (1830-1894), **1, 42, 44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Rossetti, Dante Gabriel (1828-1882), **44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Roszak, Theodore (1933-2011), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Roth, Philip (1933-), **10, 31, 32** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

Rothberg, Abraham (1922-), **22** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Rothstein, Edward (1952-), **11**- - - - - - - - - - USA
Rouvroy, Louis de (see under Saint-Simon, Duc de)
Roy, Arundhati (1961-), **6** – *India*
Roy, Gabriel (1909-1983), **7** – *Canada*
Roy, Kamini (1864-1933), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Ruiz, José Martínez (see under Azorín)
Rukeyser, Muriel (1913-1980), **1, 34, 84** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Rulfo, Juan (1917-1986), **13** – *Spain*
Rumi (1207-1273), **93** – *Afghanistan*
Runyon, Damon (1884-1946), **7, 79, 80** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Rushdie, Salman (1947-), **6** – *India*
Ruskin, John (1819-1900), **44** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Russell, Franklin (1926-), **11** – *New Zealand*
Russell, George William (see Æ)
Russell, Irwin (1853-1879), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Russell, John (c.1915-1956), **14** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Russell, W. Clark (1844-1911), **5** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Ryan, Abram Joseph (1839-1886), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Ryle, Gilbert (1900-1976), **11** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Ryunosuke, Akiutagawa (1892-1927), **25** – *Japan*

S

Saada (1950-), **76** – *Yemen*
Sa'aga, Eri, **52** – *Samoa*
Sabatelu Jeremía dia (before 1894-), **56** – *Angola*
Sabatini, Rafael (1875-1950), **8** – *Italy*
Sackville-West, V. (1892-1962), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
Sadi aka Saadi Shirazi (1230-1291), **93** – *Iran*
Sadisu, Mohammed (late 20th century-2015), **98** – *Nigeria*
Sagan, Carl (1934-1996), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Sagoff, Maurice (1909/10-1998), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Sahgal, Nayantara (1927-), **6** – *India*
Saib aka Saib Tabrizi (1601-1677), **93** – *Iran*
Sa'îd (-), **76** – *Yemen*
Saint-Simon, Duc de (1675-1755), **26** – *France*
Sajjad, Enver (1934-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Saison, Shakira Andrea (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Saki (see under Munro, Hector Hugh)
Salâma (1936-), **76** – *Yemen*
Salas, Mónica Ortiz (1967-), **81** – *Ecuador*
Sale, Kirkpatrick (1937-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Saleh, Ahmed Bahjatu (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
Salij, H. Jafar (c.1935-), **66** – *Indonesia*
Salih, Tayeb (1929-2009), **96** – *Sudan*
Salim, Ahjmed (1945-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Salim-ur-Rahman, Mohammed (see under Rahman, Mohammed-alim-ur-)
Salinas, Pedro (see under Debicki, Andrew P.)
Sallah, Tijan M. (1958-), **97** – *The Gambia*
Salva, Melissa S. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Salzman, Mark (1959-), **78** - - - - - - - - - - USA
Samarqandi, Nizami Arudi (1110-1161), **93** – *Uzbekistan*

Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sansom, William (1912-1976) **3**- - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Santayana, George (1863-1952), **11, 42** – *Spain*
 Sante, Luc (1954-), **37** – *Belgium*
 Santos, Melissa de los (20th century), **87** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sanyal, Prabodh Kumar (1905-1983), **62** – *India*
 Sappho (630-580), **1** – *Greece*
 Saqqaf, Khayriyyah as- (bef. 1982-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Sara,Ibn (1043-1123), **93** – *Spain*
 Sarett, Lew (1888-1954), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sargeson, Frank (1903-1982), **28** – *New Zealand*
 Sarkar, Arun Kumar (1922-), **62** – *India*
 Sarkar, Saralabala (1875-1961), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Sarkar, Sunil Chandra (1907-after 1955), **62** – *India*
 Saroyan, William (1908-1981), **23, 33, 35, 41*, 79** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sarreal, Nadine L. (20th century), **87** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sarton, May (1912-1995), **11** – *Belgium*
 Sartre, Jean-Paul (1905-1980), **11, 16, 25** – *France*
 Sassoon, Siegfried (1886-1967), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Sata Ineko (1904-1998), **67** – *Japan*
 Sayers, Dorothy L. (1893-1957) **7, 10, 14, 42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Sayyid, Haji M. el- (1910-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Sayyida (1914-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Schaff, Philip (1819-1893), **83** – *Switzerland*
 Schell, Jonathan (1943-2014), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Schnitzler, Arthur (1862-1931), **88** – *Austria*
 Schorer, Mark (1908-1977), **25, 27** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Schwartz, Delmore (1913-1966), **1, 32, 34** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Scott, Sir Walter (1771-1832), **3, 5, 8, 44, 85, 88** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Seale, Kirkpatrick (1937-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sealy, I. Allan (1951-), **6** – *India*
 Seaman, Owen (1861-1936), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Seami Motokiyo (1363-1443), **72*** – *Japan*
 Searing, Tara F. T. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Searle, John R. (1932-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sears, Paul B. (1891-1990), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Seattle, Chief (1786-1866), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Secka, Malick (1947-), **56** – *The Gambia*
 Sedgwick, Catherine (1789-1867), **83** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Seeger, Alan (1888-1916), **42** - - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sefchovich, Sara (1949-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Seghers, Anna (1900-1983), **64** – *Germany*
 Sei Shōnagon (966-1025), **72** – *Japan*
 Selden, John (1584-1654), **11** - - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Seligson, Esther (1941-2010), **91** – *Mexico*
 Selim, K. (1904-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Seliman, Nadya (1958-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Seliman, S. (1914-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Selvon, Samuel (1923-1994), **28** – *Trinidad and Tobago*
 Seri (-), **52** – *Fiji*
 Sereova, Anna Lidía Vega (1968-), **53** – *Russia/Cuba*
 Seth, Vikram (1952-), **6** – *India*
 Sevigne, M. de (1626-1696), **8** – *France*
 Sewall, Samuel (1652-1730), **43**- - - - - - - - - - - UK

Sexton, Anne (1928-1974), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Shah, Noorul Huda (1957-), 69	– <i>Pakistan</i>										
Shaida, Mulla (d.1669), 93	– <i>India</i>										
Shakespeare, William (1564-1616), 1* , 44 , 44* , 46 , 46* , 47* , 85 , 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Shakir (1917-), 57	– <i>Egypt</i>										
Shamlan, Sharifa ash- (bef. 1988-), 95	– <i>Iraq</i>										
Shamlou, Ahmad (1925-2000), 53	– <i>Iran</i>										
Shang, William (1957-), 77	– <i>Japan</i>										
Shanks, Edward (1892-1953), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Shapiro, Karl (1913-2000), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sharp, William (see under MacLeod, Fiona)											
Shaw, George Bernard (1856-1950), 11 , 48*	– <i>Ireland</i>										
Shaw, Irwin (1913-1984), 7 , 27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sheed, Wilfrid (1930-2011), 84	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Sheehan, Paul (1951-), 37	– <i>Australia</i>										
Shelley, Percy Bysshe (1792-1822), 1 , 44 , 48 , 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Sherburne, Edward (1618-1702), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Shemisin, Johnny (late 19 th century), 61	– <i>Ireland</i>										
Sherman, Frank Dempster (1860-1916), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sherwood, Robert (1896-1955), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Shi Pingmei (1902-1928), 92	– <i>China</i>										
Shin Chae-hyo (1812-1884), 73	– <i>Korea/South</i>										
Shin Hum (1566-1628), 73	– <i>Korea</i>										
Shinkichi, Takahashi (1901-1987), 1	– <i>Japan</i>										
Shir, Mir Ali aka Mir Ali Shir Nava'i (1441-1501), 93	– <i>Afghanistan</i>										
Shirley, James (1596-1666), 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Shorter, Dora Sigerson (1866-1918), 42	– <i>Ireland</i>										
Shove, Fredegond (1899-1949), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Shulman, Max (1919-1988), 27 , 79	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Siddiqua, Mahmuda Khatun (1906-1977), 50	– <i>Bangladesh</i>										
Sidharta, Myra (1927-), 77	– <i>Indonesia</i>										
Sidhwa, Bapsi (1938-), 6	– <i>Pakistan</i>										
Sidney, Sir Philip (1554-1586), 1 , 44 , 46 , 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Sienkiewicz, Henryk (1846-1916), 4	– <i>Poland</i>										
Sigerson, Dora Mary (see under Shorter, Dora Sigerson)											
Sigyongam (fl. 1270-1350), 73	– <i>Korea</i>										
Silanpää, Frans Eemil (1888-1964), 4	– <i>Finland</i>										
Silko, Leslie Marmon (1948-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sill, Edward Rowland, (1841-1887), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sillitoe, Alan (1928-2010), 9 , 10 , 16 , 25	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Simic, Charles (1938-), 37	– <i>Serbia</i>										
Simms, William G[ilmore] (1806-1870), 8 , 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Simpson, Leo (1934-), 11	– <i>Ireland</i>										
Sinch'ung (fl. 737-742), 73	– <i>Korea</i>										
Sindhi, Munir (see under Ahmed, Munir)											
Singer, Isaac Bashevis (1902-1991), 9 , 10 , 16 , 26 , 82 , 84	– <i>Poland</i>										
Singleton, Anne (1889-1934), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Siro (fl. 692-702), 73	– <i>Korea</i>										
Situmorang, Sitor (1923-2014), 66	– <i>Indonesia</i>										
Sitwell, Edith (1887-1964), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Sitwell, Osbert (1892-1969), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Sitwell, Sacheverell (1897-1988), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Sivewright, Patrick (1939-), 49	– <i>Zimbabwe</i>										
Skidmore, Thomas (1790-1832), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA

Skinner, Constance Lindsay (1877-1939), **42** – *Canada*
 Skinner, Michelle M. C. (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Skipwith, George (before 1847-after 1865), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Skipwith, Lucy (fl. Mid-late 19th century), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Slater, Lauren (1963-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Slavitt, David R. (1935-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Slyman, Ernest (1946-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Smith, Alexander (1830-1867), **30** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Smith, Captain John (1580-1631), **43** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Smith, Florence Margaret (see under Smith, Stevie)
 Smith, Jay (1907-), **55** – *UK/Christmas Island*
 Smith, [Walter W.] Red (1905-1982), **11**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Smith, Samuel Francis (1808-1895), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Smith, Stevie (1902-1971), **1** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Snodgrass, W. D. (1926-2009), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Snow, Wilbert (1884-1977), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Snyder, Gary (1930-), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Soaba, Russell, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Sobusobu, Akanisi, **52** – *Fiji*
 Söderberg, Hjalmar (1869-1941), **7** – *Sweden*
 Soilibi, Mariama (1924-), **58** – *The Comoros*
 Soilibi, Riama (1931-), **58** – *The Comoros*
 Songjong (1457-1494), **73** – *Korea*
 Sokhanskaya, Nadezhda (1823-1884), **20** – *Ukraine*
 Somerlott, Robert (1928-2001), **82** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Song, Cathy (1955-), **1**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Song Song-nin (1338-1423), **73** – *Korea*
 Song Hon (1535-1598), **73** – *Korea*
 Song Sun (1493-1583), **73** – *Korea*
 Songs (Korean Middle Kingdom, 918-1392): **73** – *Korea*
 The Turkish Bakery
 Ode on The Season
 Song of Pyongyang
 Song of Green Mountain
 Winter Night
 Will You Go?
 Spring Overflows the Pavilion
 Song of the Gong
Songs of Flying Dragons, excerpt from (1445-1447), **73** – *Korea*
The Song of the Faithful Wife (18th century), **73** – *Korea*
 An excerpt from the song compilation Sasöl Sijo (17th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Sontag, Susan (1933-2004), **37** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sope, Mildred **52** – *Vanuatu*
 Sophocles (497/96-406/05BC), **1*** – *Greece*
 Soriano, Irene Suico (1969-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Sorley, Charles Hamilton (1895-1915), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Sorrentino, Gilbert (1929-2006), **65** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Southey, Robert (1774-1843), **1, 44, 85** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Southwell, Robert (1561-1595), **44** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Soyinka, Wole (1934-), **1*** – *Nigeria*
 Spargo, R. Clifton (1965-), **78**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Spark, Muriel (1918-2006), **9, 28** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Sparks, Jared (1789-1856), **85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Spencer, Elizabeth (1921-), **82** - - - - - - - - - - USA

Spender, Stephen (1909-1995), 18, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Spenser, Edmund (1552-1599), 44, 46, 47, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Spewack, Bella (1899-1990), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Spewack, Samuel (1899-1971), 41*	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Speyer, Leonora (1872-1956), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Spitteler, Carl (1845-1924), 4 – <i>Switzerland</i>											
Spooner, Lysander (1808-1887), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sprague, Charles (1791-1875), 85	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Springer, Norman (1888-1974), 26	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Squire, J. C. (1884-1958), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Stafford, Jean (1915-1979), 7, 82	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stafford, William (1914-1993), 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stanhope, Philip (1694-1773), 11, 46	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Stanley, Thomas (1625-1678), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Stapleton, Lara (20 th century), 87	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Starbuck, George (1931-1996), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Starkey, James (see under O’Sullivan, Seumas)											
Steele, Sir Richard (1672-1729), 44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Steele, Wilbur Daniel (1886-1970), 23, 40, 79	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stegner Wallace (1909-1993), 7, 11, 27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stein, Gerald (c.1932-), 82	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stein, Gertrude (1874-1946), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Steinbeck, John (1902-1968), 7, 9, 10, 11, 17, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 40, 79	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stephens, James (1880-1950), 42 – <i>Ireland</i>											
Stephenson, Carl (1893-1954), 15 – <i>Austria</i>											
Sterling, George (1869-1926), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stern, James (1904-1993), 18 – <i>Ireland</i>											
Sterne, Laurence (1713-1768), 11 – <i>Ireland</i>											
Stevens, Wallace (1879-1955), 1, 34, 42, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stevenson, James (1930-2017), 11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stevenson, Robert Louis (1850-1894), 3, 5, 8, 9, 10, 42, 44, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Stewart, Bruce (1936-2017), 66 – <i>New Zealand</i>											
Stewart, Donald Ogden (1894-1980), 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stickney, Trumbull (1874-1904), 42 – <i>Switzerland</i>											
Still, Edward Rowland (1841-1887), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Still, James (1906-2001), 18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stillinger, Jack (1931-), 1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stivins, Dallas G. (1911-1997), 28 – <i>Australia</i>											
Stockton, Frank R. (1834-1902), 80	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stoddard, Richard Henry (1825-1903), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stone, Ena, 49 – <i>South Africa/Zimbabwe</i>											
Story, Joseph (1779-1845), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Story, William Wetmore (1819-1895), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Stout, Rex (1886-1975), 29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Strachey, William (fl. 1609-1618), 43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Strong, Eithne (1923-1999), 61 – <i>Ireland</i>											
Strong, L. A. G. (1896-1958), 42, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Stuart, Muriel (1885-1967), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Style, Colin (1937-), 49 – <i>Zimbabwe</i>											
Su Xuelin (1897-1999), 92 – <i>China</i>											
Subramani (1943-), 52 – <i>Fiji</i>											
Suckling, Sir John (1609-1642), 39, 44, 46, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Suckow, Ruth (1892-1960), 19, 88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Sue, Eugene (1804-1857), 8 – <i>France</i>											

Sueur, Meridel le (1900-1996), **27** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Su-Gil, An (1911-), **21** – *Korea, North*
 Sugawara no Takasue no musume (c.1008-after 1059), **72** – *Japan*
 Sukenick, Gilbert (1932-2004), **65** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Suleiman, Hadiza Adamu (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Suleri, Sara (1953-), **6** – *Pakistan*
 Sullivan, Frank (1930-2016), **80** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sully-Prudhomme, René (1839-1907), **4** – *France*
 Sumner, Charles (1811-1874), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Sun, Hsi-chen (1906-), **21** – *China*
 Sutiasumarga, Rusman (1917-), **21** – *Indonesia*
 Svevo, Italo (1861-1928), **19** – *Italy*
 Swartz, Roberta Teale (1903-1993), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Swenson, May (1913-1989), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Swift, Jonathan (1667-1745), **11, 30, 45, 46, 47, 89** – *Ireland*
 Swinburne, Algerenon Charles (1837-1909), **42, 44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Symons, Arthur (1865-1945), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Synge, J. M. (1871-1909), **42** – *Ireland*

T

Tabios, Eileen (1960-), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 T'aego (1301-1382), **73** – *Korea*
 Taggard, Genevieve (1894-1948), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tagore, Rabindranath (1861-1941), **4, 7** – *India*
 Taiko Hirabayashi (1905-1972), **67** – *Japan*
 Takizawa Bakin (1767-1848), **72** – *Japan*
 Talese, Gay (1932-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tamura, Toshiko (1884-1945), **67** – *Japan*
 Taney, Roger (1777-1864), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tanyoas, N. (1920-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Tappan, Lewis (1788-1873), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tariq, Umrao (1932-2011), **69** – *India*
 Tarkington, Booth (1869-1946), **80** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tartufari, Clarice (1868-1933), **68** – *Italy*
 Tate, Allen (1899-1979), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Taufayl, Ibn (1105-1185), **93** – *Spain*
 Tawali, Kumalau, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Taylor, Bayard (1825-1878), **43, 83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Taylor, Jane (-), **85**- - - - - - - - - - UK
 Taylor, Peter (1917-1994), **9, 10, 19, 26, 32, 82** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Teasdale, Sara (1884-1933), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Teklai, Atsede (c.11965-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Teklu, Abrehet (1961-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Téllez, Hernando (1908-1966), **7, 13** – *Colombia*
 Tekonnang, Francis, **52** – *Kiribati*
 Teo Boon How (1939-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
 Terry, Walter S. (1921-), **22** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thabita (1945-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Thackeray, W[illiam] M[akepeace] (1811-1863), **5, 44** – *India*
 Tham, Maria (1968-), **77** – *Pakistan*
 Tharman, Konai Helu, **52**. – *Tonga*
 Tharoor, Shashi (1956-), **6** - - - - - - - - - - UK

Thatcher, Moses (1795-1878), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Theden, Dietrich (1857-1909), **8** – *Germany*
 Theophrastus (c.371-c.287), **11** – *Greece*
 Thiong’o, Ngũgĩ wa (see under Ngugi, James)
 Thoma, Ludwig (1867-1921), **88** – *Germany*
 Thomas, Audrey Callahan (1935-), **28**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thomas, Brook (-), **1**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thomas, Dylan (1914-1953), **1, 2, 11, 18, 19, 23** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thomas, Edith M. (1854-1925), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thomas, Edward (1878-1917), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thomas, Lewis (1913-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thomas, Lord Vaux (1510-1556), **89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thomas, Ted (1920-2005), **86** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thomson, James (1700-1748), **85** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thomson, James (1834-1882), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thompson, Francis (1859-1907), **42, 89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thompson, John R[uben] (1823-1873), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thompson, Kent (1936-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thompson, Nicholas S. (1938-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thoreau, Henry David (1817-1862), **11, 43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Thrale, Mrs. (1741-1821), **85** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Thurber, James (1894-1961), **7, 9, 10, 11, 23, 26, 30, 33, 40, 79** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Ticknor, George (1791-1871), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Ticknor, Francis Orray (1822-1874), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tiempo, Edith L. (1919-2011), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Tietjens, Eunice (1884-1944), **42**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tilib, M. A. (1926-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Tillich, Paul (1886-1965), **11** – *Poland*
 Timrod, Henry (1829-1867), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Tinbergen, Niko (1907-1988), **11** – *The Netherlands*
 Tipuca (see Wilson, T. P. Cameron)
 Tocqueville, Alexis de (1805-1859), **83** – *France*
 Todhunter, John (1839-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
 Toer, Pramoedya Ananta (1925-2006), **21** – *Indonesia*
 Togakiolo, Niu, **52** – *New Zealand/Niue*
 Tokuda, Shūsei (1870-1923), **21** – *Japan*
 Tolstoy, Leo (1828-1910), **7, 8, 9, 10, 12*, 26, 88, 90** – *Russia*
 Tomi (3rd century), **73** – *Korea*
 Tongia, Makiuti, **52** – *New Zealand, Cook Islands*
 Toomer, Jean (1894-1967), **1, 42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Torrence, Ridgely (1875-), **42**- - - - - - - - - - USA
 Torrevillas, Rowena (1951-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Townley, Noel (1914-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Townshend, Aurelian (1583-1643), **39** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Train, Arthur C. (1875-1945), **8** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Traubel, Horace (1858-1919), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Trench, Herbert (1865-1923), **42** – *Ireland*
 Trevor, William (1928-2016), **3** – *Ireland*
 Trillin, Calvin (1935-), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Trilling, Lionel (1905-1975), **1, 9, 10, 19, 23** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Trinidad, Doris (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Trollope, Frances (1779-1863), **83** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Trueba, Antonio de (1819-1889), **13** – *Spain*
 Trumbull, John (1750-1831), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA

Tuberville, George (1540?-1610?), **89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Turgenev, Ivan (1818-1883), **9, 10, 12***, **19, 90** – *Russia*
 Turkle, [Louis] Studs (1912-2008), **11** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Turner, Nat (1800-1831), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Turner, W. J. (1884-1946), **42** – *Australia*
 Tutili, al- (1092-1126), **93** – *Spain*
 Tutuola, Amos (1920-1997), **28** – *Nigeria*
 Twain, Mark (1835-1910), **1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 34, 40, 80** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Tweibi, Ashur (1952-), **53** – *Libya*
 Ty-Casper, Linda (1927-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Tyler, Samuel (1809-1877), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Tynan, Katharine (see under Hinkson, Katharine Tynan)

U

Üiyudang, Lady (late 18th century-after 1832), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Ulayyan, Qumashah al- (bef. 1992-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Umaisah, Sumaila Isah (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Umkaswethemba, Lydia (before 1868-), **56** – *South Africa*
 Umukoro, A. Samuel (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Umukoro, Julie (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Unamuno, Miguel de (1864-1936), **9, 10, 13, 25** – *Spain*
 Underhill, Evelyn (1875-1941), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Undset, Sigrid (1882-1949), **4** – *Denmark*
 Uno Chiyo (1897-1996), **67** – *Japan*
 Untermeyer, Jean Starr (1886-1970), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Untermeyer, Louis (1885-1977), **42** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Updike, John (1932-2009), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 31, 32, 34, 36** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Usama aka Usamah ibn Munqidh (1095-1188), **93** – *Syria*
 U T'ak (1262-1342), **73** – *Korea*
 Utaybi, Fatimah al- (bef. 1991-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*

V

Vaidehi (1945-), **63** – *India*
 Vakil, Ardashir (1962-), **6** – *India*
 Valenzuela, Elsa Dorado de Revilla (1929-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 Valle-Inclán, Ramón María del (1869-1936), **13** – *Spain*
 Vance, Jack (1916-2013), **86** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Vassanji, M. G. (1950-), **97** – *Tanzania*
 Vatoko, Kali (-), **52** – *Vanuatu*
 Verplanck, Gulian (1786-1870), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Vaughan, Henry (1621-1695), **39, 44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - *UK*
 Verplanck, Gulian C. (1786-1870), **83** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Very, Jones (1813-1880), **43** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Vete, Vili (-), **52** – *Tonga*
 Vidal, Gore (1925-2012), **1** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*
 Vidocq, Eugene Françoise (1775-1857), **8** – *France*
 Vidyavinodini, Nurunnesa Khatun (1894-1975), **50** – *India*
 Villanueva, Marianne (1958-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Viteri, Eugenia (1928-), **81** – *Ecuador*
 Voltaire (1694-1778), **8** – *France*
 Vonnegut, Jr., Kurt (1922-2007) **2, 10, 65** - - - - - - - - - - *USA*

Vries, Peter de (1910-1993), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Vuki, Alafina (-), **52** – *Fiji*

W

Waggoner, Hyatt, H. (1913-1988), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wagha, Ahsan (1949-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Wahabi, Neriya (c.1963-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Wakefield, Dan (1932-), **22** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Waley, Arthur (1889-1966), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Waliullah, Syed (1922-1971), **69** – *Bangladesh*
 Walker, David (1796-1830), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Walker, Percy (1916-1990), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Walker, Timothy (1802-1856), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wall, Mervyn (1908-), **61** – *Ireland*
 Wallace, Edgar (1875-1932), **8** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wallace, Robert (1932-1999), **1** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Waller, Edmund (1606-1687), **1, 44, 89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Walpole, Hugh (1884-1941), **14** – *New Zealand*
 Walpole, Sir Robert (1676-1745), **85** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Walton, Izaak (1593-1683), **44** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Warawini, Sa’d al-Din al- (late 12th-early 13th century), **93** - *Azerbaijan*
 Ward, Artemus (1834-1867), **80** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Ward, Nathaniel (1578-1652), **43** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Warner, Sylvia Townsend (1893-1978), **26, 42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Warren, Robert Penn (1905-1989), **19, 26, 27, 34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Washington, George (1732-1799), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wassermann, Jacob (1873-1934), **88** – *Germany*
 Watson, William (1858-1935), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wattles, Willard (1888-1950), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Watts-Dunton, Theodore (1832-1914), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Waugh, Evelyn (1903-1966), **45** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Weaver, John V. A. (1893-1938), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Webb, Saba Mistlal Desta (1960-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Webster, Daniel (1782-1852), **43, 85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Webster, John (1580?-1625), **89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Weidman, Jerome (1913-1998), **33** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Weisstein, Naomi (1939-2015), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Welch, Denton (1915-1948), **18** – *China*
 Weld, Theodore Dwight (1803-1895), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Weldon, Fay (1933-), **1** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Welles, Winifred (1893-1939), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wells, H. G. (1866-1946), **5, 7, 9, 10, 45, 79, 88** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Welty, Eudora (1909-2001), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 32, 33, 34, 40** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Werfel, Franz (1890-1945), **88** – *The Czech Republic*
 West, Jessamyn (1902-1984), **7** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 West, Paul (1930-2015), **11** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 West, William (before 1847-), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Westfall, Richard S. (1924-1996), **11** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Whaler, James (1889-), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wharton, Edith (1862-1937), **34, 40** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wheatley, Phillis (c.1754-1784), **43** – *The Gambia*
 Wheelock, John Hall (1886-1978), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA

Wickham, Anna (1884-1947), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Whipple, Henry Benjamin (1822-1901), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 White, E[lwin]. B[rooks]. (1899-1985), **10, 11, 27, 30** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 White, Gilbert (1720-1793), **44** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 White, Henry Kirke (1785-1806), **85** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 White, Patrick (1912-1990), **3, 28** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 White, Terence de Vere (1912-1994), **61** – *Ireland*
 Whitehill, Joseph (1927-2011), **22** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Whitman, Walt (1819-1892), **1, 34, 43, 83, 89** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Whitney, Thomas R. (1807-1858), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Whittier, John Greenleaf (1807-1892), **43, 85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wickham, Anna (see under Harper, Edith Alice Mary)
 Wickham, John (1923-2001), **59** – *Barbados*
 Widdemer, Margaret (1884-1978), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wigglesworth, Michael (1631-1705), **43** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wijenaikē, Punyakante (1933-), **28** – *Sri Lanka*
 Wilbur, Richard (1921-), **1, 34** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wilde, Oscar (1854-1900), **7, 8, 42, 88** – *Ireland*
 Wilde, Richard Henry (1789-1847), **43** – *Ireland*
 Wilder, Thornton (1897-1975), **41*** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Williams, Joy (1944-), **37** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Williams, Peter (1780-1840), **83** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Williams, Roger (1605-1683), **43** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Williams, Tennessee (1911-1983), **1, 1*, 18, 34*** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Williams, William Carlos (1883-1963), **1, 34, 42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Willis, Nathaniel Parker (1806-1867), **43, 85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wilner, Herbert (1925-1977), **22** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wilson, Angus (1913-1991), **23, 45** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wilson, August (1945-2005), **1*** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wilson, Edmund (1896-1972), **30, 42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wilson, Ethel (1888-1980), **23** – *South Africa*
 Wilson, T. P. Cameron (1889-1918), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wilson, Jr., Robley (1930-), **65** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Winslow, Thyra Samter (1885-1961), **88** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Winters, Yvor (1900-1968), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Winthrop, John (1588-1649), **43** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wodehouse, P. G. (1881-1975), **88** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Wohmann, Gabriele (1932-2015), **64** – *Germany*
 Wolf, Christa (1929-2011), **54** – *Poland*
 Wolfe, Charles (1791-1823), **44, 85** – *Ireland*
 Wirt, William (1772-1834), **85** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wolfe, Humbert (1885-1940), **42** – *Italy*
 Wolfe, Tom (1931-), **11, 34** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wolfe, Thomas (1900-1938), **34, 84** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wong, Brad (1968-), **77** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wongar, B. (1932-), **66** – *Serbia*
 Wood, Charles E. S. (1852-1944), **42** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Woods, Margaret L. (1856-1945), **42** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Woodworth, Samuel (1785-1842), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Woolf, Virginia (1882-1941), **2, 11, 23, 26, 30, 45** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Woolman, John (1720-1772), **43** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Woolrich, Cornell (1903-1968), **29** - - - - - - - - - - USA
 Wordsworth, William (1770-1850), **1, 44, 48, 89** - - - - - - - - - - UK
 Work, Nancy (-), **77** – *Taiwan*

Worsley, T. C. (1907-1977), 18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Wotton, Sir Henry (1568-1639), 39	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Wright, James (1927-1980), 1, 34	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Wright, Richard (1908-1960), 2, 9, 10, 34, 35	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Wright, Theodore S. (1797-1847), 83	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Wyatt, Sir Thomas (1503-1542), 1, 44, 89	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Wylie, Elinor (1885-1928), 34, 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Wu, F (1963-), 77 – <i>Taiwan</i>										
Wurlitzer, Rudolph (1937-), 65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA

X

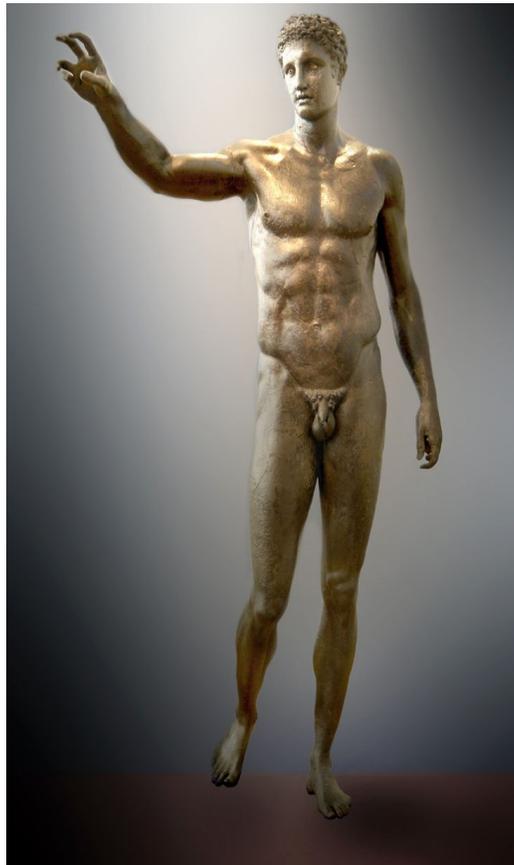
Xiao Hong (1911-1942), **92** – *China*
Xie Bingying aka Xie Minggang (1906-2000), **92** – *China*

Y

Y., Nahawiyya M. (c.1924-), 57 – <i>Egypt</i>										
Yaad, Muhammed Mansha (1937-2011), 69 – <i>Pakistan</i>										
Yaeko Nogami (1885-1985), 67 – <i>Japan</i>										
Yates, Richard (1926-1992), 31	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	USA
Yeats, William Butler (1865-1939), 1, 4, 42, 48, 89 – <i>Ireland</i>										
Yi Che-hyon (1287-1367), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Ch'om (1345-1405), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Chong-bo (1693-1766), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Cho-nyon (1269-1343), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Hwang (1501-1571), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Hyang-gum (1513-1550), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Kyu-bo (1168-1241), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi I (1536-1584), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Il-lo (1152-1220), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Myhong-han (1595-1645), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Saek (1328-1396), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Shik (1584-1647), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Sun-sin (1545-1598), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Tal (fl. 1568-1608), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi T'aek (1651-1719), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Tok-byong (1561-1613), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yi Won-ik (1547-1634), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yoshida Kenkiō (1283-1350), 72 – <i>Japan</i>										
Yoshiko, Shibaki (1914-1991), 66 – <i>Japan</i>										
Young, Francis Brett (1884-1954), 42	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	UK
Youssef, Saadi (1934-), 53 – <i>Iraq</i>										
Yu Hui-ch'un (1513-1577), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yu Mong-in (1559-1623), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yu Yog-gil (1538-1601), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yuan Changying (1894-1973), 92 – <i>China</i>										
Yukio Mishima (1925-1970), 1, 9, 10 – <i>Japan</i>										
Yuriko Miyamoto (1899-1951), 67 – <i>Japan</i>										
Yun Kyong-sun (19 th century), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yun Son-do (1587-1671), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										
Yun Tu-so (18 th century), 73 – <i>Korea</i>										

Z

- Zafra, Jessica (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Zafu (c.1959-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Zaid, M. Abu- (1950-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Zaydun, Ibn (1003-1071), **93** - *Spain*
 Zeami (see under Seami)
 Zee, Karen van der (1947-), **1** – *The Netherlands*
 Zelazny, Roger (1937-1995), **86** - - - - - *USA*
 Zenani, Nongenile Masithathu (c.1912-), **56** – *South Africa*
 Zhao Zhenkai (1949-), **66** - *China*
 Zhukova, Mariya (1804-1855), **20** – *Russia*
 Zhu, Lin (1949-), **66** – *China*
 Zinsser, William (1922-2015), **11** - - - - - *USA*
 Zolghadr, Tirdad (1973-), **53** – *United States/Iran*
 Zoshchenko, Mikhail (1895-1958), **7** – *Russia*
 Zuccari, Anna Radius (see under Neera)
 Zweig, Arnold (1887-1968), **88** – *Poland*
 Zweig, Stefan (1881-1942), **88** – *Austria*



The original bronze of a Greek Olympic champion (6'4½" tall), found in the sea near Antikythera Island, Greece; late 4th century (c.340-330) BC. Part of the cargo of an ancient shipwreck; one of the few perfectly preserved statues cast in the archaic world.

2. Books organized along the **timeline** of five devolving worlds (proceeding finally from France into other European countries): **THE ARCHAIC/MEDIEVAL/RENAISSANCE/MODERNEUROPEAN WORLD**
 (abbreviated **A.M.R.M.E.** on the spine labels)

1. The Archaic World: its Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Greek and Latin Portions

A.M.R.M.E. **1** Rhys, Ernest (ed.) A Dictionary of [some 3,000 years of] Dates. Everyman's Library, J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd., London; E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc. New York, 1942.

A.M.R.M.E. **2** Wells, H. B. The Outline of History, Being A Plain History of Life and Mankind. Garden City Publishing Co. Inc. Garden City, New York, 1930.

A.M.R.M.E. **3** Russell, Bertrand. Wisdom of the West. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York,

A.M.R.M.E. **4** Toynbee, Arnold J. The World and The West. Oxford University Press, New York, 1953.

A.M.R.M.E. **5** Noüy, Le Comte du. Human Destiny. Longmans, Green & Co., New York, 1947.

A.M.R.M.E. **6** Toynbee, A Study of History. Abridgement of volumes I-VI by D. C. Somervell. Oxford University Press, New York, 1947.

A.M.R.M.E. **7** Durant, Will. The Story of Philosophy: The Lives and Opinions of The Greater Philosophers. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1927.

A.M.R.M.E. **8** Childe, Gordon. What Happened in History: [from "Paleolithic Savagery, Neolithic Barbarism [the Stone Age, 9300-3300BC]" and "The Higher Barbarism of the Copper Age (3500-2300BC)," through "The Urban Revolution in Mesopotamia, Early Bronze Age Civilization in Egypt and India, The Expansion of Civilization, The Culmination of Bronze Age Civilization [c.1550-1200BC], The Early Iron Age, Government, Religion and Science in the Iron Age, The Climax of Ancient Civilization," and "The Decline ad Fall of Ancient Civilization"]. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, England, 1964.

- A.M.R.M.E. 9 Frazer, Sir James George. The Golden Bough: A Study in Magic and Religion [being (so W): an attempt “to define the shared elements of religious belief and scientific thought, discussing fertility rites, human sacrifice, the dying god, the scapegoat, and many other symbols and practices whose influences had extended into 20th-century culture; (whose) thesis is that old religions were fertility cults that revolved around the worship and periodic sacrifice of a sacred king; (and who) proposed that mankind progresses from magic through religious belief to scientific thought.”] Abridged edition. Macmillan Pub. Co., Inc., New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E. 10 Frankfort, Henri *et al.* Before Philosophy: The Intellectual Adventure of Ancient Man, An Essay on Speculative Thought in the Ancient Near East [in Egypt and Mesopotamia]. Penguin Books, Baltimore, Maryland, 1973
- A.M.R.M.E. 11 Dottin, Georges. The Celts. Editions Minerva, S.A., Geneva, 1977.
- A.M.R.M.E. 12 Durant, Will. The Story of Civilization: Part 1, Our Oriental Heritage, Being a History of Civilization in Egypt and the Near East to the Death of Alexander [the Great, 323BC], and in India, China and Japan from the Beginning to Our Own Day. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1954.
- A.M.R.M.E. 13 Caldwell, Wallace Everett & Gyles, Mary Francis (eds.) The Ancient World [from “Pre-literary History; Mesopotamia: The Land of the Two Rivers; Egypt: The Two Lands,” and “The Fertile Crescent and the Peoples of the Sea” to “The Great Age of the Roman Empire; The Early Empire; Civil Wars and Recovery” and “The End of the Empire in the West” (or) “The Orient to 500BC” to “AD565”]. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, Inc., New York, 1967.
- A.M.R.M.E. 14 Frankfort, Henri, *et al.*, The Intellectual Adventure of Ancient Man: An Essay on Speculative Thought in the Ancient Near East [covering “Egypt, Mesopotamia” and “The Hebrews”, along the timeline “Myth and Reality” to “The Emancipation of Thought from Myth”]. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1977.
- A.M.R.M.E. 15 Herzberg, Max J. Myths and Their Meaning [from “Greek, Latin, Northern and Celtic Mythology”]. Allyn & Bacon, Inc., Boston, 1958.
- A.M.R.M.E. 16 Campbell, Joseph and Moyers, Bill. The Power of Myth. Doubleday, New York, 1988.
- A.M.R.M.E. 17 Chiera, Edward. They Wrote On Clay: A Richly Illustrated and Revealing Account of Life in the Ancient Near East as Revealed Through the Babylonian Clay Tablets. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1966.
- A.M.R.M.E. 18 Contenau, Georges. Everyday Life in Babylon and Assyria. The Norton Library. W. W. Norton & Co., Inc., New York, 1966.
- A.M.R.M.E. 19 Heidel, Alexander. The Gilgamesh Epic [c.2100BC] and Old Testament Parallels: A Translation and Interpretation of the Gilgamesh Epic and Related Babylonian and Assyrian Documents. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago,
- A.M.R.M.E. 20 Solbrig, Otto T. & Solbrig, Dorothy J. So Shall You Reap: Farming and Crops in Human Affairs. Island Press, Washington, D.C., 1994.
- A.M.R.M.E. 21 Cottrell, Leonard. The Mountains of Pharaoh [the Arabic name for the Pyramids]. Pan Books Ltd., London, England, 1963. He has included the following elegy by an unknown Egyptian, penned c.650BC. Imhotep flourished in the late 27th century BC; Hardedef from some time in the early 25th century to the mid-24th:

The Gods that were aforetime rest in their Pyramids,
Likewise the noble and the glorified, buried in their Pyramids,
They that build houses, their habitations are no more.
What hath been done with them?

*

I have heard the discourses of Imhotep and Hardedef
With whose words men speak everywhere:
What are their habitations now?
Their walls are destroyed, their habitations are no more,
As if they had never been.

*

None cometh from thence that he may tell how they fare,
That he may tell us what they need, that he may set our hearts at rest,
Until we also go to the place whither they are gone.

- A.M.R.M.E. 22 Fraser, Dorothy M. & Magenis, Alice. Discovering Our World's History [a 5th-grade Social Studies text]. American Book Co., New York, 1964.
- A.M.R.M.E. 23 Wise, Terence (text) and McBride, Angus (colour plates). Ancient Armies of the Middle East. Osprey Publishing Ltd., London, 1981.
- A.M.R.M.E. 24 Schuchhardt, Dr. C., Schliemann's Discoveries of the Ancient World [at Troy, Tiryns, Mycenae, Orchomenos, Ithaca and Hissarlik]. Avenel Books, New York, 1979.
- A.M.R.M.E. 25 Deetz, James. Invitation to Archaeology. The Natural History Press, Garden City, New York, 1967.
- A.M.R.M.E. 26 Ceram, C. W. Gods, Graves, and Scholars: The Story of Archaeology, From the Discovery of Homer's Troy [1200BC] to the Biblical Tower of Babel. Bantam Books, Toronto, 1980.
- A.M.R.M.E. 27 Luce, J. V. The End of Atlantis. Paladin, Granada Publishing Ltd., London, England, 1970.
- A.M.R.M.E. 28 Cassin-Scott, Jack (text and colour plates). The Greek and Persian Wars, 500-323BC. Osprey Publishing Ltd., London, 1977.
- A.M.R.M.E. 29 Homer. The Iliad. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1942.
- A.M.R.M.E. 30 Grant, Sir Alexander. Xenophon [d.354]. J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, [1871].
- A.M.R.M.E. 31 Guthrie, W. K. C. The Greek Philosophers, From Thales [d.c.546] to Aristotle [d.322]. Harper & Row, Pubs., New York, 1975.
- A.M.R.M.E. 32 Aeschylus [d.c.455]. Promethius And Other Plays: [The Suppliants, Seven Against Thebes, The Persians]. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, England, 1961
- A.M.R.M.E. 33 Sophocles [d.406]. The Oedipus Plays of Sophocles: Complete Texts of Oedipus the King, Oedipus at Colonus, Antigone. The New American Library, New York, 1958.
- A.M.R.M.E. 34 Boardman, John.. Greek Art. Frederick A. Praeger, Pubs., New York, 1969.
- A.M.R.M.E. 35 Plato [d.c.347]. Phaedo. The Library of the Liberal Arts, The Bobbs-Merrill Co., Inc, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1951.
- A.M.R.M.E. 36 Plato. Gorgias. The Library of the Liberal Arts, The Bobbs-Merrill Co., Inc., Indianapolis, Indiana, 1976.
- A.M.R.M.E. 37 Plato. Five Great Dialogues: Apology, Crito, Phaedo, Symposium, Republic. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1942
- A.M.R.M.E. 38 Jancar, Barbara. The Philosophy of Aristotle. Monarch Notes, Simon & Schuster, Inc., New York, 1966.
- A.M.R.M.E. 39 Aristotle. On Man In The Universe. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1943.
- A.M.R.M.E. 40 Andrews, Carol. The Rosetta Stone [196BC]. The British Museum Press, The British Museum Co., Ltd., London, England, 1997.

*

- A.M.R.M.E. 41 Locke, Louis G., *et al.* Literature of Western Civilization: I [The Greek World; the Roman World; the Medieval World (Anglo-Saxon, English, Scottish, Spanish); the Renaissance World (Italian, French, Spanish, Portuguese, English); the Neo-Classical World (English, French); the Romantic World (German, English, American, French); the Modern World (Italian, English, American, Norwegian, Russian, French, Spanish)]. The Ronald Press Company, New York, 1952.
- A.M.R.M.E. 42 Durant, Will. The Story of Civilization: Part 3, Caesar And Christ: A History of Roman Civilization and of Christianity from their Beginnings to A.D. 325. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1954.
- A.M.R.M.E. 43 [Fragment] Perowne, Stewart. Rome: From Its Foundation to the Present. Coward, McCann & Geoghegan, Inc., 1971. [Someone has removed the section portraying the emperors of Rome; otherwise the book is complete. I thought some of the surviving photographs particularly beautiful, and they gave me the remains. I pass it on down to you as I found it]
- A.M.R.M.E. 44 Bowder, Diana (ed.) Who Was Who in the Roman World, 753BC-AD 476. Cornell University Press, Ithaca, New York, 1980.
- A.M.R.M.E. 45 Wilkes, John. The Roman Army. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England,
- A.M.R.M.E. 46 Dudley, Donald R. The Civilization of Rome. The New American Library, Inc., New York,

1962.

- A.M.R.M.E.** 47 Gibbon, Edward. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. I. Everyman's Library, Dutton, New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 48 Gibbon, Edward. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. II. Everyman's Library, Dutton, New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 49 Gibbon, Edward. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. III. Everyman's Library, Dutton, New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 50 Gibbon, Edward. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. IV. Everyman's Library, Dutton, New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 51 Gibbon, Edward. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. V. Everyman's Library, Dutton, New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 52 Gibbon, Edward. Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. VI. Everyman's Library, Dutton, New York, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 53 Lucretius [d.c.55BC]. On the Nature of Things. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1946.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 54 Cicero [d.43]. Selected Works. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1948.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 55 Caesar, Julius [c.44]. Caesar's Gallic War. Allyn and Bacon, Boston, 1891.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 56 Sallust [d.35]. The Jugurthine War; The Conspiracy of Catiline. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, England, 1972.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 57 Horace [d.8]. Selected Poems. Walter J. Black, Inc. Roslyn, New York, 1947.

BC/AD

- A.M.R.M.E.** 58 Perkins, J. R. The Emperor's Physician: A Novel. Consolidated Book Publishers, Chicago, Illinois,
- A.M.R.M.E.** 59 Maier, Paul L. Pontius Pilate [d.38]: A Biographical Novel. Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Wheaton, Illinois, 1981.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 60 Epictetus [d.135]. Discourses and Enchiridion. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1944.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 61 Sherwin-White, A. N. Roman Society and Roman Law in the New Testament. Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1978.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 62 Staniforth, Maxwell (trans.) Early Christian Writings: The Apostolic Fathers [1st-2nd centuries]
- A.M.R.M.E.** 63 Looms, Louise Ropes (trans.) Plutarch [d.120]: Selected Lives and Essays. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1951.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 64 Edman, Irwin A. (int.) Marcus Aurelius and His Times: the Transition from Paganism to Christianity [writings by Marcus Aurelius (d.180), Lucian of Samosata (d. after 180) and Justin Martyr (d.165)]. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1945.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 65 Vidal, Gore. Julian [the Apostate, d.363]. The New American Library, New York, 1965.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 66 Brown, Peter. The World of Late Antiquity, AD 150-750. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1976.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 67 Cox, Patricia. Biography In Late Antiquity: A Quest for the Holy Man. University of California Press, Berkeley, 1983.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 68 Chambers, Mortimer (ed.) The Fall of Rome: Can It Be Explained? Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1963.
- A.M.R.M.E.** 69 McEvedy, Colin. The Penguin Atlas of Medieval History. Penguin Books, New York, 1978.

2. The Medieval World

- A.M.R.M.E.** 70 Bark, William Carroll. Origins of The Medieval World. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York,

- A.M.R.M.E. 71 Betten, Francis S. Ancient and Medieval History: From the Origin of the Human Race to the End of the Religious Unity of Europe. Allyn and Bacon, Boston, 1952.
- A.M.R.M.E. 72 Cantor, Norman F. The Medieval World: 300-1300. Macmillan Co., New York, 1963.
- A.M.R.M.E. 73 Durant, Will. The Story of Civilization: Part 4, The Age of Faith: A History of Medieval Civilization—Christian, Islamic, and Judaic—from Constantine to Dante: A.D. 325-1300. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1950.
- A.M.R.M.E. 74 Coulton, G. G. Medieval Panorama: The English Scene from Conquest to Reformation. The World Publishing Co., Cleveland, Ohio, 1961.
- A.M.R.M.E. 75 Baring-Gould, S[abine]. Curious Myths of the Middle Ages. Rivingtons, London, 1869.
- A.M.R.M.E. 76 Ley, Willy. The Lungfish, the Dodo, & the Unicorn: An Excursion into Romantic Zoology. The Viking Press, New York, 1948.
- A.M.R.M.E. 77 Gallagher, Sharon (text and notes). Medieval Art: Painting, Mosaics, Manuscripts, Enamels, Stained Glass [Early Christian Art, Byzantium, The Art of Byzantium, The Last Byzantine Phase, Art in the West—the Dark Ages, The Carolingian Renaissance, The Rise of Romanesque, Gothic, The Medieval Synthesis].
- A.M.R.M.E. 78 Ganshof, F. L. Feudalism. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1964 [Origins: The Development of Retainers in the Merovingian Period; Carolingian Feudalism; The Classical Age of Feudalism: Tenth to Thirteenth Centuries; Feudalism after the Thirteenth Century].
- A.M.R.M.E. 79 Lopez, Robert S. The Commercial Revolution of the Middle Ages, 950-1350. Cambridge University Press, New York, 1979.
- A.M.R.M.E. 80 Painter, Sidney. (Edward W, Fox, ed.) Mediaeval Society [The Feudal System and the Feudal Caste; The Seigniorial System; The Development of Towns and Commerce]. Cornell University Press, Ithaca, New York, 1951.
- A.M.R.M.E. 81 Copleston, F. C. A History of Medieval Philosophy [from “Christian Thought in the Ancient World” to Nicholas of Cusa (1401-1464)]. Harper Torchbook, New York, 1974.
- A.M.R.M.E. 82 Procopius [of Caesarea, 500-565]. History of the Wars [fragment], Secret History, and Buildings. Washington Square Press Inc., New York, 1967.
- A.M.R.M.E. 83 McCann, Abbot Justin, O.S.B. Saint Benedict [480-547]: the Story of the Man and his Work. Image Books, Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1958.
- A.M.R.M.E. 84 Fry, Timothy, (ed.). The Rule of St. Benedict in English. The Liturgical Press, Collegeville, Minnesota, 1982.
- A.M.R.M.E. 85 Pirenne, Henri. Mohammed [d.632] and Charlemagne [d.814]. [Western Europe Before Islam; Islam and the Carolingians.] Meridian Books, Inc., New York, 1960.
- A.M.R.M.E. 86 Pirenne, Henri. Medieval Cities: their Origin and the Revival of Trade. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1956.
- A.M.R.M.E. 87 Leclercq, Jean. The Love of Learning and the Desire for God. [The Formation of Monastic Culture; The Sources of Monastic Culture; The Fruits of Monastic Culture.] New American Library, 1962.
- A.M.R.M.E. 88 Adams, Henry. Mont-Saint-Michel [11th century] & Chartres [1194-1220]. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, [1959].
- A.M.R.M.E. 89 Mason, Eugene (trans., int.) Aucassin and Nicolette, and Other Mediaeval Romances and Legends [“in many cases written in France of the thirteenth century”]. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., New York, 1958.
- A.M.R.M.E. 90 Aquinas, St. Thomas [1225-1274]. On the Truth of the Catholic Faith. Book One: God. Image Books, Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1955.
- A.M.R.M.E. 91 Bedoyere, Michael de la. Francis: A Biography of the Saint of Assisi [c.1182-1226]. Image Books, Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1964.
- A.M.R.M.E. 92 Bachelder, Louise (ed.) The Little Flowers of Saint Francis of Assisi. Peter Pauper Press, Mount Vernon, New York, 1964.
- A.M.R.M.E. 93 Haskins, Charles Homer. The Rise of Universities [12th-13th centuries]. Great Seal Books, Cornell University Press, Ithaca, New York, 1962.
- A.M.R.M.E. 94 Magnusson, Magnus & Pálsson, Hermann (trns., int.). Njal’s Saga [c.1280; an Icelandic saga]. Penguin Books, New York, 1977.

3. The Renaissance World

- A.M.R.M.E. 95 Durant, Will. The Story of Civilization: Part 5, The Renaissance: A History of Civilization in Italy from 1304-1576 A.D. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1953.
- A.M.R.M.E. 96 Symonds, John Addington (trns.). The Life of Benvenuto Cellini [1500-1571] by Himself. Horace Liveright, Inc., New York, 1930.
- A.M.R.M.E. 97 Langford, Jerome J. Galileo, Science and the Church. Desclee Co., New York, 1966.
- A.M.R.M.E. 98 Bisticci, Vespasiano da [1421-1498]. Renaissance Princes, Popes and Prelates: The Vespasiano Memoirs, Lives of Illustrious Men of the XVth Century. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1963.
- A.M.R.M.E. 99 Biancolli, Louis (trns.) Dante Alighilri [1265-1321]. The Divine Comedy. Washington Square Press, New York, 1966.
- A.M.R.M.E. 99a Rice, Eugene F., Jr. The Foundations of Early Modern Europe 1460-1559. W. W. Norton & Co., Inc., New York, 1970.
- A.M.R.M.E. 100 Machiavelli, Niccolo [1469-1527]. History of Florence and of the Affairs of Italy, from the Earliest Times to the Death of Lorenzo the Magnificent [1492]. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1960.
- A.M.R.M.E. 101 The Quink Vocal Quintet. Renaissance Madrigals: Madrigals & Canzonets from the Italian Renaissance and Baroque. Telarc Digital, Telarc International Corp., Cleveland, Ohio, 1980.
- A.M.R.M.E. 102 The Empire Brass. Music for Organ, Brass and Percussion. Telarc Digital, Telarc International Corp., Cleveland, Ohio, 1989.
- A.M.R.M.E. 103 Machiavelli, Niccolo. The Prince. The New American Library, New York, 1962.
- A.M.R.M.E. 104 Sweig, Stefan. Erasmus of Rotterdam [1466-1536]. The Viking Press, New York, 1963

4. The Modern World, subdivided into:

*

(a) The Reformation; (b) The Age of Reason Begins; (c) The Age of Louis XIV; (d) The Age of Voltaire; (e) Rousseau and Revolution; (f) Napoleon; (g) French Literature of the 19th Century; (h) World War I and World War II; (i) The New Age of Sorrowful Uncertainty and Isolated Hope

*

(a) The Reformation

- A.M.R.M.E. 105 Hayes, Carlton J. H., *et al.* History of Europe [especially from the 15th century to 1957]. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1961. **Especially these chapters:** {[Early Modern Times and Religious Upheaval in the West, from Luther [1483-1546] to Gustavus Adolphus [1594-1632]; From Richelieu [1585-1642] to Frederick the Great [1712-1786]; Liberal and Nationalist Upheavals, from Rousseau [1712-1778] to Mazzini [1805-1872]; Democratic Progress and Material Progress, from Napoleon III [1808-1873] to the end of the Nineteenth Century [1899]; Twentieth Century World Wars of Democracies and Dictatorships, from Lloyd George [1863-1945] to Khrushchev [1894-1971]}.
- A.M.R.M.E. 106 Bainton, Roland H. The Reformation of the Sixteenth Century. Boston, Beacon Press, 1961.
- A.M.R.M.E. 107 Durant, Will. The Story of Civilization: Part Six, The Reformation, A History of European Civilization from Wyclif to Calvin: 1300-1564. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1957.
- A.M.R.M.E. 108 Belloc, Hilaire. [25] Characters of the Reformation [Henry VIII (1491-1547) to Louis XIV (1638-1715)].
- A.M.R.M.E. 109 Bainton, Roland H. Here I Stand: A Life of Martin Luther. The New American Library, New York, 1960.
- A.M.R.M.E. 110 Boehmner, Heinrich. Martin Luther: Road To Reformation. Meridian Books, New York, 1960.
- A.M.R.M.E. 111 Dillenberger, John. Martin Luther: Selections from his Writings. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1961.

(b) The Age of Reason Begins

A.M.R.M.E. 112 Durant, Will and Durant, Ariel. The Story of Civilization: Part 7, The Age of Reason Begins, A History of European Civilization in the Period of Shakespeare, Bacon, [also dealt with separately in the English Collection] Montaigne, Rembrandt, Galileo, and Descartes: 1558-1648. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1961.

A.M.R.M.E. 113 Sarpi [1552-1623]. History of Benefices and selections from History of the Council of Trent [1545-1563]. Washington Square Press, Inc., New York, [1967].

A.M.R.M.E. 114 Grotius, Hugo [1583-1645]. The Law of War and Peace. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1949.

A.M.R.M.E. 115 Mish, Charles (sel., ed.) Short Fiction of the Seventeenth Century. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1963.

A.M.R.M.E. 116 Lawrence, Brother [c.1648-1728]. The Practice of the Presence of God. Peter Pauper Press, Mount Vernon, New York, 1965.

(c) The Age of Louis XIV

A.M.R.M.E. 117 Huxley, Aldous. The Devils of Loudun: A Study in the Psychology of Power Politics and Mystical Religion in the France of Cardinal Richelieu [1585-1642]. Harper & Bros., Pubs., New York, 1959.

A.M.R.M.E. 118 Durant, Will and Durant, Ariel. The Story of Civilization: Part 8, The Age of Louis XIV: A History of European Civilization in the Period of Pascal, Molière, Cromwell, Milton, Peter the Great, Newton, and Spinoza: 1648-1715. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1963.

A.M.R.M.E. 119 Wolf, John B. Louis XIV [1638-1715]. Panther Books, London, England, 1970.

A.M.R.M.E. 120 Lewis, W. H. The Splendid Century [the 17th]: Life in the France of Louis XIV. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1953.

(d) The Age of Voltaire

A.M.R.M.E. 121 Durant, Will and Durant, Ariel. The Story of Civilization: Part 9, The Age of Voltaire: A History of European Civilization in Western Europe from 1715-1756 with Special Emphasis on the Conflict between Religion and Philosophy. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1965.

A.M.R.M.E. 122 Clark, Sir George. Early Modern Europe: from About 1450 to About 1720 [especially Science and Thought; The Wealth of Nations and the Power of States; Sixty Years of Warfare, 1659-1721; The Baroque (from about 1550)]. Oxford University Press, London, 1966.

A.M.R.M.E. 123 Redman, Ben Ray (ed., int.) The Portable Voltaire [1694-1778]. The Viking Press, New York, 1949.

A.M.R.M.E. 124 Francios-Marie Aoruet de Voltaire. Candide, or Optimism. Appleton Century Crofts, New York,

A.M.R.M.E. 125 Descartes [1596-1650]: Philosophical Writings. The Open University Press, Maidenhead, England, 1970.

(e) Rousseau and Revolution

A.M.R.M.E. 126 Durant, Will and Durant, Ariel. The Story of Civilization: Part 10, Rousseau and Revolution: A History of Civilization in France, England, and Germany from 1756, and in the Remainder of Europe from 1715, to 1789. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1967.

A.M.R.M.E. 127 Adams, George Burton, Professor of History in Yale University. The Growth of the French Nation. Chautauqua Reading Circle Literature, The Chautauqua Century Press, New York, 1896. [A standard and readable general outline; chapter headings: Gaul Before the Franks; The German (Frankish) Conquest; The Dynasty of the Merovingians (c.457-481); The Carolingians (effectively from 714-972) and Charlemagne (Charles the Great); The Breaking up of Charlemagne's Empire and the Rise of the Feudal system; The First Capetians (rulers of France from 987-1328 for the entire Capetian Dynasty, and after that through their cadet branches—Valois and then Bourbon—continuously until 1795); The Foundation of France and of the Absolute Monarchy; Steps toward Absolutism; The Hundred Years' War (1337-1453); France begins to be a European

Power; The Religious Civil Wars; France Again a European Power; Louis XIV (1638-1715); The Eighteenth Century; Causes of the French Revolution; Ten years of Revolution (1789-1799); Napoleon; France Since 1815.]
 A.M.R.M.E. 128 Frame, Donald M. (trns., int., notes) Michel de Montaigne [1533-1592]: Selected Essays. Walter J. Black, Roslyn, New York, 1943.
 A.M.R.M.E. 129 Behrens, C. B. A. The Ancien Régime [c. the 15th century-1792]. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., New York, 1975.
 A.M.R.M.E. 130 Gilbert, Stuart (trns.) Alexis de Tocqueville [1805-1859]. The Old Régime and the French Revolution. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1955.

(f) Napoleon

A.M.R.M.E. 131 Herold, J. Christopher. The Age of Napoleon. American Heritage Pub. Co., Inc., New York, 1963.
 A.M.R.M.E. 132 Weiner, Margery. The French Exiles 1789-1815. William Morrow & Co., New York, 1961.
 A.M.R.M.E. 133 Taylor, A. J. P. The Habsburg Monarchy. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, England, 1948; Peregrine Books, 1964.
 A.M.R.M.E. 134 Nicholson, Harold. The Congress of Vienna: A Study in Allied Unity, 1812-1822. The Viking Press, New York, 1961.
 A.M.R.M.E. 135 Gay, Monseigneur Charles [1815-1892]. The Religious Life and the Vows. The Newman Book Shop, Westminster, Maryland, 1942.

(g) French Literature of the 19th Century

A.M.R.M.E. 136 Balzac, Honoré de [1799-1850]. Old Goirot. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1946.
 A.M.R.M.E. 137 Balzac, Honoré de. Droll Stories. The Bibliophilist Society, [London, 1874.]
 A.M.R.M.E. 138 Dumas, Alexandre [1802-1870]. The Three Musketeers [Abridged]. Illustrated Junior Library, Groswwet & Dunlap, Pub., New York, 1953.
 A.M.R.M.E. 139 Hugo, Victor [1802-1885]. Les Miserables, A Novel. George W. Carleton, Pub., New York, 1878.
 A.M.R.M.E. 140 France, Anatole [1844-1924]. Thaïs. The Crime of Sylvestre Bonnard. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1943.
 A.M.R.M.E. 141 Commins, Saxse (ed., int.) Selected Tales of Guy De Maupassant [1850-1893]. Random House, New York, 1950.
 A.M.R.M.E. 142 Rostand, Edmond [1868-1918]. Cyrano de Bergerac: An Heroic Comedy in Five Acts. Bantam Books, New York, 1964.

(h) World War I and World War II

A.M.R.M.E. 143 Tuchman, Barbara W. The Proud Tower: A Portrait of the World Before the War: 1890-1914: [“to discover the quality of the world from which the Great War came”—the author]. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1965. [By the ‘Great War’ is meant the first world war; it was also called ‘the War to End All Wars’—as W says (<https://www.thenation.com/article/the-war-to-end-all-wars>) “originally idealistic, it is now used sardonically”: H]
 A.M.R.M.E. 144 Halsey, Francis Whiting (comp.) The Literary Digest History of the World War: Compiled from Original and Contemporary Sources: American, British, French, German, and Others. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1919. Volume 1: Outbreak and Causes. [This is only a partial set. Volumes 5 (“Western Front March 1918 to September 1918”), 7-8 (“Russian Front August 1914-July 1919” and “Turkey and the Balkans August 1914 to October 1918”) and 9 (“Naval Battles, Personal Sketches, Peace Treaty, Chronology, and Index”) were given to another member of the family many years ago; their present whereabouts are unknown. **An exceptional set, and simple to complete through ABE Books, at less than \$10 per volume:** H]
 A.M.R.M.E. 145 Halsey, Francis Whiting (comp.) The Literary Digest History of the World War: Compiled from Original and Contemporary Sources: American, British, French, German, and Others. Funk and Wagnalls

Co., New York, 1919. Volume 2: Western Front August 1914 to July 1915.

[A.M.R.M.E. 146](#) Halsey, Francis Whiting (comp.) The Literary Digest History of the World War: Compiled from Original and Contemporary Sources: American, British, French, German, and Others. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1919. Volume 3: Western Front July 1915 to May 1917.

[A.M.R.M.E. 147](#) Halsey, Francis Whiting (comp.) The Literary Digest History of the World War: Compiled from Original and Contemporary Sources: American, British, French, German, and Others. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1919. Volume 4: US enters the war Western Front December 1916 to March 1918.

[A.M.R.M.E. 148](#) Halsey, Francis Whiting (comp.) The Literary Digest History of the World War: Compiled from Original and Contemporary Sources: American, British, French, German, and Others. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1919. Volume 6: Western Front Armistice and German Revolution September 1918 to January 1919.

[A.M.R.M.E. 149](#) Halsey, Francis Whiting (comp.) The Literary Digest History of the World War: Compiled from Original and Contemporary Sources: American, British, French, German, and Others. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1919. Volume 9: Italy Submarine Warfare August 1914 to November 1918.

[A.M.R.M.E. 150](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II [Complete]: 1—European Land Battles 1939-1943. Franklin Watts, Inc., New York, 1962.

[A.M.R.M.E. 151](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 2—European Land Battles 1944-1945.

[A.M.R.M.E. 152](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 3—Land Battles: North Africa, Sicily, and Italy.

[A.M.R.M.E. 153](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 4—The Naval War in the West: The Raiders.

[A.M.R.M.E. 154](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 5—The Naval War in the West: The Wolf Packs.

[A.M.R.M.E. 155](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 6—The Air War in the West: September 1939-May 1941

[A.M.R.M.E. 156](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 7—The Air War in the West: June 1941-April 1945.

[A.M.R.M.E. 157](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 8—Expansion of Japan in Asia.

[A.M.R.M.E. 158](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 9—Japanese Ambitions in the Pacific.

[A.M.R.M.E. 159](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 10—Allied Victories in China and Burma [now Myanmar].

[A.M.R.M.E. 160](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 11—The Naval War in the Pacific: Rising Sun of Nippon.

[A.M.R.M.E. 161](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 12—The Naval War in the Pacific: On to Tokyo.

[A.M.R.M.E. 162](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 13—The Air War in the Pacific: Air Power Leads the Way.

[A.M.R.M.E. 163](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 14—The Air War in the Pacific: Victory in the Air.

[A.M.R.M.E. 164](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 15—European Resistance Movements.

[A.M.R.M.E. 165](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 16—Asian and Axis Resistance Movements.

[A.M.R.M.E. 166](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 17—Combat Leaders of World War II.

[A.M.R.M.E. 167](#) Dupuy, Col. Trevor Nevitt (ed.). The Military History of World War II: 18—Strategic Direction of World War II.

(i) The New Age of Sorrowful Uncertainty and Isolated Hope

A.M.R.M.E. 168 Remarque, Erich Maria [1889-1970]. All Quiet on the Western Front. Balantine Books, New York, 1982. [The following remarks are printed on the page opposite the copyright:]

This book is to be neither an accusation nor a confession, and least or all an adventure, for death is not an adventure to those who stand face to face with it. It will try simply to tell of a generation of men who, even though they may have escaped shells, were destroyed by the war.

A.M.R.M.E. 169 Merton, Thomas [1915-1968]. The Monastic Journey. Sheed Andrews and McMeel, Inc., Kansas City, Kansas, 1978.

A.M.R.M.E. 170 Klemm, Friedrich. A History of Western Technology [Graeco-Roman Antiquity; The Middle Ages; The Renaissance; The Baroque Period; The Age of Rationalism—**but especially the last two chapters:** “The Period of Industrialization,” devolving into: “*Technology* Becomes A World Power” (my italics—as in not a person becoming a world power, or a people, or as something *human*, but a *process*, a thing unfeeling and inhuman from its very beginning)]. The M. I. T. Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1964. [Barbara Tuchman echoes this in the Afterward to her book (above, A.M.R.M.E. 143):

The four years that followed were, as Graham Wallas wrote, “four years of the most intense and heroic effort the human race has ever made.” When the effort was over, illusions and enthusiasms possible up to 1914 slowly sank beneath a sea of massive disillusionment. For the price it had paid, humanity’s major gain was a painful view of its own limitations.

The proud tower built up through the great age of European civilization was an edifice [for its prescient—and very small—educated minority: H] of grandeur and passion ...* its inhabitants lived, as compared to a later time, with more self-reliance, more confidence, more hope, more pleasure in each other’s company and conversation, more sentiment, less sufferance of mediocrity, more dignity in work, more delight in nature, more zest. [*This list includes a number of negatives, which I have edited out: H]

The Old World had much that has since been lost, whatever may have been gained. Looking back on it from 1915, Emile Verhaeren, the Belgian Socialist poet, dedicated his pages,
“With emotion, to the man I used to be.”

A.M.R.M.E. 171 Snyder, Louis L. The World In The Twentieth Century. D. Van Nostrand Co., Inc., Princeton, New Jersey, 1964.

A.M.R.M.E. 172 Carter, Gwendolen M. & Herz, John H. Major Foreign Powers: Great Britain, Soviet Union, Germany, France. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York, 1962.

A.M.R.M.E. 173 Mendenhall, Thomas C., *et al.* The Dynamic Force of Liberty in Modern Europe: Six Problems in Historical Interpretation. Henry Holt & Co, New York, 1952.

A.M.R.M.E. 174 Treaty, Setting up The European Economic Community. Rome, 25th March, 1957. Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, London, 1967.

A.M.R.M.E. 175 Joosten, M. M. (trns.) Maria Montessori [1870-1952]. The Formation of Man. The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, India, 1969.

A.M.R.M.E. 176 Boyd, Theophane (1930-2003). Tales of a Magic Monastery. Crossroad Pub. Co., New York, 1998.

A.M.R.M.E. 177 Tjibaou, Jean-Marie. Kanaky. Pandanus Books, Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies, The Australian National University, Canberra, Australia, after 2001. [One of the primary leaders in the movement for the independence of New Caledonia from France, he was assassinated in 1989.]

Writing of Macaulay’s History of England in 1980, the British historian William Arthur Speck (1938-2017) noted:

“What has not survived, or has become subdued, is Macaulay’s confident belief in progress. It

was a dominant creed in the era of the Great Exhibition [of 1900 in Paris]. But Auschwitz and Hiroshima destroyed this century's claim to moral superiority over its predecessors, while the exhaustion of natural resources raises serious doubts about the continuation even of material progress into the next."

The Modern European World

Andorra

A.M.R.M.E. 178 Salvadó, Albert. *El Maestro de Keops*. Entelibros, Lexington, Kentucky, 2005. ^{HS}

Austria

A.M.R.M.E. 179 Hitler, Adolf [1889-1945]. *Mein Kampf*. Houghton Mifflin Co., Sentry Edition, Boston, 1962

Croatia

A.M.R.M.E. 179a Tito, Josip Broz [1892-1980]. Fitzroy Maclean. *Tito; The Man who Defied Hitler and Stalin: A Full Biography of Marshal Tito*. Ballantine Books, New York, 1957.

The Czech Republic

A.M.R.M.E. 180 Dery, Dominika. *The Twelve Little Cakes: Memoirs of a Prague Childhood*. Riverhead Books, New York, 2005. ^{HS}

A.M.R.M.E. 180a Kafka, Franz [1883-1924]. *Metamorphosis and Other Stories* [*The Great Wall of China; Investigations of a Dog; The Burrow; In the Penal Settlement; The Giant Mole*]. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, 1970.

A.M.R.M.E. 180b Kafka, Franz. *Selected Short Stories of Franz Kafka* [*The Judgment; The Metamorphosis; In the Penal Colony; The Great Wall of China; A Country Doctor; A Common Confusion; The New Advocate; An Old Manuscript; A Fratricide; A Report to an Academy; The Hunter Gracchus; A Hunger Artist; Investigations of a Dog; The Burrow; Josephine the Singer, or The Mouse Folk*]. Random House, New York, 1952.

Denmark

A.M.R.M.E. 181 Jungersen, Christian. *The Exception*. Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 2006. ^{HS}

A.M.R.M.E. 181a Lapidus, Jens. *Easy Money*. Pan MacMillan, London, 2012. ^{HS}

Estonia

A.M.R.M.E. 182 Liiv, Juhan [1864-1913]. Jüri Talet (ed.) *Snow Drifts, I Sing: Selected Poems*. Guernica Editions Inc., Oakville, Ontario, Canada, 2013. ^{HS}

France

A.M.R.M.E. 183 Durkheim, Emile [1858-1917]. *Socialism*. Collier Books, New York, 1962.

Germany

A.M.R.M.E. 184a Bach, Johann Sebastian [1685-1750] *Mass in B Minor*. Telarc, Terre Haute, Indiana, 1990.

A.M.R.M.E. 184 Kaufmann, Walter (ed.) *The Portable Nietzsche* [1844-1900]. Viking Press, New York, 1975

A.M.R.M.E. 185 Mann, Thomas [1875-1955]. *Death In Venice* [*Tonio Kröger, Mario and the Magician, Disorder and Early Sorrow, A Man and his Dog, The Blood of the Walsungs, Tristan, Felix Krull*] Vintage Book, 1960.

A.M.R.M.E. 186 Schmidt, H. W. *With* [Erwin] *Rommel* [1891-1944] *in the Desert: in Victory and Defeat*

with the Commander of the Afrika Korps. Ballantine Books, Inc., New York, 1967.

A.M.R.M.E. 187 Davideson, Eugene. The Trial of the Germans [1945-1946] An Account of the Twenty-two Defendants before the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1966.

A.M.R.M.E. 188 Pfeffer, J. Alan [1907-]. German Review Grammar. D. C Heath & Co. Boston, 1961.

Greece

A.M.R.M.E. 189 Broumas, Olga [1949-]. Rave Poems 1975-1999. Copper Canyon Press, Port Townsend, Washington, 1999.^{HS}

A.M.R.M.E. 190 Corteau, Auguste [1979-]. Le Fils de la Joconde. Éditions du Rocher/Le Serpent à Plumes, Monaco, 2007.^{HS}

Iceland

A.M.R.M.E. 94 {Blind entry: Magnusson, Magnus & Pálsson, Hermann (trns, int.). Njal's Saga [c.1280; an Icelandic saga. It is listed under the Medieval World, in which era it was created; but it is also a product of what could be called Icelandic nationalism, and also belongs here. The publication's bibliography is printed there:H]}

Ireland

A.M.R.M.E. 191 Harbison, Peter. Ireland Before St. Patrick. Eason & Son, Ltd., Dublin, 1978.

A.M.R.M.E. 192 Máire & Liam de Paor. Early Christian Ireland [c.400-1200]. Thames and Hudson, Ltd., London, 1978.

A.M.R.M.E. 193 Joyce, James [1882-1941]. Ulysses. The Modern Library, New York, 1946.

A.M.R.M.E. 194 Joyce, James. Dubliners. Viking Press, Inc., 1962.

A.M.R.M.E. 195 Joyce, James. A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man: The Definitive Texts Corrected from the Dublin Holograph. Viking Press, New York, 1972.

A.M.R.M.E. 196 Macken, Walter [1915-1967]. The Coll Doll. Pan Books Ltd., London, 1971.

A.M.R.M.E. 197 Murdoch, Iris [1919-1999]. The Sandcastle. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, 1960.

A.M.R.M.E. 198 Bryant, Beth (ed.) Ireland on \$15 a Day. Arthur Fromer Inc., New York, 1980.

A.M.R.M.E. 199 Moore, Richard (ed.) Fodor's Ireland 1980. David McKay Co., Inc., New York, 1980.

Italy

A.M.R.M.E. 200 Brizzi, Enrico [1974-]. Jack Frusciante has Left the Band: A Love Story—with Rock 'n' Roll. Grove Press, New York, 1997.^{HS}

Japan

A.M.R.M.E. 200a The Sistene Chapel, volumes I and II. Jenkins, A. Lawrence (translation), Fabrizio, Macinelli (note on the restoration), Hartt, Frederick (introduction), Colalucci, Gianluigi (commentary on the plates), Okamura, Takashi (photography). First English Language Edition, Copy 1314. Alfred A. Knopf, in association with Nippon Television Network Corporation, New York, 1991.

Lithuania

A.M.R.M.E. 201 Berman, Hannah [1918-]. Ant Hills. Payson & Clarke Ltd., New York, 1927.^{HS}

Luxembourg

A.M.R.M.E. 201a Enschedé, José. Dans Les Cages Du Vent: Poèmes. Éditions Phi, Echternach, 1997.^{HS}

Moldova

A.M.R.M.E. 202 Lorchenkov, Vladimir [1979-] The Good Life Elsewhere. New Vessel Press, New York, 2014.^{HS}

Poland

A.M.R.M.E. 203 Singer, Isaac Bashevis [1902-1991]. The Collected Stories of Isaac Bashevis Singer [*Gimpel the Fool, The Gentleman from Cracow, Joy, The Little Shoemakers, The Unseen, The Spinoza of Market Street, The Destruction of Kreshev, Taibele and Her Demon, Alone, Yentl the Yeshiva Boy, Zeidlus the Pope, The Last Demon, Short Friday, The Séance, The Slaughterer, The Dead Fiddler, Henne Fire, The Letter Writer, A Friend of Kafka, The Cafeteria, The Joke, Powers, Something is There, A Crown of Feathers, A Day in Coney Island, The Cabalist of East Broadway, A Quotation from Klopstock, A Dance and a Hop, Grandfather and Grandson, Old Love, The Admirer, The Yearning Heifer, A Tale of Two Sisters, Three Encounters, Passions, Brother Beetle, The Betrayer of Israel, The Psychic Journey, The Manuscript, The Power of Darkness, The Hues, A Night in the Poorhouse, Escape from Civilization, Vanvild Kava, The Reencounter, Neighbors, Moon and Madness*]. Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York, 1983.

A.M.R.M.E. 204 Singer, Isaac Bashevis. In My Father's Court. Noonday Press, Farrar, Straus & Giroux, New York, 1967.

Romania

A.M.R.M.E. 205 D'Istria, Dora [1828-1888] *La Nationalité albhanaise d'après les champs populaires* [also: *L'albanie depuis la conquête* and *Les albanais en exil*].^{HS}

Russia

A.M.R.M.E. 206 Turgenev, Ivan S. [1818-1883]. Fathers and Sons. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1941.

A.M.R.M.E. 207 Dostoyevsky, Fyodor [1821-1881]. The Brothers Karamazov I. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, 1960.

A.M.R.M.E. 208 Dostoyevsky, Fyodor [1821-1881]. The Brothers Karamazov II. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, 1960.

A.M.R.M.E. 209 Tolstoy, Leo [1828-1910]. War and Peace [in an abridged translation, revised by Princess Alexandra Kropotkin (1887-1966)]. The Literary Guild of America, Inc., Garden City, New York, 1949.

*

A.M.R.M.E. 210 Florinsky, Michael T. Russia: A Short History [862-1533; 1533-1696; 1696-1801; 1801-1917; 1917-1939; 1939-1963]. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1967.

A.M.R.M.E. 211 Kochan, Lionel. The Making of Modern Russia [*The Rise and Fall of Kiev Rus; The Mongol Conquest and the Rise of Muscovy; The Formation of a National State; The Age of Ivan the Terrible; The Time of Troubles; Muscovy in the Seventeenth Century; The Age of Peter the Great; Russia of the Nobles; The Reign of Alexander; The Reign of Nicholas; Reform and Assassination; Dress Rehearsal for Revolution; Forebodings, 1881-1917; From Revolution to War; Towards the Abyss; The Bolsheviks Conquer Power, 1917-1920; Economic Experiments; The New Economic Policy and the Rise of Stalin; The Second Revolution; A Totalitarian Society; Foreign Affairs; War and Peace*]. Pelican Books, London, 1963.

A.M.R.M.E. 212 Treadgold, Donald W. Twentieth Century Russia [c.1900-1963]. Rand McNally & Co., Chicago, 1964.

*

A.M.R.M.E. 213 Pares, Sir Bernard. The Fall of the Russian Monarchy: A Study of the Evidence. Vintage Books, Random House, New York, 1961.

A.M.R.M.E. 214 Massie, Robert K. Nicholas and Alexandra. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1969.

A.M.R.M.E. 214a Forbes, Christopher (int., commentaries). Fabergé Eggs: Imperial Russian Fantasies. Henry M. Abrams, Inc., New York, 1980.

*

A.M.R.M.E. 215 Walsh, Warren B. Readings in Russian History III: The Revolutionary Era and the Soviet Period [to 1962; the Soviet Period was officially dissolved on December 26, 1991]. Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, New York, 1963.

A.M.R.M.E. 216 Moorehead, Alan. The Russian Revolution. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York, 1958.

A.M.R.M.E. 217 Lenin, V. I. [1870-1924]. The War and The Second International [reprinted from The Imperialist War, by V. I. Lenin, 1930]. International Publishers, New York, 1937.

A.M.R.M.E. 218 Trotsky, Leon [1879-1940: this is a collection of letters and three essays written by Trotsky between September 12, 1939 and August 17, 1940, four days before he was assassinated in Coyoacán, Mexico]. In Defense of Marxism (Against the Petty-Bourgeois Opposition). Merit Publishers, New York, 1965.

A.M.R.M.E. 219 Trotsky, Leon. The Intelligentsia and Socialism [1910, in vol. XX of Trotsky's Collected Works, Moscow, 1926]

A.M.R.M.E. 220 Zinoviev, Gregory [1883-1936]. Lenin: Speech to the Petrograd Soviet by Gregory Zinoviev celebrating Lenin's recovery from wounds received in the attempt made on his life on August 30, 1918 [delivered on September 6, 1918]. The Socialist Labour League, Plough Press Ltd., London, 1966 [reprinted from Fourth International of January, 1945].

*

A.M.R.M.E. 221 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander [1918-2008]. August 1914. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York, 1972.

A.M.R.M.E. 222 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. Stories and Prose Poems. The Bodley Head, London, 1971.

A.M.R.M.E. 223 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I. Letter to the Soviet Leaders. Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1974.

A.M.R.M.E. 224 Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I. The Gulag Archipelago. Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1974.

A.M.R.M.E. 225 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. Cancer Ward. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1971.

A.M.R.M.E. 226 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. One Day In the Life of Ivan Denisovich. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1971.

A.M.R.M.E. 227 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. For the Good of the Cause. Sphere Books Ltd., London, 1971.

A.M.R.M.E. 228 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. We Never Make Mistakes. Sphere Books Ltd., London, 1972.

A.M.R.M.E. 229 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. The First Circle. Fontana Books, William Collins & Co., London, 1971.

A.M.R.M.E. 230 Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. The Love-Girl and the Innocent. Penguin Plays, Harmondsworth, London, 1971.

*

A.M.R.M.E. 231 Yevtushenko, Yevgeny [1932-2017]. A Precocious Autobiography. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., New York, 1963.

A.M.R.M.E. 232 Sorokin P. A. [1941]. The Crisis of Our Age: A prophetic view of the future by one of the masterminds of this generation. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., New York, 1941.

*

A.M.R.M.E. 233 Crankshaw, Edward. [Nikita] Khrushchev [1894-1971]: A Career. The Viking Press, New York, 1966.

A.M.R.M.E. 234 Salisbury, Harrison E. Russia: An introduction to Russia, from Czars to Commissars, with emphasis on the factors that suggest the future. Atheneum, New York, 1965.

A.M.R.M.E. 235 Theses of the Central Committee of the CPSU [Communist Party of the Soviet Union]. Fiftieth Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution. The Press Office of the USSR Embassy in Canada, 1967.

*

A.M.R.M.E. 236 Potok, Chaim. [1970s] The Gates of November: Chronicles of the Slepak Family, the epic true story of a Jewish family by the author of The Chosen. Ballantine Books, New York, 1997.^{HS}

A.M.R.M.E. 237 Arbachakov, Alexander & Arbachakov, Luba. The Last of the Shor Shamans [1994-2003, the dates of the interviews with the shamans.] O Books, John Hunt Publishing Ltd., Ropley, Hampshire, 2008.^{HS}

San Marino

A.M.R.M.E. 238 Rossi, Giuseppe [1918-2009]. The Republic of San Marino. The Government Tourist Sport and Entertainment Board, San Marino, [no publication date].^{HS}

Serbia

A.M.R.M.E. 239 Dimitrijevic, Juliana J. [1862-1945]. The New Woman. Krusevac, Rasina District, [no publication date].^{HS}

Slovakia

A.M.R.M.E. 240 Pišt' anek, Peter. The Wooden Village. Garnett Press, London, 2008.^{HS}

Spain

A.M.R.M.E. 241a Lorca, Federico García. Three Tragedies [*Blood Wedding* (1933); *Yerma* (1934); *Bernarda Alba* (1936)] of Federico García Lorca. New Directions Books, New York, 1955.

A.M.R.M.E. 241b Santayana, George. Persons and Places: The Background of My Life. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1944.

Switzerland

A.M.R.M.E. 242 Pantano, Daniele [1984-]. The Oldest Hands In The World: Poems. Black Lawrence Press, New York, 2010.^{HS}

Ukraine

A.M.R.M.E. 243 Gogol, Nicolai [1809-1852]. Tarus Bulba. Prestige Books Inc., New York, 1962

A.M.R.M.E. 244 Aleichem, Sholom [1859-1916] The Tevye Stories and Others. Pocket Books Inc., New York, 1965.

A.M.R.M.E. 245 Golden, Harry [1901-1981] The Forgotten Pioneer. Fawcett Crest Book, Greenwich, Connecticut, 1966.

Vatican City State

A.M.R.M.E. 246 Chamberlin, E. R. The Bad Popes ["Pope Joan" (926-932), John XII (955-963), Benedict IX (1032-1046), Boniface VIII (1294-1303), Urban VI (1378-1389), Alexander VI (1492-1503), Leo X (1513-1521), Clement VII (1525-1534). There is also a discussion about the Donation of Constantine, which W refers to as (text under *Donation of Constantine*) "a forged Roman imperial decree by which the 4th century emperor Constantine the Great supposedly transferred authority over Rome and the western part of the Roman Empire to the Pope. Composed probably in the 8th century, it was used, especially in the 13th century, in support of claims of political authority by the papacy. Lorenzo Valla, an Italian Catholic priest and Renaissance humanist, is credited with first exposing the forgery with solid philological arguments in 1439–1440. Dorset Press, New York, 1969.

A.M.R.M.E. 247 John, Eric (ed.) The Popes: A Concise Biographical History [c.33-1963], Hawthorne Books, Inc., Pub., New York, 1964.

LITERATURE from the ANTHOLOGIES LIST for the AUTHORS FROM EUROPEAN COUNTRIES (except for the United Kingdom), alphabetized by country of origin

Austria

Bachmann, Ingeborg (1926-1973), **64** – Austria

Bettelheim, Bruno (1903-1990), **11** – Austria

Ebner-Eschenbach, Marie von (1830-1916), **88** – *Austria*
Eibel-Eibesfeldt, Irenäus (1928-), **11** – *Austria*
Franzos, Karl Emil (1848-1904), **88** – *Austria*
Hofmannsthal, Hugo von (1874-1929), **19, 88** – *Austria*
Kreisel, Henry (1922-1991), **22** – *Austria*
Leviant, Curt (1932-), **22** – *Austria*
Lind, Jakov (1927-2007), **9, 16** – *Austria*
Lorenz, Konrad Z. (1903-1989), **11** – *Austria*
Morton, Frederic (1924-2014), **82** – *Austria*
Schnitzler, Arthur (1862-1931), **88** – *Austria*
Stephenson, Carl (1893-1954), **15** – *Austria*
Zweig, Stefan (1881-1942), **88** – *Austria*

Belgium

Maeterlinck, Maurice (1862-1949), **4** – *Belgium*
Monro, Harold (1879-1932), **42** – *Belgium*
Sante, Luc (1954-), **37** – *Belgium*
Sarton, May (1912-1995), **11** – *Belgium*

The Czech Republic

Čapek, Karel (1890-1938), **16** – *The Czech Republic*
Kafka, Franz (1883-1924), **1, 2, 9, 10, 11, 16, 19, 24, 25, 27** – *The Czech Republic*
Kundera, Milan (1929-), **11** – *The Czech Republic*
Rilke, Rainer Maria (1875-1926), **1** – *The Czech Republic*
Werfel, Franz (1890-1945), **88** – *The Czech Republic*

Denmark

Dinesen, Isak (1885-1962)), **7, 9, 16, 18** – *Denmark*
Gjellerup, Karl (1857-1919), **4** – *Denmark*
Jensen, Johannes V. (1873-1950), **4** – *Denmark*
Kierkegaard, Sören (1813-1855), **11** – *Denmark*
Pontoppidan, Henrik (1857-1943), **4** – *Denmark*
Undset, Sigrid (1882-1949), **4** – *Denmark*

Finland

Silanpää, Frans Eemil (1888-1964), **4** – *Finland*

France

Adam, Villiers de l'Isle (1838-1889), **88** – *France*
Anouilh, Jean (1910-1987), **1** – *France*
Arnoux, Alexandre (1884-1973), **88** – *France*
Aub, Max (1903-1972), **7** – *France*
Aurevilly, Jules Barbey d' (1808-1889), **88** – *France*
Aymé, Marcel (1902-1967), **7, 19** – *France*
Balzac, Honore de (1799-1850), **8, 88** – *France*
Baudelaire, Charles (1821-1867), **1** – *France*
Belletto, René (1945-), **75** – *France*
Belloc, Hilaire (1870-1953), **42** – *France*
Bergson, Henri (1859-1941), **4** – *France*
Bernard, Tristan (1866-1947), **88** – *France*

Boulanger, Daniel (1922-2014), **75** – *France*
 Clézio, Juan-Marie-Gustave le (1940-), **75** – *France*
 Colette (1873-1954), **1, 7** – *France*
 Cotnoir, Louise (1948-), **75** – *France*
 Daoust, Jean-Paul (1946-), **75** – *France*
 Daudet, Alphonse (1840-1897), **8, 26** – *France*
 Dumas, Alexandre (1802-1870), **8** – *France*
 Échenoz, Jean (1947-), **75** – *France*
 Erckmann-Chatrian [Émile Erckmann (1822-1899) and Alexandre Chatrain (1826-1890)], **8** – *France*
 Escomel, Gloria (1941-), **75** – *France*
 Flaubert, Gustav (1821-1880), **9, 19, 88** – *France*
 France, Anatole (1844-1924), **4, 7, 8, 88** – *France*
 François, Duc de la Rochefoucauld (1613-1680), **11** – *France*
 Fromm, Erich (1900-1980), **11** – *France*
 Gaboriau, Emile (1832-1873), **8** – *France*
 Gard, Roger Martin du (1881-1958), **4** – *France*
 Gerber, Alain (1950-), **75** – *France*
 Germain, Sylvie (1954-), **75** – *France*
 Gide, André (1869-1951), **4, 19** – *France*
 Hugo, Victor (1802-1885), **8** – *France*
 Lacretelle, Jaques de (1888-1985), **88** – *France*
 Leblanc, Maurice (1864-1941), **8** – *France*
 Massicotte, Sylvie (1959-), **75** – *France*
 Maupassant, Guy de (1850-1893), **2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 14, 19, 25, 26, 27, 88** – *France*
 Mendès, Catulle (1841-1909), **8** – *France*
 Mille, Pierre (1864-1941), **88** – *France*
 Mirbeau, Octave, (1848-1917), **88** – *France*
 Mistral, Frédéric (1830-1914), **4** – *France*
 Molière (1622-1673), **1*** – *France*
 Molinaro, Ursule (1916-2000), **65** – *France*
 Morand, Paul (1888-1976), **88** – *France*
 Muñoz-Huberman, Angelina (1936-), **91** – *France*
 Pergaud, Louis (1882-1915), **88** – *France*
 Perry, Jr., William G. (1913-1998), **11** – *France*
 Plarr, Victor (1863-1929), **42** – *France*
 Poniatowska, Elena (1932-), **91** – *France*
 Prévost, Marcel (1862-1941), **8** – *France*
 Robbe-Grillet, Alain (1922-2008), **9, 10** – *France*
 Rolland, Romain (1866-1944), **4** – *France*
 Saint-Simon, Duc de (1675-1755), **26** – *France*
 Sartre, Jean-Paul (1905-1980), **11, 16, 25** – *France*
 Sevigne, M. de (1626-1696), **8** – *France*
 Sue, Eugene (1804-1857), **8** – *France*
 Sully-Prudhomme, René (1839-1907), **4** – *France*
 Tocqueville, Alexis de (1805-1859), **83** – *France*
 Vidocq, Eugene Françoise (1775-1857), **8** – *France*
 Voltaire (1694-1778), **8** – *France*

Germany

Arendt, Hannah (1906-1975), **11** – *Germany*
 Bedford, Sybille (1911-2006), **18** – *Germany*
 Blake, Peter [Jost] (1920-2006), **11** – *Germany*
 Blunck, Hans Friedrich (1888-1961), **88** – *Germany*

Böll, Henrich (1917-1985), **9, 16** – *Germany*
 Brecht, Bertolt (1898-1956), **7** – *Germany*
 Elsner, Gisela (1937-1992), **64** – *Germany*
 Erikson, Erik H. (1902-1994), **11** – *Germany*
 Eucken, Rudolf (1846-1926), **4** – *Germany*
 Fort, Gertrud von le (1876-1971), **64** – *Germany*
 Frank, Bruno (1887-1945), **88** – *Germany*
 Frank, Leonhard (1882-1961), **88** – *Germany*
 Gesner, Johann Matthias (1691-1761), **85** – *Germany*
 Glaeser, Ernst (1902-1963), **88** – *Germany*
 Goldberg, Herb (1937-), **11** – *Germany*
 Hesse, Hermann (1877-1962), **4, 9** – *Germany*
 Heyse, Paul (1830-1914), **4** – *Germany*
 Hildesheimer, Wolfgang (1916-1991), **16** – *Germany*
 Huch, Ricarda (1864-1947), **64** – *Germany*
 Jhabvela, Ruth Praver (1927-2013), **6, 28** – *Germany*
 Kaschnitz, Marie Luise (1901-1974), **64** – *Germany*
 König, Barbara (1925-2011), **64** – *Germany*
 Krummacher, Friedrich Wilhelm (1796-1868), **85** – *Germany*
 Langgässer, Elisabeth (1899-1950), **64** – *Germany*
 Mann, Heinrich (1871-1950), **88** – *Germany*
 Mann, Thomas (1875-1955), **2, 4, 9, 10, 16, 19, 88** – *Germany*
 Mechtel, Angelika (1943-2000), **64** – *Germany*
 Mommsen, Theodor (1817-1903), **4** – *Germany*
 Novak, Helga (1935-2013), **64** – *Germany*
 Percival, James G. (1795-1856), **85** – *Germany*
 Reinig, Christa (1926-2008), **64** – *Germany*
 Rinser, Luise (1911-2002), **64** – *Germany*
 Seghers, Anna (1900-1983), **64** – *Germany*
 Theden, Dietrich (1857-1909), **8** – *Germany*
 Thoma, Ludwig (1867-1921), **88** – *Germany*
 Wassermann, Jacob (1873-1934), **88** – *Germany*
 Wohmann, Gabriele (1932-2015), **64** – *Germany*

Greece

Aesop (c.620?-564BC), **11** – *Greece*
 Aristotle (384-322BC), **1** – *Greece*
 Nakos, Lilika (1903-1989), **7** – *Greece*
 Plato (427?-347BC), **11** – *Greece*
 Sappho (630-580), **1** – *Greece*
 Sophocles (497/96-406/05BC), **1*** – *Greece*
 Theophrastus (c.371-c.287), **11** – *Greece*

Hungary

Batki, John (1942-), **65** – *Hungary*
 Koestler, Arthur (1905-1983), **11** – *Hungary*
 Martin, David (1915-1997), **28** – *Hungary*

Ireland

Beckett, Samuel (1906-1989), **1** – *Ireland*
 Bowen, Elizabeth (1899-1973), **1, 3, 9, 10, 18, 19, 61, 88** – *Ireland*

Boyle, Patrick (1905-1982), **61** – *Ireland*
 Carleton, William (1794-1869), **61** – *Ireland*
 Carroll, Paul Vincent (1900-1968), **14** – *Ireland*
 Colum, Padraic (1881-1972), **42** – *Ireland*
 Corkery, Daniel (1878-1964), **61** – *Ireland*
 Daly, Ita (1945-), **61** – *Ireland*
 Faoite, Seamus de (1915-1980), **61** – *Ireland*
 Gore-Booth, Eva (1870-1926), **42** – *Ireland*
 Gregory, Lady Isabella Augusta (1852-1932), **61** – *Ireland*
 Gwynn, Stephen (1864-1950), **61** – *Ireland*
 Higgins, Aidan (1927-2015), **61** – *Ireland*
 Hinkson, Katharine Tynan (1861-1931), **42** – *Ireland*
 Hyde, Douglas (1860-1949), **42** – *Ireland*
 Jordan, John (1930-1988), **61** – *Ireland*
 Jordan, Neil (1951-), **61** – *Ireland*
 Joyce, James (1882-1941), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 42, 45, 88** – *Ireland*
 Kavanagh, Patrick (1905-1967), **61** – *Ireland*
 Kettle, T. M. (1880-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
 Ledwidge, Francis (1887-1917), **42** – *Ireland*
 Leslie, Shane (1885-1971), **42** – *Ireland*
 Lever, Charles (1806-1872), **5** – *Ireland*
 Lover, Samuel (1797-1868), **5** – *Ireland*
 MacDonagh, Thomas (1878-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
 MacIntyre, Tom (1933-), **61** – *Ireland*
 MacMahon, Bryan (1909-1998), **61** – *Ireland*
 McGahern, John (1934-2006), **61** – *Ireland*
 McLaverty, Michael (1904-1992), **61** – *Ireland*
 Moore, George (1852-1933), **61** – *Ireland*
 Mulkerns, Val (1925-), **61** – *Ireland*
 Noonan, Gillman (1937-), **61** – *Ireland*
 O'Brien, Edna (1930-), **61** – *Ireland*
 O'Connor, Frank (1903-1966), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 61** – *Ireland*
 O'Donovan, Michael (see under O'Connor, Frank)
 O'Faolain, Juila (1932-), **61** – *Ireland*
 O'Faolain, Sean (1900-1991), **3, 61** – *Ireland*
 O'Flaherty, Liam (1896-1984), **3, 61** – *Ireland*
 O'Sullivan, Seumas (1879-1958), **42** – *Ireland*
 Phillips, Charles (c.1787-1859), **85** – *Ireland*
 Plunkett, James (1920-2003), **61** – *Ireland*
 Plunkett, Joseph (1887-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
 Ridge, Lola (1873-1941), **42** – *Ireland*
 Shaw, George Bernard (1856-1950), **11, 48*** – *Ireland*
 Shemisin, Johnny (late 19th century), **61** – *Ireland*
 Shorter, Dora Sigerson (1866-1918), **42** – *Ireland*
 Simpson, Leo (1934-), **11** – *Ireland*
 Stephens, James (1880-1950), **42** – *Ireland*
 Stern, James (1904-1993), **18** – *Ireland*
 Sterne, Laurence (1713-1768), **11** – *Ireland*
 Strong, Eithne (1923-1999), **61** – *Ireland*
 Swift, Jonathan (1667-1745), **11, 30, 45, 46, 47, 89** – *Ireland*
 Synge, J. M. (1871-1909), **42** – *Ireland*
 Todhunter, John (1839-1916), **42** – *Ireland*
 Trench, Herbert (1865-1923), **42** – *Ireland*
 Trevor, William (1928-2016), **3** – *Ireland*

Wall, Mervyn (1908-), **61** – *Ireland*
White, Terence de Vere (1912-1994), **61** – *Ireland*
Wilde, Oscar (1854-1900), **7, 8, 42, 88** – *Ireland*
Wilde, Richard Henry (1789-1847), **43** – *Ireland*
Wolfe, Charles (1791-1823), **44, 85** – *Ireland*
Yeats, William Butler (1865-1939), **1, 4, 42, 48, 89** – *Ireland*

Italy

Alvaro, Corrado (1895-1956), **7** – *Italy*
Astaldi, Maria Luisa (1899-1982), **68** – *Italy*
Boccaccio, Giovanni (1313-1375), **8, 11** – *Italy*
Capuanna, Luigi (1839-1915), **8** – *Italy*
Carducci, Giosué (1835-1907), **4** – *Italy*
Crispolti, Maddalena (before 1934-), **68** – *Italy*
Deledda, Grazia (1875-1936), **4, 68** – *Italy*
Giovannitti, Arturo (1884-1959), **42** – *Italy*
Guglielminetti, Amalia (1880-1941), **68** – *Italy*
Hamdis, Ibn (1056-1133), **93** – *Italy*
Hsu, Graziella (1943-), **77** – *Italy*
Landolfi, Tommaso (1908-1979), **9, 16** – *Italy*
Lodi, Marinella (before 1925-), **68** – *Italy*
Machiavelli, Nicolò (1469-1527), **11** – *Italy*
Manzini, Gianna (1896-1974), **68** – *Italy*
Moravia, Alberto (1907-1990), **7, 16** – *Italy*
Neera aka Anna Radius Zucchari (1846-1918), **8** – *Italy*
Negri, Ada (1870-1945), **68** – *Italy*
Pavese, Cesare (1908-1950), **25** – *Italy*
Pirandello, Luigi (1867-1936), **4, 7, 16, 19** – *Italy*
Prosperi, Carola (1883-1981), **68** – *Italy*
Quiroga, Giancarla de (1940-), **81** – *Italy*
Rimini, Pia (1900-1945), **68** – *Italy*
Roberto, Federico de (1861-1927), **8** – *Italy*
Sabatini, Rafael (1875-1950), **8** – *Italy*
Svevo, Italo (1861-1928), **19** – *Italy*
Tartufari, Clarice (1868-1933), **68** – *Italy*
Wolfe, Humbert (1885-1940), **42** – *Italy*

Kosovo

Mesihi (c.1470-c.1512), **93** – *Kosovo*

Lithuania

Gary, Romain (1914-1980), **14** – *Lithuania*
Milosz, Czeslaw (1911-), **1** – *Lithuania*

The Netherlands

Tinbergen, Niko (1907-1988), **11** – *The Netherlands*
Zee, Karen van der (1947-), **1** – *The Netherlands*

Norway

Bjørnson, Bjørnstjerne (1832-1910), **4** – *Norway*

Hamsun, Knut (1859-1952), **4** – *Norway*
Ibsen, Henrik (1828-1906), **1*** – *Norway*

Poland

Borokowski, Tadeusz (1922-1998), **25** – *Poland*
Brownowski, Jacob (1908-1974), **11** – *Poland*
Debicki, Andrew P. (1934-), **1** – *Poland*
Hauptmann, Gerhart (1862-1946), **4** – *Poland*
Herder, Johann Gottfried (1744-1803), **85** – *Poland*
Karmel-Wolfe, Henia (-), **82** – *Poland*
Reymont, Ladislas (1867-1925), **4** – *Poland*
Rose, Ernestine Potowsky (1810-1892), **83** – *Poland*
Ross, Leonard Q. (1908-1997), **79, 80** – *Poland*
Sienkiewicz, Henryk (1846-1916), **4** – *Poland*
Singer, Isaac Bashevis (1902-1991), **9, 10, 16, 26, 82, 84** – *Poland*
Tillich, Paul (1886-1965), **11** – *Poland*
Wolf, Christa (1929-2011), **54** – *Poland*
Zweig, Arnold (1887-1968), **88** – *Poland*

Portugal

Almeida, Fialho de (1857-1911), **60** – *Portugal*
Ammar, Ibn (1031-1086), **93** – *Portugal*
Lisboa, Irene (1892-1958), **60** – *Portugal*
Miguéis, José Rodrigues (1901-1980), **60** – *Portugal*
Patrício, António (1878-1930), **60** – *Portugal*
Pessoa, Fernando (1888-1935), **60** – *Portugal*
Queirós, Eça de (1845-1900), **60** – *Portugal*
Régio José (1901-1969), **60** – *Portugal*

Romania

Houseman, John (1902-1988), **11** – *Romania*

Russia

Andreyev, Leonid (1871-1919), **12***, **90** – *Russia*
Asimov, Isaac (1920-1992), **11** – *Russia*
Bunin, Ivan (1870-1953), **4, 27, 88, 90** – *Russia*
Chekov, Anton (1880-1904), **1, 1***, **2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12***, **16, 19, 24, 25, 26, 88, 90** – *Russia*
Dostoevsky, Fyodor (1821-1881), **2, 9, 10, 90** – *Russia*
Gorky, Maxim (1868-1936), **7, 8, 12***, **88, 90** – *Russia*
Iretsky, Vassili (1882-), **88** – *Russia*
Kazakov, Yuri (1927-1982), **16** – *Russia*
Khvoshchinskaya, Nadezhda (1824-1889), **20** – *Russia*
Kuprin, Aleksandr (1870-1938), **88** – *Russia*
Lermontov, Mikhail (1814-1841), **90** – *Russia*
Lyeskov, Nicolai (1831-1895), **88** – *Russia*
Nabokov, Vladimir (1899-1977), **1, 2, 11, 34** – *Russia*
Neweroff, Alexander (1886-1923), **88** – *Russia*
Panaeva, Avdotya (1820-1893), **20** – *Russia*
Peskov, Georgy (1885-1977), **88** – *Russia*
Pilnjak, Boris (1894-1938), **88** – *Russia*
Podhoretz, Norman (1875-1964), **11** – *Russia*

Pushkin, Alexander S. (1799-1837), **8, 90** – *Russia*
Romanof, Panteleimon (1884-1938), **88** – *Russia*
Tolstoy, Leo (1828-1910), **7, 8, 9, 10, 12*, 26, 88, 90** – *Russia*
Turgenev, Ivan (1818-1883), **9, 10, 12*, 19, 90** – *Russia*
Zhukova, Mariya (1804-1855), **20** – *Russia*
Zoshchenko, Mikhail (1895-1958), **7** – *Russia*

Serbia

Simic, Charles (1938-), **37** – *Serbia*
Wongar, B. (1932-), **66** – *Serbia*

Spain

Abra, Ibn (-), **93** – *Spain*
Alarcón, Pedro A. de (1833-1891), **8, 13** – *Spain*
Aleman, Mateo (1547-1614), **8** – *Spain*
Azorín (1873-1967), **13** – *Spain*
Bazán, Emilia Pardo (1851-1921), **13** – *Spain*
Benevente, Jacinto (1866-1954), **4** – *Spain*
Cela, Camilo José (1916-2002), **13** – *Spain*
Cervantes, Miguel (1547-1616), **8, 13** – *Spain*
Echegaray, José (1832-1916), **4** – *Spain*
Hazm Abu Muhammad ‘Ali ibn Ahmad ibn Sa’id ibn (994-1054), **93** – *Spain*
Husri, al- (d.1012), **93** – *Spain*
Jarnés, Benjamín (1888-1949), **13** – *Spain*
Jubayr, Ibn (1145-1217), **93** – *Spain*
Lorca, Federico García (1899-1936), **1** – *Spain*
Manuel, Don Juan (1282-1348), **8** – *Spain*
Mendoza, Hurtado de (1503-1575), **8** – *Spain*
Miró, Gabriel (1879-1930), **13** – *Spain*
Mutarrif (1186-1259), **93** – *Spain*
Pardo-Bezan, Emilia (1851-1921), **8** – *Spain*
Quzman, Ibn (1078-1160), **93** – *Spain*
Rulfo, Juan (1917-1986), **13** – *Spain*
Santayana, George (1863-1952), **11, 42** – *Spain*
Sara, Ibn (1043-1123), **93** – *Spain*
Taufayl, Ibn (1105-1185), **93** – *Spain*
Trueba, Antonio de (1819-1889), **13** – *Spain*
Tutili, al- (1092-1126), **93** – *Spain*
Unamuno, Miguel de (1864-1936), **9, 10, 13, 25** – *Spain*
Valle-Inclán, Ramón María del (1869-1936), **13** – *Spain*
Zaydun, Ibn (1003-1071), **93** – *Spain*

Sweden

Heidenstam, Verner von (1859-1940), **4** – *Sweden*
Karlfeldt, Erik Axel (1864-1931), **4** – *Sweden*
Lagerlöf, Selma (1858-1940), **4** – *Sweden*
Söderberg, Hjalmar (1869-1941), **7** – *Sweden*

Switzerland

Guyot, Arnold (1807-1884), **83** – *Switzerland*
Huber, Heinz (1926-2000), **16** – *Switzerland*

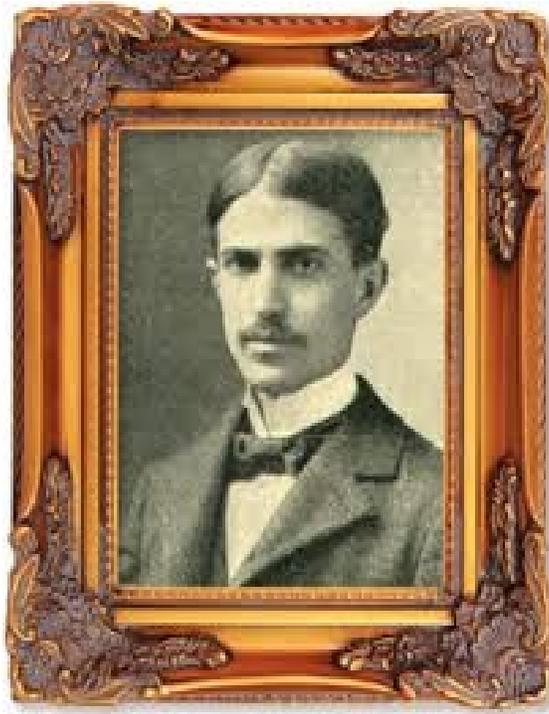
Jung, Carl Gustav (1875-1961), **11** – *Switzerland*
Kübler-Ross, Elisabeth (1926-2004), **11** – *Switzerland*
Schaff, Philip (1819-1893), **83** – *Switzerland*
Spitteler, Carl (1845-1924), **4** – *Switzerland*
Stickney, Trumbull (1874-1904), **42** – *Switzerland*

Ukraine

Akhmatova, Anna (1889-1966), **1** – *Ukraine*
Aleichem, Sholom (1859-1916), **7** – *Ukraine*
Babel, Isaac (1894-1939?), **2, 16, 88** – *Ukraine*
Brody, Alter (1895-1981), **42** – *Ukraine*
Conrad, Joseph (1857-1924), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 26, 45, 88** – *Ukraine*
Durova, Nadezhda (1783-1866), **20** – *Ukraine*
Gan, Elena (1814-1842), **20** – *Ukraine*
Gogol, Nikolai (1809-1852), **9, 10, 12*, 90** – *Ukraine*
Grossman, Vasili (1905-1964), **88** – *Ukraine*
Inber, Vera (1890-1972), **88** – *Ukraine*
Katayev, Valentin (1897-1986), **88** – *Ukraine*
Kober, Arthur (1900-1979), **41*, 80** – *Ukraine*
Némirovsky, Irène (1903-1942), **88** – *Ukraine*
Petrunkevich, Alexander (1875-1964), **11** – *Ukraine*
Sokhanskaya, Nadezhda (1823-1884), **20** – *Ukraine*

{Below: the emperor Augustus Caesar (Full name: Gaius Octavius Thurinus (63BC-14AD; reigned 27BC-14AD): perhaps the greatest—certainly the most commanding and influential—secular personality and inspiration of the Archaic Age. W says of him: Augustus dramatically enlarged the Empire, annexing Egypt, Dalmatia, Pannonia, Noricum, and Raetia, expanding possessions in Africa, and completing the conquest of Hispania, but suffered a major setback in Germania. Beyond the frontiers, he secured the Empire with a buffer region of client states and made peace with the Parthian Empire through diplomacy. He reformed the Roman system of taxation, developed networks of roads with an official courier system, established a standing army, established the Praetorian Guard, created official police and fire-fighting services for Rome, and rebuilt much of the city during his reign.” }





*

Stephen Crane, American author (1871-1900)

*

“You cannot choose your battlefield:
God does that for you.
But you can plant a standard
Where a standard never flew.”

3. **North America**

1. Canada—authors first listed in the **Anthologies** section, and then the three filed as separate volumes.

Atwood, Margaret (1939-), **1** – *Canada*
Bellow, Saul (1915-2005), **2, 10, 18, 32, 34** – *Canada*
Callaghan, Morley (1903-1990), **3, 28** – *Canada*
Carman, Bliss (1861-1929), **42** – *Canada*
Cohen, Leonard (1934-), **1** – *Canada*
Davies, [William] Robertson (1913-1995), **11** – *Canada*
Frye, Northrop (1912-1991), **11** – *Canada*
Galbraith, John Kenneth (1908-), **11** – *Canada*
Gallant, Mavis (1922-2014), **28** – *Canada*
Godfrey, Dave (1938-2015), **28** – *Canada*
Hood, Hugh (1928-2000), **22** – *Canada*
Jacobson, Josephine (1908-2003), **22** – *Canada*
Keeble, John (1944-), **84** – *Canada*
Knibbs, H. H. (1874-1945), **42** – *Canada*
Laurence, Margaret (1926-1987), **11, 28** – *Canada*
Ludwig, Jack (1922-), **32** – *Canada*
McCrae, John (1872-1918), **42** – *Canada*
Munro, Alice (1931-), **1, 10, 28** – *Canada*
Packard, Frank L. (1877-1942), **8** – *Canada*
Perrine, Laurence (1915-1995), **1** – *Canada*
Prewett, Frank (1893-1962), **42** – *Canada*
Ross, Sinclair (1908-1996), **23, 28** – *Canada*

Roy, Gabriel (1909-1983), 7 – *Canada*
Skinner, Constance Lindsay (1877-1939), 42 – *Canada*

*

Canada [] 1 Galbraith, John Kenneth [1908-2006]. American Capitalism: the Concept of Countervailing Power [first published in 1952]. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1956. [filed under United States 187.]

Canada [] 2 Galbraith, John Kenneth. The Affluent Society. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1958. [filed under United States 188.]

Canada [] 3 Morrissey, Donna. Sylvanus Now. Penguin Canada, Toronto, 2007.

2. The United States of America—individual works

United States [] 1 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) [1794-1878] Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume I: The Pre-Historic Man to New England Colonies. Chartles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States [] 2 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume II: Sullivan's Expedition, Fall of Charleston, Arnold's Treason to Northern Virginia and Maryland. Chartles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States [] 3 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume III: New York Under the English to Alliance With France, Proposals for Peace Rejected. Chartles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States [] 4 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume IV: The Pequot War to Spanish Exploration and Colonization. Chartles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States [] 5 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume V: From the Early Civil War to the Quadri-Centennial. Chartles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States [] 6 Morrison, Samuel Eliot [1887-1976]. The Oxford History of the American People. Oxford University Press, New York, 1965.

United States [] 7 Hockett, Homer Carey [ed. 1875-1960]. Political and Social Growth of the American People 1492-1865. Macmillan Co., New York, 1941.

United States [] 8 Richardson, E. P. A Short History of Painting in America: the Story of 450 Years. Thomas Y. Crowell Co., New York, 1963.

United States [] 9 Sharkey, Don *et al.*, The Making Of Our Nation: The Christian Social History Series. W. H. Sadlier, Inc., New York, 1955

United States [] 10 Beston, Henry [ed., 1888-1968]. American Memory: Being a Mirror of the Stirring and Picturesque Past of Americans and the American Nation, Reflecting the Forest and the Indian, the Colonist and the Hearth, the Seventeenth Century Wildererness Captivities, the Wars, Emigrations and Adventures of a People; also the Winning of Independence and the Making of the Union, the Life of the Great Rivers, the Prairies, and the Plains, the Nation Divided and Re-united, and the Emergence of the Present; Together with Loving Studies and First Accounts of Many Things Uniquely American, the Indian Corn, Tobacco, the Wild Turkey, the Rattlesnake, the Passenger Pigeon, and the Plains Buffalo; Set Down in the Vigorous Prose of Those who Saw and Experienced These Things. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., New York, 1937.

United States [] 11 Lerner, Max. America As A Civilization I: The Basic Frame. Simion and Schuster, New York, 1964.

United States [] 12 Lerner, Max. America As A Civilization II: Culture And Personality. Simion and Schuster, New York, 1964. [This is a two-volume social history of the country not particularly keyed to historical events but incorporating them in a wide-ranging discussion of comparative historial movements:H]

United States [] 13 Butterfield, Roger [1907-1981]. The American Past: A History of the United States from Concord to the Great Society, Told with the Aid of Eleven Hundred Pictures, Reproduced from Photographs, Paintings, Lithographs, Cartoons, Engravings, and Drawings, Selected and Arranged to Illuminate and Illustrate

the Politics, Personalities, Wars, and Peaceful Progress of the American People. Second revised and expanded edition. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1966.

United States 14 [No editor listed]. [1789-1957] Inaugural Addresses of the Presidents of the United States from George Washington 1789 to Dwight D. Eisenhower 1957. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1957.

United States 15 Eliot, Thomas H. [1907-1991] Governing America: The Politics of a Free People. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1961.

United States 16 Ewing, Cortez A. M. [1958] American National Government. American Book Company, New York, 1958.

United States 17 Grant, Daniel R [1923-] & Nixon, H. C [1886-1967]. State and Local Government in America. Allyn and Bacon, Inc., Boston, 1964.

United States 18 Bronson, Walter C. [1862-1928]. A Short History of American Literature, Designed Primarily for Use in Schools and Colleges. D. C. Heath & Co., Boston, 1900.

United States 19 Levermore, Charles Herbert [1856-1927]. The American Song Book. Ginn & Co., Boston, 1917.

United States 20 Chase, Gilbert [1906-1992]. America's Music from the Pilgrims to the Present. McGraw-Hill Book Co., Inc., New York, 1955.

United States 21 Faris, John T. [ed., 1871-1949]. Historic Shrines of America; Being the Story of One Hundred and Twenty Historic Buildings and the Pioneers who Made them Notable. George H. Doran Co., New York, 1918.

United States 22 Sheehan, Donald *et al.* The Making of American History. Dryden Press, New York, 1954.

*

United States 23 Boorstin, Daniel J. (ed.) [1914-2004] The Americans: The Colonial Experience. Random House, New York, 1958.

United States 24 Greene, Jack P. (ed.) Settlement to Society, a Documentary History of American Life, 1584-1763. McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York,

United States 25 Grahl, Gerhard P. (authenticator) The Official Seals of the Thirteen Original Colonies [Virginia, founded in 1607; Massachusetts, 1620; New Hampshire, 1623; Maryland, 1634; Connecticut, 1635; Rhode Island, 1636; Delaware, 1638; North Carolina, 1653; South Carolina, 1663; New Jersey, 1664; New York, 1664; Pennsylvania, 1682; Georgia, 1732] of the United States of America. Calhoun's Collectors Society, Inc., PO. Box 1218, Minneapolis, Minnesota, [no publication date]

United States 26 Russell, Phillips (1884-1974). Benjamin Franklin: [1706-1790] The First Civilized American. Brentano's, New York, 1926.

United States 27 Haight, Gordon S. (ed.) [1901-1985] The Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1941.

United States 28 Jefferson, Thomas [1743-1826]. Notes on the State of Virginia, with an Appendix. Furman & Loudon, New York, 1801.

United States 29 Padover, Saul K. (ed.) Thomas Jefferson on Democracy. Mentor Books, New York, 1939.

United States 30 Morgan, Edmund S. (ed., 1916-2013). The Birth of The Republic: 1763-1789. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1956.

United States 31 Flexner, James Thomas [ed., 1908-2003]. George Washington in the American Revolution (1775-1783). Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1968.

United States 32 Lengyel, Cornel (ed.) Four Days In July [of July, 1776]. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City (New York), 1958.

United States 33 Brick, John (ed.) [1777-1778]. The Strong Men: The Highland County Independent Company of Rangers, Serving with the Continental Line, in Winter Quarters at Valley Forge from December 19, 1777, Through June 28, 1778. Doubleday & Co., Garden City, New York, 1959.

United States 34 Darrow, Clarence. The Trial of Benedict Arnold [over his plot to surrender the fortress at Crown Point, New York, to the British in 1780]. The Longacre Press, New York, 1931.

[United States 34a] Peterson, Roger Tory and Peterson, Virginia Marie. Audubon's Birds of America: The Audubon Society Baby Elephant Folio. Cross River Press, New York, 1981. [John James Audubon (1785-1851)]

[United States 35] Rossiter, Clinton. 1787, The Grand Convention, the Year that Made A Nation. Macmillan Co., New York, 1966.

[United States 36] Cooper, James Fenimore [1789-1851]. The Deerslayer, or The First War-Party: A Tale. Rand, McNally & Co., Chicago, [1899]. The page containing the publisher's name and place of publication does not have the date of publication; but an inscription on the inside cover-page in ink reads: "Merry Xmas to Allie from mamma. Dec. 25, '99" and this is followed by an explanatory note in pencil: "Bart: From your Grandmother Bradley to Dad's brother Allyne. Dad." I was nicknamed "Bart" in my childhood; "mamma" was my step-father's and Allyne's mother. We may reasonably infer a date of 1899 as the year in which this edition of Deerslayer was brought out.

[United States 37] Dwyer, Robert E. Williamson's Dream: Bath, New York; A Pictorial History [1793-1993]. Info Publications, Savona, New York, 1992.

*

[United States 38] Boorstin, Daniel J. (ed.) The Americans: The National Experience. Random House, New York, 1965.

[United States 39] Emerson, Ralph Waldo [1803-1882]. Essays, First Series. Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, [no date of publication].

[United States 40] Emerson, Ralph Waldo. Essays, Second Series. Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, [no date of publication].

[United States 41] Hawthorne, Nathaniel [1804-1864, who published his first work in 1828]. Harry Levin (ed.) The Scarlet Letter and Other Tales of the Puritans [*The Minister's Black Veil* (1836); *Endicott and the Red Cross* (1838); *The Maypole of Merry Mount* (1836); *The Gentle Boy* (1837); *Young Goodman Brown* (1835); *Lady Eleanor's Mantle* (1838—this is the third tale in *Legends of the Province-House*, for which see below); *The Birthmark* (1843); *Ethan Brand* (1850)]. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1961.

[United States 42] Hawthorne, Nathaniel. Selected Tales and Sketches [*The Hollow of the Three Hills* (1830); *Sir William Phips* (1830); *Mrs. Hutchinson* (1830); *The Wives of the Dead* (1832); *My Kinsman, Major Molineux* (1832); *Robert Malvin's Burial* (1832); *Passages from a Relinquished Work* (1834); *Mr. Higginsbotham's Catastrophe* (1834); *The Haunted Mind* (1835); *Alice Doane's Appeal* (1835); *The Gray Champion* (1835); *Young Goodman Brown* (1835); *Wakefield* (1835); *The Notch of the White Mountains* (1835); *The Ambitious Guest* (1835); *The Maypole of Merry Mount* (1836); *The Minister's Black Veil* (1836); *Sunday at Home* (1837); *The Man of Adamant* (1837); *Endicott and the Red Cross* (1838); *Night Sketches* (1838); *Legends of the Province-House* (1838-1839); *The Hall of Fantasy* (1843); *The Birthmark* (1843); *Egotism, or, The Bosom-Serpent* (1843); *The Christmas Banquet* (1843); *The Celestial Railroad* (1843); *Earth's Holocaust* (1844); *The Artist of the Beautiful* (1844); *Rappaccini's Daughter* (1844); *Ethan Brand* (1850)]. Penguin Books, New York, 1987.

[United States 43] Hawthorne, Nathaniel. Twice Told Tales [the first edition of which was published in 1837; a second edition was published in two volumes, however, in the April and May 1842 issues of *Graham's Magazine*, and it appears that *Legends from the Province-House*, *Night Sketches*, *Endicott and the Red Cross*, and *The Threefold Destiny* were taken from that edition. This is still not the entirety of the 1842 edition, however; for in his introduction to this particular edition (published in 1965), Francis R. Gemme notes that "in the first edition of 1837, there were eighteen tales; in the expanded edition of 1842, twenty-one more were added"—and as may easily be seen, there are only 35* tales here, not 39. *Little Annie's Ramble* (1834), *The Vision of the Fountain* (1835), *The Lily's Quest* (1839), and *Sunday at Home* (1837?) are not printed here.:H] [*The Gray Champion* (1835); *The Wedding Knell* (1837); *The Minister's Black Veil* (1836); *The Maypole of Merry Mount* (1836); *The Gentle Boy* (1837); *Mr. Higginbotham's Catastrophe* (1834); *Wakefield* (1835); *A Rill from the Town Pump* (1835); *The Great Carbuncle* (1835); *The Prophetic Pictures* (1837); *David Swan* (1837); *Sights From a Steeple* (1831); *The Hollow of the Three Hills* (1837); *The Tollgatherer's Day* (1837); *Fancy's Show Box* (1837); *Dr. Heidegger's Experiment* (1837); *Legends of the Province-House* (1838-1839, *printed in this edition as four separate stories under this title); *The Haunted Mind* (1835); *The Village Uncle* (1835); *The Ambitious Guest* (1835); *The Sister Years* (1837); *Snowflakes* (1837); *The Seven Vagabonds* (1833); *The White Old Maid* (1835); *Peter Goldthwaite's Treasure* (1837); *Chippings with a Chisel* (1837); *The Shaker Bridal* (1837); *Night Sketches*

(1838); *Endicott and the Red Cross* (1838); *Footprints on the Seashore* (1837); *Edward Fane's Rosebud* (1837); *The Threefold Destiny* (1838)]. Airmont Pub. Co., Inc., New York, 1965.

United States 44 Hawthorne, Nathaniel. *The House of the Seven Gables*. Pocket Library Books, 1959.

United States 45 Poe, Edgar Allan [1809-1849]. *Great Tales* [*Metzengerstein*; *MS. Found in a Bottle*; *Ligeia*; *The Fall of the House of Usher*; *The Murders in the Rue Morgue*; *A Descent into the Maeleström*; *Never Bet the Devil Your Head*; *The Oval Portrait*; *The Masque of the Red Death*; *The Pit and the Pendulum*; *The Tell-Tale Heart*; *The Black Cat*; *The Premature Burial*; *The Purloined Letter*; *The Sphinx*; *The Cask of Amontillado*; *Hop-Frog*; or, *The Eight Chained Ourang-Outangs*] and *Poems*. Aerie Publishing Inc., 11418 Posthill Road, Lakeside, California 19040, [no date of publication].

United States 46 Sandburg, Carl. *Abraham Lincoln* [1809-1865]: *The Paririe Years I*. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.

United States 47 Sandburg, Carl. *Abraham Lincoln: The Paririe Years II*. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.

*

United States 48 Sellier, Jr., Charles E. *The Life and Times of Grizzly Adams* [John Capen Adams, 1812-1860]: *The Story of a Man Exiled in the Wilderness and How he Learns to Survive*. Shick Sunn Classic Books, Los Angeles, California, 1977.

United States 49 Dana, Jr., Richard Henry [1815-1882]. *Two Years Before the Mast*. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn (New York), [no date of publication is indicated].

United States 50 Thoreau, Henry David [1817-1862]. *Walden and The Essay on Civil Disobedience*. Lancer Books, New York, 1968.

United States 51 Melville, Herman [1819-1891]. *Moby Dick, or The White Whale*. John C. Winston Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1931.

United States 52 Berthoff, Warner (ed). *Great Short Works of Hermann Melville* [*The Town-Ho's Story*; *Bartleby, the Scrivener: A Story of Wall Street*; *Cock-A-Doodle-Do! or, The Crowing of the Noble Cock Beneventano*; *The Encantadas or, Enchanted Isles*; *The Two Temples*; *Poor man's Pudding and Rich man's Crumbs*; *The Happy Failure: A Story of the River Hudson*; *The Lightning-Rod Man*; *The Fiddler*; *The Paradise of Bachelors and The Tartarus of Maids*; *The Bell Tower*; *Benito Cereno*; *Jimmy Rowe*; *I and My Chimney*; *The 'Gees*; *The Apple Tree Table, or Original Spiritual Manifestations*; *The Piazza*; *The Marquis de Grandvin*; *Three "Jack Gentian Sketches"*; *John Marr*; *Daniel Orme*; *Billy Budd, Sailor*]. New York, Harper & Row, Publishers, 1969.

United States 53 Whitman, Walt [1819-1892]. Wilbur, Richard (ed.) *Whitman*. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1964

*

United States 54 Richardson, James D.. *A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents II: Monroe to Van Buren* [1823-1837]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.

United States 55 Remini, Robert V. *The Election* [1829] *of Andrew Jackson*. J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1963.

United States 56 Deusen, Glyndon G. Van. *The Jacksonian Era* [1829-1837]. Harper Torchbooks, 1963.

*

United States 57 Alger, Jr., Horatio [1832-1899]. *Struggling Upward, or Luke Larkin's Luck*; *Ragged Dick, or, Street Life in New York*; *Phil, the Fiddler, or The Young Street Musician*; *Jed, the Poorhouse Boy*. Bonanza Books, New York, 1945.

United States 58 Twain, Mark [1835-1910]. *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*. Greystone Press, New York, [no publication date]

United States 59 Twain, Mark. *The Prince and the Pauper*. Greystone Press, New York, [1967].

United States 60 Twain, Mark. *The Mysterious Stranger and Other Stories* [*The Celebrated Jujping Frog of Calaveras County* (1865); *The Facts Concerning the Recent Carnival of Crime in Connecticut* (1876); *The Stolen White Elephant* (1882); *Luck* (1891); *The £1,000,000 Bank-Note* (1893); *The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg* (1899); *The Five Boons of Life* (1902); *Was It Heaven? Or Hell?* (1902); *The Mysterious Stranger* (1916)]. New American Library, New York, 1980. [Of course, at one time I had a copy of *Tom Sawyer*—every self-respecting

boy owned a copy of *Tom Sawyer* (1876, set in the 1840s)—but I loaned it out at some time and though I kept on buying copies apparently I kept on loaning them out because none of them remain in my library now:H]

United States 61 Richardson, James D. A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents III: Van Buren to Polk [1837-1846]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.

*

United States 62 James, Henry [1843-1916]. The Beast In The Jungle (1903) and Other Stories [*The Altar of the Dead* (1895); *The Jolly Corner* (1908)]. Dover Publications wInc., New York, 1993.

United States 63 James, Henry. The Turn of the Scew & Daisy Miller. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1965.

United States 64 James, Henry. Fifteen Short Stories [*The Story of a Year* (1865); *A Bundle of Letters* (1878); *The Pupil* (1891); *The Private Life* (1892); *Owen Wingrave* (1892); *The Middle Years* (1893); *The Death of the Lion* (1894); *The Next Time* (1895); *The Two Faces* (1900); *The Abasement of the Northmores* (1900); *The Beldonald Holbein* (1901); *Flickerbridge* (1902); *The Beast in the Jungle* (1903); *The Jolly Corner* (1908); *Pandora* (1909)]. Bantam Books, New York, 1961.

United States 65 Sidney, Margaret [1844-1924]. Five Little Peppers And How They Grew. Lothrtop, Lee & Shepard Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1909.

United States 66 Sidney, Margaret. Five Little Peppers Midway. Lothrtop, Lee & Shepard Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1895.

United States 67 Richardson, James D. A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents IV: Polk to Buchanan [1847-1860]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.

United States 68 Ball, Adrian. Yesterday in Bath [New York, 1849-1949]: A Camera Record 1849-1949. Kingsmead Press, Weston-super-Mare, North Somerset Council, England, United Kingdom, 1977.

*

United States 69 Baum, L. Frank [1856-1919]. The Wizard of Oz. The Reilly Britton Co., 1908.

United States 70 [No editor indicated] Sandwich History: 125 Years [1859-1984] of Freedom and Community Spirit. [No publication information except the year it was printed,] 1984.

Separate Sub-section on The Civil War

United States 71 Sandburg, Carl. Abraham Lincoln: The War Years [1860-1865] I. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.

United States 72 Sandburg, Carl. Abraham Lincoln: The War Years II. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.

United States 73 Sandburg, Carl. Abraham Lincoln: The War Years III. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.

United States 74 Sandburg, Carl. Abraham Lincoln: The War Years IV. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.

United States 75 Richardson, James D. A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents V: Buchanan to Johnson [1860-1868]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.

United States 76 [William Tecumseh] Sherman [who served during the Civil War from 1861-1865]: Soldier, Realist, American. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1929.

United States 77 Long, E. B. (1920-1981). Bruce Catton (fwd.) The Civil War Day by Day: An Almanac, 1861-1865. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1971.

*

United States 78 O'Henry [1862-1910]. 41 Stories [*The Social Triangle* (1907); *Tobin's Palm* (1906); *The Last Leaf* (1907); *Schools and Schools* (1909); *Springtime à la Carte* (1906); *Best-Seller* (1909); *The Gift of the Magi* (1906); *The Green Door* (1906); *Transients in Arcadia* (1908); *Brickdust Row* (1907); *The Enchanted Profile* (1909); *The Furnished Room* (1906); *Shearing the Wolf* (1908); *Hostages to Momus* (1908); *A Retrieved Reformation* (1909); *The Higher Pragmatism* (1909); *Conscience in Art* (1908); *The Ethics of Pig* (1908); *Jeff*

Peters as a Personal Magnet (1908); *A Tempered Wind (1908)*; *Telemachus, Friend (1907)*; *The Caballaro's Way (1907)*; *Friends in San Rosario (1909)*; *The Sphinx Apple (1907)*; *The Princess and the Puma (1907)*; *A Chaparral Prince (1907)*; *The Enchanted Kiss (1909)*; *The Lonesome Road (1909)*; *The Hiding of Black Bill (1909)*; *Hygeia at the Solito (1907)*; “*The Rose of Dixie*” (1909); *Cherchez la Femme (1909)*; *The Fool-Killer (1908)*; *The Moment of Victory (1909)*; *Two Renegades (1909)*; *He Also Serves (1909)*; *The Lotus and the Bottle (1904)*; *The Shamrock and the Palm (1904)*; *Shoes (1904)*; *A Double-Dyed Deceiver (1909)*; *The Fourth in Slavador (1909)*]. Signet Classic Books, New York, 1984.

United States 79 O’Henry. Great Short Stories [*Tobin’s Palm (1906)*; *The Gift of the Magi (1906)*; *A Cosmopolite in a Café (1906)*; *Between Rounds (1906)*; *The Skylight Room (1906)*; *A Service of Love (1906)*; *The Coming-out of Maggie (1906)*; *Man About Town (1906)*; *The Cop and the Anthem (1906)*; *An Adjustment of Nature (1906)*; *Memoirs of a Yellow Dog (1906)*; *The Love-Philtre of Ikey Schoenstein (1906)*; *Mammon and the Archer (1906)*; *Springtime à la Carte (1906)*; *The Green Door (1906)*; *From the Cabby’s Seat (1906)*; *An Unfinished Story (1906)*; *The Caliph, Cupid and the Clock (1906)*; *Sisters of the Golden Circle (1906)*; *The Romance of a Busy Broker (1906)*; *After Twenty Years (1906)*; *Lost on Dress Parade (1906)*; *By Courier (1906)*]. Book Craft Guild, Inc., New York, [no date of publication. This is a reprinting of *The Four Million*, a set of 25 stories set in the New York City of 1906 (hence its title) and written (so W: text, *The Four Million*): in response to a newspaper editorial which opined that there were only four hundred people in New York City worth knowing.” (Elsewhere—text, O. Henry—W notes: “To O. Henry, everyone in New York counted.”)].

United States 80 Reid, Whitelaw. Woodward, C. Vann (ed., int., notes) After the War: A Tour of the Southern States 1865-1866. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1965.

United States 81 Schlesinger, Arthur Meier (1917-2007). Political and Social Growth of the American People 1865-1940. The Macmillan Company, New York, 1941. – USA

United States 82 Richardson, James D. A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents VI: Johnson to Arthur [1868-1883]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.

*

United States 83 Goldman, Eric F [1916-1989]. Rendevous with Destiny: A History of Modern American Reform [which this author covers from c.1871-1952]. Vintage Books, New York, 1956.

United States 84 Stephen Crane [1871-1900]. The Red Badge of Courage [1895] and Other Writings [*Maggie: A Girl of the Streets (1893)*; *George’s Mother (1896)*; *The Veteran (1896)*; *A Mystery of Heroism (1895)*; *An Episode of War (1890)*; *The Blue Hotel (1898)*; *The Bride Comes to Yellow Sky (1898)*; *The Open Boat (1897)*; *Stephen Crane’s Own Story (1897)*; *The Monster (1899)*]. Riverside Editions, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1960. [There are three isolated poems in this collection, parts of three separate writings, not listed here:H]

United States 85 Frost, Robert [1874-1963]. Complete Poems of Robert Frost. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York, 1964.

United States 86 Frost, Robert. In The Clearing. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York, 1964.

United States 87 London, Jack [1876-1914]. The Call of the Wild. Magnum Books, New York, 1967.

United States 88 London, Jack. The Best Short Stories of Jack London [*To Build A Fire (1902)*; *An Odyssey of the North (1915)*; *Lost Face (1910)*; *A Piece of Steak (1909)*; *The Heathen (1910)*; *The Law of Life (1901)*; *To The Man on Trail (1899)*; *The Wit of Porportuk (1909)*; *Love of Life (1907)*; *The Pearls of Parlay (1911)*]. Fawcett Publications, Inc., Greenwich, Connecticut, 1967.

*

United States 89 Commager, Henry Steele [1902-1998]. The American Mind: An Interpretation of American Thought and Character Since the 1880’s. Yale University Press, New Haven (Connecticut), 1965.

United States 90 Woodes, John A. (ed.) [Franklin Delano, 1882-1945] Roosevelt and Modern America. Collier Books, New York, 1962.

United States 91 Butterfield, Roger (text). FDR. Harper & Row, Pbs., New York, 1963.

United States 92 Richardson, James D. A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents VII: Arthur to Harrison [1883-1890]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication is listed], 1911.

United States 93 Hillman, William (ed.) Mr. President: The First Publication from the Personal Diaries, Private Letters, Papers and Revealing Interviews of Harry S. Truman, [1884-1972] Thirty-second President of The United States of America. Farrar, Starus and Young, New York, 1952.

United States 94 Truman, Margaret. Harry S. Truman. William Morris & Co., Inc., 1972.

Separate Sub-section on Casey, the famous batsman of the Mudville Nine

United States 95 Gardner, Martin. The Annotated Casey at the Bat: A Collection of Ballads About the Mighty Casey [*Casey at the Bat* (an early corrupted version by one Joseph Quinlan Murphy, 1902); *Casey at the Bat* (revised version by the author, 1900); *Casey's Revenge* (by Grantland Rice, 1918); *Casey's Revenge* (Grantland Rice's revised version, 1941); *Mudville's Fate* (by Grantland Rice, 1910); *The Man Who Played with Anson on the Old Chicago Team* (by Grantland Rice, 1910); *He Never Heard of Casey!* (by Grantland Rice, 1926); *Casey the Comeback* (by Herman J. Schiek, 1914); *Why Casey Whiffed* (by Don Fairbairn, 1937); *Casey at the Plate* (an unsigned ballad in an undated publication, *Aunt Minnie's Scrapbook: Humorous Tales of the Diamond*, by Albert Kennedy ("Rosey") Rowswell, distributed by the Fort Pitt Brewing Company, Sharpsburg, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania); *The Coming Back of Casey* (by Charles F. Jestings, 1937); *The Man Who Fanned Casey* (by "Sparkus", perhaps in 1901); *Casey's Son* (by Martin Gardner, 1967); *Casey's Dream* (by William F. Robertson, 1936); *Riley In The Box* (by an unknown author in *Aunt Minnie's Scrapbook*—see above—this is the Centerville pitcher who struck out Casey in 1888); *Casey On The Mound* (by Harry F. Jones, 1954); *Casey—Twenty Years later* (by Clarence P. McDonald, perhaps in 1907); *Casey—Forty Years Later* (by Neil McConlogue, 1922); "Cool" *Casey at the Bat* (by the staff of *Mad Magazine*, 1960); *Casey In the Cap* (i.e., in the Captain's seat, by James Albert Lindon, who was an English poet and lived at the time in Weybridge, not far from London; first published in 1967); and there are several others] Bramhall House, New York, 1967. {W says the inspiration for Casey may have been one Sam Winslow [1862-1940] "Sam captained and coached the 1884-85 Harvard baseball team which accrued a record of 27-1, defeating Yale twice, and compiling a .306 team hitting average while winning the Intercollegiate Base Ball Association championship. Winslow both pitched and played outfield. Winslow's childhood friend and Harvard classmate Ernest Thayer [1863-1940] often mentioned Sam when talking about his inspiration for *Casey at the Bat*, [a ballad] which Thayer authored in 1888" [and later in 1900 revised, for which see above]. The *Baseball Almanac* calls it "the single most famous baseball poem ever written" and "the nation's best-known piece of comic verse—a ballad that began a native legend as colorful and permanent as that of Johnny Appleseed or Paul Bunyan."} Here are the lyrics, to this, the original version, "as it appeared in the fourth column on the fourth page of the *San Francisco Examiner*, Sunday morning, June 3, 1888." (*Casey at the Bat*, p. 20):

The outlook wasn't brilliant for the Mudville nine that day;
The score stood four to two, with but one inning more to play.
And then when Cooney died at first, and Barrows did the same,
A sickly silence fell upon the patrons of the game.

A straggling few got up to go in deep despair. The rest
Clung to that hope which springs eternal in the human breast;
They thought, if only Casey could get but a whack at that –
They'd put up even money, now, with Casey at the bat.

But Flynn preceded Casey, as did also Jimmy Blake,
And the former was a lulu and the latter was a cake,
So upon that stricken multitude grim melancholy sat,
For there seemed but little chance of Casey's getting to the bat.

But Flynn let drive a single, to the wonderment of all,
And Blake, the much despised, tore the cover off the ball;
And when the dust had lifted, and the men saw what had occurred,
There was Jimmy safe at second and Flynn a-hugging third.

Then from five thousand throats and more there rose a lusty yell;
It rumbled through the valley, it rattled in the dell;
It knocked upon the mountain and recoiled upon the flat,

For Casey, mighty Casey, was advancing to the bat.

There was ease in Casey's manner as he stepped into his place;
There was pride in Casey's bearing and a smile on Casey's face.
And when, responding to the cheers, he lightly doffed his hat,
No stranger in the crowd could doubt 'twas Casey at the bat.

Ten thousand eyes were on him as he rubbed his hands with dirt;
Five thousand tongues applauded when he wiped them on his shirt.
Then while the writhing pitcher ground the ball into his hip,
Defiance gleamed in Casey's eye, a sneer curled Casey's lip.

And now the leather-covered sphere came hurtling through the air,
And Casey stood a-watching it in haughty grandeur there.
Close by the sturdy batsman the ball unheeded sped—
“That ain't my style,” said Casey. “Strike one,” the umpire said.

From the benches, black with people, there went up a muffled roar,
Like the beating of the storm-waves on a stern and distant shore.
“Kill him! Kill the umpire!” shouted someone on the stand;
And it's likely they'd have killed him had not Casey raised his hand.

With a smile of Christian charity great Casey's visage shone;
He stilled the rising tumult; he bade the game go on;
He signaled to the pitcher, and once more the spheroid flew;
But Casey still ignored it, and the umpire said: “Strike two.”

“Fraud!” cried the maddened thousands, and echo answered fraud;
But one scornful look from Casey and the audience was awed.
They saw his face grow stern and cold, they saw his muscles strain,
And they knew that Casey wouldn't let that ball go by again.

The sneer is gone from Casey's lip, his teeth are clenched in hate;
He pounds with cruel violence his bat upon the plate.
And now the pitcher holds the ball, and now he lets it go,
And now the air is shattered by the force of Casey's blow.

Oh, somewhere in this favored land the sun is shining bright;
The band is playing somewhere, and somewhere hearts are light,
And somewhere men are laughing, and somewhere children shout;
But there is no joy in Mudville — mighty Casey has struck out.

*

United States 96 Richardson, James D. A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents VIII: Harrison to McKinley [1890-1899]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication is listed], 1911.

United States 96a Buechner, Thomas S. Norman Rockwell: Artist and Illustrator. Abradale Press/Harry N. Abrams, Inc., Inc., New York, 1983.

United States 97 Cowley, Malcolm (sel., int.) The Stories of F. Scott Fitzgerald [1896-1940—*The Diamond as Big as the Ritz* (1922); *Bernice Bobs Her Hair* (1920); *The Ice Palace* (1920); *May Day* (1920); *Winter Dreams* (1922); “*The Sensible Thing*” (1924); *Absolution* (1924); *The Rich Boy* (1926); *The Baby Party* (1925); *Magnetism* (1928); *The Last of the Belles* (1929); *The Rough Crossing* (1929); *The Bridal Party* (1930); *Two Wrongs* (1930); *The Scandal Detectives* (1928); *The Freshest Boy* (1928); *The Captured Shadow* (1928); A

Woman with a Past (1930); *Babylon Revisited* (1931); *Crazy Sunday* (1932); *Family in the Wind* (1932); *An Alcoholic Case* (1937); *The Long Way Out* (1937); *Financing Finnegan* (1938); *Pat Hobby Himself* (1940); *A Patriotic Short* (1940); *Two Old Timers* (1940); *Three Hours Between Planes* (first published in 1941); *The Lost Decade* (1939)]. Collier Books, New York, 1986.

United States 98 Reeder, Colonel Red (1902-1998). *The Story of the Spanish-American War [1898]*. Meredith Press, New York, 1966.

United States 99 Benét, Steven Vincent [1898-1943]. *Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét I: Poetry*. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., 1942.

United States 100 Benét, Steven Vincent. *Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét II: Prose [Jacob and the Indians (1933); A Tooth for Paul Revere (1942); The Devil and Daniel Webster (1936); Freedom's a Hard-Bought Thing (1940); O'Halloran's Luck (1938); The Die-Hard (1928); Johnny Pye and the Fool-Killer (1938); Spanish Bayonet (1926); Too Early Spring (1933); The Story About the Anteatr (1929); Schooner Fairchild's Class (1929); Everybody Was Very Nice (1937); All Around the Town (1940); Glamour (1937); No Visitors (1940); A Death in the Country (1937); The Curfew Tolls (1937); The King of the Cats (1929); Doc Mellhorn and the Pearly Gates (1928); The Last of the Legions (1928); The Blood of the Martyrs (1937); Into Egypt (1939); By the Waters of Babylon (1937)]*. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., 1942.

United States 101 Benét, Steven Vincent. *Western Star*. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., New York, 1943.

United States 102 Hemingway, Ernest [1899-1961]. *By-line: Ernest Hemingway: Selected Articles and Despatches of Four Decades [Circulating Pictures a new High-Art in Toronto (1920); Taking a Chance for a Free Slave (1920); The Best Rainbow Trout Fishing in the World Is at the Canadian Soo (1920); Plain and Fancy Killings, \$400 Up (1920); At Vigo, in Spain, Is Where you Catch the Silver and Blue Tuna, the King of All Fish (1922); Queer Mixture of Aritocrats, Producers, Sheep and Wolves in the Hotels in Switzerland (1922); Flivver, Canoe, Pram and Taxi Combined in the Luge, Joy of Everybody in Switzerland (1922); American Bohemians in Paris a Weird Lot (1922); Picked Sharpshooters Patrol Genoa Streets (1922); Two Russian Girls the Best-Looking at Genoa Parley (1922); There Are Great Fish in the Rhone Canal (1922); German Inn-Keepers Rough Dealing with "Auslanders" (1922); A Paris-to-Strasbourg Flight Shows Living Cubist Picture (1922); Crossing to Germany Is Way to Make Money (1922); Hamid Bey Wears Shirt Tucked In When Seen by Star (1922); A Silent Ghastly Procession Wends Way from Thrace (1922); "Old Constan" in True Light Is Tough Town (1922); Refugee Procession Is Scene of Horror (1922); Mussolini, Europe's Prize Bluffer, More like Bottomley Than Napoleon (1923); Gaudy Uniform Is Tchitcherin's Weakness; a "Chocolate Soldier" of the Soviet Army (1923); Getting into Germany Quite a Job, Nowadays (1923); King Business in Europe Isn't What It Used To Be (1923); Tossed Around on Land Like Ships in a Storm [about an earthquake in Japan] (1923); Bull fighting Is Not a Sport—It is a Tragedy (1923); World's Series of Bull Fighting a Mad, Whirling Farnival (1923); Trout Fishing All Across Europe: Spain Has the Best, Then Germany (1923); German Marks Make Last Stand as Real Money in Toronto's "Ward" (1923); Lots of War Medals for Sale but Nobody Will Buy Them (1923); Christmas on the Roof of the World (1923); [Joseph] Conrad, Optimist and Moralist (1924); Maarlin Off the Morrow: A Cuban Letter (1933); The Friend of Spain: A Spanish Letter (1934); A Paris Letter (1934); A. D. [Amebic Dysentery] In Africa: A Tanganyika [now Tanzania] Letter (1934); Shootism versus Sport: The Second Tanganyika Letter (1934); Notes on Dangerous Game: The Third Tanganyika Letter (1934); Out in the Stream: A Cuban Letter (1934); Old Newsman Writes: A Letter from Cuba (1934); Remembering Shooting-Flying: A Key West Letter (1935); The Sights of Whitehead Street; A Key West Letter (1935); On Being Shot Again: A Gulf Stream Letter (1935); Notes On the Next War: A Serious Topical Letter (1935); Monologue to the Maestro: A High Seas Letter (1935); The Malady of Power: A Second Serious Letter (1935); Wings Always Over Africa: An Ornithological Letter (1936); On The Blue Water: A Gulf Stream Letter (1935); There She Breathes! or Moby Dick off the Morro (1936); The First Glimpse of War (1937); Shelling of Madrid (1937); A New Kind of War (1937); The Chauffeurs of Madrid (1937); A Brush with Death (1937); The Fall of Teruel [a city in Spain] (1937); The Flight of Refugees (1938); Bombing of Tortosa (1938); Tortosa Calmly Awaits Assault (1938); A Program for U.S. Realism (1938); Fresh Air on an Inside Story (1938) The Clark's Fork Valley, Wyoming (1939); Story of Ernest Hemingway's Far East Trip to See for Himself if War with Japan is Inevitable (1941); Ernest Hemingway Says Russo-Jap Pact Hasn't Kept Soviet from Sending Aid to China (1941); Ernest Hemingway Says We Can't Let Japan Grab Our Rubber Supplies in Dutch East Indies (1941); Ernest Hemingway Says Japan Must Conquer China or Satisfy USSR Before Moving South (1941); Ernest Hemingway Says Aid to China Gives U.S. Two-Ocean Navy Security for Price of One Battleship (1941); After Four Years of War in China Japs Have Conquered Only Flat Lands*

(1941); *Ernest Hemingway Says China Needs Pilots as Well as Planes to Beat Japanese in the Air* (1941); *Ernest Hemingway Tells How 100,000 Chinese Labored Night and Day to Build Huge Landing Field for Bombers* (1941); *Voyage to Victory* (1944); *London Fights the Robots* (1944); *Battle for Paris* (1944); *How We Came To Paris* (1944); *The G.I. And the General* (1944); *War in the Siegfried Line* (1944); *The Great Blue River* (1949); *The Shot* (1951); *The Christmas Gift* (1954); *A Situation Report* (1956)]. Bantam Books, New York, 1968.

Separate sub-section on The Progressive Movement, the first modern American reform movement

- [United States] 103 Richardson, James D. *A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents IX: McKinley to Theodore Roosevelt [1899-1905]*. Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- [United States] 104 Hicks, John D. *The Populist Revolt: A History of the Farmers' Alliance and the People's Party {c.1875-1913}*. W notes [text under *People's Party (United States)*]: "In *A Preface to Politics*, published in 1913, Walter Lippmann wrote, 'As I write, a convention of the Populist Party has just taken place. Eight delegates attended the meeting, which was held in a parlor.' This may record the last gasp of the party organization."}. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, 1962.
- [United States] 105 Hofstadter, Richard. *The Age of Reform: from Bryan to F.D.R. [1896-1945]* Vintage Books, New York, 1955.
- [United States] 106 Roosevelt, Theodore (1858-1919). Joseph Bucklin Bishop (ed.) *Theodore Roosevelt's Letters to His Children [1898-1911]*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1919.
- [United States] 107 Mowry, George E. *The Era of Theodore Roosevelt and the Birth of Modern America: 1900-1912*. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1912.
- [United States] 108 Link, Arthur S. *Woodrow Wilson [President 1913-1921] and The Progressive Era*. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1963.
- [United States] 109 Mowry, George E. (1909-1984). *The California Progressives [1899-1920]*. Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1963.
- [United States] 110 Richardson, James D. *A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents X: Theodore Roosevelt to Taft [1905-1911]*. Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- [United States] 111 Richardson, James D. *A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents XI: Index [1905-1911]*. Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911

Separate sub-section on Boy's Town, Nebraska

- [United States] 112 Stevens, Clifford. *Boys Town: Father Flanagan's Dream* [which he founded in 1917]. Boys Town Publications, Boys Town, Nebraska, 1967.
- [United States] 113 Peter, Fr. Val J. (ed.) *What Makes Boys Town So Special: A Description of the Boys Town Family Home Program*. Father Flanagan's Boys' Home, Inc., [no place of publication], 1986.
- [United States] 114 Peter, Fr. Val J. (ed.) *The Boys Town Prayer Book*. Father Flanagan's Boys' Home, Inc., [no place of publication], 1989.
- [United States] 115 [No editor listed] *Expressions 1987: A Creative Writing Publication Written By Students of Boys Town High School*. Boys Town Print Shop, April, 1987.

*

- [United States] 116 O'Brien, P. J. (-). *Will Rogers [1879-1935, flourished c.1915-1935]: Ambassador of Good Will, Prince of Wit and Wisdom*. John C. Winston Co., Chicago, 1935.
- [United States] 117 Lochner, Louis P. *Herbert Hoover And Germany* [with whose occupation forces or in whose (self-perceived) national interest Hoover had important private or presidential humanitarian contacts in 1918, 1931 and 1947]. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1960.
- [United States] 118 Faulkner, William [1897-1962, of whom W says his work was published as early as 1919]. *The Sound and The Fury*. Vintage Books, New York, 1946.
- [United States] 119 Faulkner, William. *The Portable Faulkner: Revised and Expanded Edition [A Justice (1931); The Courthouse (1951); Red Leaves (1931); Was (1942); Raid (1938); Wash (1934); An Odor of Verbena (1938);*

The Bear (1942); *Spotted Horses* (1940); *That Evening Sun* (1931); *Ad Astra* (1931); *A Rose for Emily* (1931); *Dilsey* (1929); *Old Man* (1939); *Death Drag* (1934); *Uncle Bud and the Three Madams* (1931); *Percy Grimm* (1932); *Delta Autumn* (1942); *The Jail* (1951); *The Compsons* (1945). Faulkner's address upon receiving the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1950 is also printed in this book, and is quoted below in its entirety: [H]. Penguin Books, New York, 1985.

I feel that this award was not made to me as a man, but to my work—a life's work in the agony and sweat of the human spirit, not for glory and least of all for profit, but to create out of the materials of the human spirit something which did not exist before. So this award is only mine in trust. It will not be difficult to find a dedication for the money part of it commensurate with the purpose and significance of its origin. But I would like to do the same with the acclaim too, by using this moment as a pinnacle from which I might be listened to by the young men and women already dedicated to the same anguish and travail, among whom is already that one who will some day stand here where I am standing.

Our tragedy today is a general and universal physical fear so long sustained by now that we can even bear it. There are no longer problems of the spirit. There is only the question: when will I be blown up? Because of this, the young man or woman writing today has forgotten the problems of the human heart in conflict with itself which alone can make good writing because only that is worth writing about, worth the agony and the sweat.

He must learn them again. He must teach himself that the basest of all things is to be afraid; and, teaching himself that, forget it forever, leaving no room in his workshop for anything but the old verities and truths of the heart, the old universal truths lacking which any story is ephemeral and doomed—love and honor and pity and pride and compassion and sacrifice. Until he does so, he labors under a curse. He writes not of love but of lust, of defeats in which nobody loses anything of value, of victories without hope and, worst of all, without pity or compassion. His griefs grieve on no universal bones, leaving no scars. He writes not of the heart but of the glands.

Until he re-learns these things, he will write as though he stood among and watched the end of man.

I decline to accept the end of man. It is easy enough to say that man is immortal simply because he will endure: that when the last ding-dong of doom has clanged and faded from the last worthless rock hanging tideless in the last red and dying evening, that even then there will still be one more sound: that of his puny inexhaustible voice, still talking.

I refuse to accept this. I believe that man will not merely endure: he will prevail. He is immortal, not because he alone among creatures has an inexhaustible voice, but because he has a soul, a spirit capable of compassion and sacrifice and endurance.

The poet's, the writer's, duty is to write about these things. It is his privilege to help man endure by lifting his heart, by reminding him of the courage and honor and hope and pride and compassion and pity and sacrifice which have been the glory of his past. The poet's voice need not merely be the record of man, it can be one of the props, the pillars to help him endure and prevail.

*

United States 120 Laxalt, Senator Paul [1922-]. Nevada's Paul Laxalt: A Memoir. Jack Bacon & Co., Reno, Nevada, 2000.

United States 121 Anderson, Dave *et al.* The Yankees: The Four Fabulous Eras [1923-1964 + 1976-1978] of Baseball's Most Famous Team. Random House, New York, 1979.

United States 122 O'Connor, Flannery [1925-1964]. 3 by Flannery O'Connor: Wise Blood; [1952] A Good Man is Hard to Find; [1953] The Violent Bear it Away [1960]. Signet Book, New York, 1964.

United States 123 Bradley, Horace Swanick [1903-2000]. Diary of a Trip to California: Thursday, May 21 to September 1 [1925]. This is the MS of the diary, written by my father when he was 22, the printed copy of which will be found in *The Protocol for World Peace: A Prototype*, under the section reserved for the United States of America, the state of Illinois, where he was born, in the town of Sandwich.

United States 124 Lewis, Sinclair (1885-1951). Arrowsmith [first published in 1925]. Signet Classic Books, New York, 1961.

- United States 125 Lewis, Sinclair (1885-1951). The God-Seeker [W (in *America's Missionary Evangelicalism in Sinclair Lewis's The God-Seeker*): "set for the most part on the Minnesota frontier in the late 1840s"]. Popular Library Books, New York, 1949 [the year it was first published].
- United States 126 Rhyne, Nancy. [1926-] Tales of the South Carolina Low Country. John E. Blair, Winston-Salem, North Carolina, 1982
- United States 127 Wolfe, Thomas (1900-1938). Look Homeward, Angel: A Story of the Buried Life [his first published novel, 1929]. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1952.
- United States 128 Cheever, John [1912-1982, whose earliest publications seem to have been a short story in the *Boston Herald* in 1929, and another (*Expelled*) at the age of 18 in 1930 in *The New Republic*]. The Stories of John Cheever [*Goodbye, My Brother* (1951); *The Common Day* (1947); *The Enormous Radio* (1953); *O City of Broken Dreams* (1948); *The Hartleys* (1949); *The Sutton Place Story* (1946); *The Summer Farmer* (1948); *Torch Song* (1947); *The Pot of Gold* (1950); *Clancy In the Tower of Babel* (1953); *Christmas is a Sad Season for the Poor* (1949); *The Season of Divorce* (1950); *The Chaste Clarissa* (1952); *The Cure* (1952); *The Superintendent* (1952); *The Children* (1952); *The Sorrows of Gin* (1953); *O Youth and Beauty!* (1953); *The Day the Pig Fell into the Well* (1954); *The Five-Forty-Eight* (1954); *Just One More Time* (1955); *The Housebreaker of Shady Hill* (1956); *The Bus to St. James's* (1956); *The Worm in the Apple* (1956?); *The Trouble of Marcie Flint* (1957); *The Bella Lingua* (1958); *The Wrysons* (1958); *The Country Husband* (1954); *The Duchess* (1958); *The Scarlet Moving Van* (1959); *Just Tell Me Who It Was* (1955); *Brimmer* (1959); *The Golden Age* (1959); *The Lowboy* (1959); *The Music Teacher* (1959); *A Woman Without a Country* (1959); *The Death of Justina* (1960); *Clementina* (1960); *Boy in Rome* (1960); *A Miscellany of Characters That Will Not Appear* (1960); *The Chimera* (1961); *The Seaside Houses* (1961); *The Angel of the Bridge* (1961); *The Brigadier and the Golf Widow* (1961); *A Vision of the World* (1962); *Reunion* (1962); *An Educated American Woman* (1963); *Metamorphoses* (1963); *Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin* (1963); *Montraldo* (1964); *The Ocean* (1964); *Marito in Città* (1964); *The Geometry of Love* (1966); *The Swimmer* (1964); *The World of Apples* (1966); *Another Story* (1967); *Percy* (1968); *The Fourth Alarm* (1970); *Artemis, the Honest Well Digger* (1972); *Three Stories* (1972?); *The Jewels of the Cabots* (1972)]. Balantine Books, New York, 1985.

Separate sub-section on John Steinbeck and Pearl S. Buck

- United States 129 Steinbeck, John [1902-1968, whose first novel, Cup of Gold, was first published in 1929; see under the collection for Latin America for this book, entitled in its 1962 version, Cup of Gold: His Mighty Novel of Adventure, Lust and Conquest on the Spanish Main (Bantam Books, New York, 1962)] The Moon Is Down. The Viking Press, New York, 1942.
- United States 130 Steinbeck, John. Cannery Row. The Viking Press, New York, 1945.
- United States 131 Steinbeck, John. Once There Was A War. Bantam Books, New York, 1960.
- United States 132 Steinbeck, John. To A God Unknown. Bantam Books, New York, 1960.
- United States 133 Steinbeck, John. In Dubious Battle. Bantam Books, New York, 1961.
- United States 134 Steinbeck, John. East of Eden. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
- United States 135 Steinbeck, John. The Wayward Bus. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
- United States 136 Steinbeck, John. Burning Bright. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
- United States 137 Steinbeck, John. The Winter of Our Discontent. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
- United States 138 Steinbeck, John. Sweet Thursday. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 139 Steinbeck, John. The Pearl. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 140 Steinbeck, John. Of Mice And Men. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 141 Steinbeck, John. Tortilla Flat. Signet Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 142 Steinbeck, John. The Portable Steinbeck [of which everything listed in its table of contents is already in this collection, and complete here (the Portable contains mostly fragments), except for: *Breakfast* (one of many working fragments made for *The Grapes of Wrath*, but not used); a fragment of the novel *The Log of the Sea of Cortez*; a fragment of the novel *Bombs Away*; the uncollected story *How Edith McGillcuddy Met R.L.S.*; and a collection of five letters which Steinbeck wrote during the summer and fall of 1943 when he was a war correspondent for the *New York Herald Tribune*, working for that paper in Great Britain and the Mediterranean

theater of operations: *The Americans Embark for War*; *Pvt. Big Train Mulligan*; *More of Pvt. Big Train Mulligan*; *Battle Scene*; and *Why Soldiers Won't Talk*.] The Viking Press, New York, 1963.

- | | | |
|---------------|-----|--|
| United States | 143 | Steinbeck, John. <u>The Pastures of Heaven</u> . Compass Books, New York, 1963. |
| United States | 144 | Steinbeck, John. <u>The Long Valley: Stories by John Steinbeck</u> { <i>The Chrysanthemums</i> (1937); <i>The White Quail</i> (1935); <i>Flight</i> (1938); <i>The Snake</i> (1934); <i>The Raid</i> (1934); <i>The Harness</i> (1938); <i>The Vigilante</i> (1936); <i>Johnny Bear</i> (1938); <i>The Murder</i> (1934); <i>St. Katy the Virgin</i> (1936); and <i>The Red Pony</i> [first published under this title in 1937, but consisting of only the first three of the following four short stories, all of which were originally published separately— <i>The Gift</i> (1933), <i>The Great Mountain</i> (1933), <i>The Promise</i> (1937) and <i>The Leader of the People</i> (1936). Steinbeck added the fourth story to the first three when he reissued <i>The Red Pony</i> in 1945]}. The Viking Press, New York, 1963. |
| United States | 145 | Steinbeck, John. <u>Travels with Charley in Search of America</u> . Bantam Books, New York, 1963. |
| United States | 146 | Steinbeck, John. <u>The Short Reign of Pepin IV</u> . Bantam Books, New York, 1963. |
| United States | 147 | Steinbeck, John. <u>John Steinbeck: Special Number</u> . <i>Modern Fiction Studies: A Critical Quarterly</i> [Vol. XI, No. 1 (Spring 1965)], Department of English, Purdue University, Lafayette, Indiana, 1965. |
| United States | 148 | Steinbeck, John. <u>America and Americans</u> . The Viking Press, New York, 1966. |

*

- | | | |
|---------------|-----|---|
| United States | 149 | Buck, Pearl S. [1892-1973; she published her first novel, <i>East Wind, West Wind</i> , in 1930] <u>The Patriot</u> . The John Day Co., New York, 1939. |
| United States | 150 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Imperial Woman</u> . The John Day Co., New York, 1956. |
| United States | 151 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>14 Stories</u> [<i>A Certain Star</i> (in <u>The American Weekly</u> , 1957); <i>The Beauty</i> (in <u>Ladies Home Journal</u> , 1961); <i>Enchantment</i> (in <u>Fourteen Stories</u> , 1961); <i>With a Delicate Air</i> (1959); <i>Beyond Language</i> (1961); <i>Parable of Plain People</i> (in <u>Fourteen Stories</u> , 1961); <i>The Commander and the Commissar</i> (in <u>Fourteen Stories</u> , 1961); <i>Begin to Live</i> (1945); <i>The Engagement</i> (in <u>Fourteen Stories</u> , 1961, previously published as <i>Couple Who Lived on the Moon</i>); <i>Melissa</i> (in <u>Good Housekeeping</u> , 1960); <i>Gift of Laughter</i> (1943, previously published as <i>Mrs. Barclay's Christmas Present</i>); <i>Death and the Dawn</i> (1956); <i>The Silver Butterfly</i> (1960); <i>Francesca</i> (in <u>Good Housekeeping</u> , 1948). "Literary Works of Pearl S. Buck" in W seems to be a definitive issue of all her extremely varied output]. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 152 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>My Several Worlds: A Personal Record</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 153 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>The Exile</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 154 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Letter from Peking</u> . Pocket Books Inc., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 155 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Pavilion of Women</u> . Pocket Books Inc., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 156 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>A Bridge for Passing</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 157 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>The Living Reed: A Novel of Korea</u> . The John Day Co., New York, 1963. |
| United States | 158 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Come, My Beloved</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1964. |
| United States | 159 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Fighting Angel</u> . Pocket Books Inc., New York, 1964. |
| United States | 160 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Peony</u> . Pocket Books Inc., New York, 1964. |
| United States | 161 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Command The Morning</u> . Simon and Schuster of Canada, Ltd., Richmond Hill (Ontario), 1967. |
| United States | 162 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>Death in the Castle: A Novel of Suspense</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1967. |
| United States | 163 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>The Long Love</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1968. |
| United States | 164 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>The Time is Noon</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1968. |
| United States | 165 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>The Hidden Flower</u> . Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1968. |
| United States | 166 | Buck, Pearl S. <u>The Mother</u> . Moyer Bell, Pub., Wakefield, Rhode Island, 1993. |

*

- | | | |
|---------------|-----|--|
| United States | 167 | Schlesinger, Jr., Arthur M. <u>The Coming Of The New Deal</u> [the collective name for the program of legislation and national policies designed by President Franklin Delano Roosevelt (FDR) to alleviate |
|---------------|-----|--|

the poverty of millions of Americans affected by the Great Depression of the **1930s**]. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1959.

United States 168 Manchester, William. The Glory And The Dream: A Narrative History of America, 1932-1972. Bantam Books, New York, 1980.

United States 169 Wright, Richard [1908-1960, whose career as a writer, W says, began as a poet in Chicago in **1933**]. Black Boy. Signet Books, New York, 1963.

United States 170 Wright, Richard. Native Son. Signet Books, New York, 1963.

United States 171 Becker, Carl [1873-1945]. Progress and Power [first published in **1936**]. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1960.

United States 172 Bradbury, Ray [1920-2012; apparently his first publication was the short story “Hollerbochen’s Dilemma” (**1938**)]. I Sing The Body Electric [*The Kilimanjaro Device* (**1965**); *The Terrible Conflagration up at the Place* (**1969**); *Tomorrow’s Child* (**1948**); *The Women* (**1948**); *The Inspired Chicken Motel* (**1969**); *Downwind from Gettysburg* (**1969**); *Yes, We’ll Gather at the River* (**1969**); *The Cold Wind and the Warm* (**1964**); *Night Call, Collect* (**1949**); *The Haunting of the New* (**1969**); *I Sing the Body Electric!* (**1969**); *The Tombling Day* (**1952**); *Any Friend of Nicholas Nickleby’s Is a Friend of Mine* (**1966**); *Heavy-Set* (**1964**); *The Man in the Rorschach Shirt* (**1966**); *Henry the Ninth* (**1969**); *The Lost City of Mars* (**1967**); *Christus Apollo* (**1969**)]. Corgi Books, Ealing (London), 1971.

United States 173 Bradbury, Ray. R Is For Rocket. Pan Books Ltd., London, 1968.

United States 174 Winks, Robin W. Cloak & Gown: Scholars in the Secret War, 1939-1961. William Morrow & Co., Inc., New York, 1987.

*

United States 175 Allen, William L. Pearl Harbor [**1941**]. National Geographic Society, Washington, D. C. 2001.

United States 176 Bradley, Omar Nelson [1893-1981]. Bradley: A Soldier’s Story [which he details in events from **1943-1945**]. Chicago, Henry Holt & Co., 1951.

United States 177 Petersen, William (ed.) American Social Patterns: Studies of Race Relations, Popular Heroes, Voting, Union Democracy, and Government Bureaucracy [presented as a series of papers (*Interracial Housing; Biographies in Popular Magazines; The People’s Choice; Union Democracy and Secondary Organization; The Dynamics of Bureaucracy*) written from **1944-1956**]. Doubleday Anchor Books, 1956.

United States 178 Burgess, Ernest W. *et. al.*, [1886-1966] The Family, From Institution to Companionship [originally published in **1945**]. New York, American Book Co., 1963.

United States 179 Janney, Russell [1884-1963, best known for this, his first novel, published in **1946**]. The Miracle of the Bells. Prentice-Hall, Inc., New York, 1946.

United States 180 O’Connor, Edwin [1918-1968, who began writing in **1946**]. The Last Hurrah. Atlantic-Little, Brown Books, Boston, 1956.

United States 181 O’Connor, Edwin. The Edge of Sadness. Atlantic-Little, Brown Books, Boston, 1961.

United States 182 Michner, James A. [1907-1997, whose first book (*Tales of the South Pacific*) was published in **1947**] Chesapeake. Fawcett Crest Books, New York, 1978

United States 183 Gunther, John [1901-1970]. Death Be Not Proud: A Memoir, a Father’s Deeply Moving Story of his Son’s Fight for Life [first published in **1949**]. Harper & Row, New York, 1965.

*

United States 184 Morrissey, Donna. Sylvanus Now [set in the **1950s**]. Penguin Group (USA) Inc., New York, **2005**.^{HS} – *Canada*

United States 185 Mantle, Mickey, *et al.* Whitey [Ford] and Mickey: [Mantle] An Autobiography of The Yankee Years [who played their entire major league baseball careers with the New York Yankees, and whose combined years of play were **1950-1968**]. Signet Books, New York, 1978.

United States 186 Macdonald, Dwight. Against the American Grain: Essays on the Effects of Mass Culture [written from **1952-1962**]. Vantage Books, New York, 1962.

United States 187 Galbraith, John Kenneth [1908-2006]. American Capitalism: the Concept of Countervailing Power [first published in **1952**]. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1956. – *Canada*

United States 188 Galbraith, John Kenneth. The Affluent Society. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1958. –

Canada

United States 189 Potter, David M. People of Plenty: Economic Abundance and the American Character; A Fresh and Convincing Demonstration of the Effects of Economic Abundance on the Distinctive American Character [first published in 1954]. Phoenix Books, The University of Chicago Press, 1958.

United States 190 Allport, Gordon W. [1897-1967] The Nature of Prejudice [originally published in 1954]. Doubleday Anchor Books, 1958.

United States 191 Updike, John [1932-2009; he started publishing with *The New Yorker* in 1954]. Pigeon Feathers and Other Stories [Walter Briggs (1962); *The Persistence of Desire* (1959); *Still Life* (1959); *Flight* (1959); *Should Wizard Hit Mommy?* (1959); *A Sense of Shelter* (1960); *Dear Alexandros* (1959); *Wife-Wooing* (1960); *Home* (1960); *Archangel* (1962); *You'll Never Know, Dear, How Much I Love You* (1960); *The Astronomer* (1961); *A & P* (1961); *The Doctor's Wife* (1961); *Lifeguard* (1961); *The Crow in the Woods* (1961); *The Blessed Man of Boston, My Grandmother's Thimble, and Fanning Island* (1962); *Packed Dirt, Churchgoing, A Dying Cat, A Traded Car* (1961)] . Fawcett Crest Books, New York, 1962.

United States 192 Updike, John. Rabbit, Run. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1961.

United States 193 Handlin, Oscar [1915-2011]. Race and Nationality in American Life. Doubleday Anchor Books, Garden City (New York), 1957.

United States 194 Monahan, James (ed., fwd.) Before I Sleep ... The Last Days of Dr. Tom Dooley [which focuses on his death from cancer, 1959-1961]. Signet Books, New York, 1963.

*

United States 195 Editors of *Fortune Magazine*. [1960s] America in the Sixties: the Economy and the Society. Harper Torchbooks, 1960.

United States 196 Eliot, Thomas H. *et al.*, American Government: Readings and Problems For Analysis. Dodd Mead & Co., New York, 1960.

United States 196a Salinger, J. D. [1919-2010] The Catcher in the Rye. Signet Books, New York, 1961.

United States 197 Coles, William A. & Reed, Jr., Henry Hoop. Architecture in America: A Battle of Styles. Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc., New York, 1961. [To go with part II.1 ("The World Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893") some illustrations from the book in the entry just below:]

United States 198 The Publishers (ed.). Picturesque Chicago and Guide to the World's Fair: Profusely Illustrated. R. H. Woodward & Co., Baltimore, Maryland, 1892.

United States 199 Lally, Dick. Pinstripped Summers: Memories of Yankee Seasons Past [1962-1982]. Arbor House Publishing Company, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, 1985.

United States 200 Trudeau, G. B. Check Your Egos at the Door [originally published 1964]. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1985.

United States 201 Nissenson, Hugh. A Pile of Stones [*The Groom on Zlota Street* (1959); *The Prisoner* (1964); *The Blessing* (1959); *The Well* (1961); *The American* (1959?); *The Law* (1960); *A Pile of Stones* (1961?)]. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1965.

United States 202 Capote, Truman. [1924-1984]. In Cold Blood: A True Account of a Multiple Murder [1959] and Its Consequences. Random House, New York, 1966.

United States 203 Steel, Ronald. Pax Americana: The Cold War Empire the United States Acquired by Accident —and How it Led from Isolation to Global Intervention. Viking Press, New York, 1967.

United States 204 Besag, Dr. Frank. The Anatomy of A Riot: Buffalo, 1967 [1967]. State University of New York, University Press, Buffalo, New York, 1967.

United States 205 Fortas, Abe [1910-1982]. Concerning Dissent and Civil Disobedience: "We Have An Alternative". Signet Books, New York, 1968.

United States 206 Wilford, John Noble. We Reach The Moon. Bantam Books, New York, 1969.

United States 207 Knebel, Fletcher & Bailey II, Charles W. Seven Days In May [Printed as a frontispiece to the book was this warning on January 17, 1861, from President Eisenhower: *In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisitions of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes*]. Bantam Books, New York, 1969.

Separate sub-section on President Kennedy, President Johnson, Richard Nixon, and related information

- United States 208 Schoor, Gene. Young John Kennedy. Macfadden-Bartell Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 209 Kennedy, John F [1917-1963]. Profiles In Courage. Harper & Brothers, New York, 1956.
- United States 210 Kennedy, John F. Adler, Bill (sel.) Kids' Letters to President Kennedy. Pocket Books, Inc., 1963.
- United States 211 Adler, Bill (ed.) The Kennedy Wit. Bantam Books, Inc., New York, 1964.
- United States 212 Schlesinger, Jr., Arthur M. A Thousand Days: John F. Kennedy In The White House. Cambridge, The Riverside Press, 1965.
- United States 213 Kennedy, Robert F [1925-1968]. Theodore, J. Lowi (ed.) The Pursuit of Justice. Harper & Row, New York, 1964.
- United States 214 Warren, Earl (Chairman of the Commission and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court). The Warren Report. The President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy. The Associated Press, "reproduced from the official text printed by the United States Government Printing Office and released to the public September 27, 1964."
- United States 215 Johnson, Lyndon Baines [1908-1973]. The Vantage Point: Perspectives of the Presidency 1963-1969. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1971.
- United States 216 Shepherd Jack & Wren, Christopher S. Quotations from Chairman LBJ. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1968.

*

- United States 217 Nixon, Richard M. (1913-1994) Woodward, Bob & Bernstein, Carl. The Final Days. Avon Books, New York, 1976 [actually covers the period **1969-1974**].
- United States 218 Roberts, Myron *et al.* The Begatting of a President. Ballantine Books, New York, **1969**.
- United States 219 Nixon, Richard M. (1913-1994) Apple, Jr., R. W. (int.) The White House Transcripts. Bantam Books, New York, **1974**. {When he died, there was no state funeral in Washington, for there would have been rioting, so great were the passions stirred up against him by his criminal behavior, for had he not resigned, he would certainly have been impeached, criminal that he was. [W notes (text: **Richard Nixon**): Hunter S. Thompson wrote a scathing piece denouncing Nixon for *Rolling Stone*, entitled "He Was a Crook" (which also appeared a month later in *The Atlantic*.) In his article, Thompson described Nixon as "a political monster ... and a very dangerous enemy. ... (Hunter also says in this article: "He was scum. Let there be no mistake in the history books about that. Richard Nixon was an evil man—evil in a way that only those who believe in the physical reality of the Devil can understand it. He was utterly without ethics or morals or any bedrock sense of decency. Nobody trusted him—except maybe the Stalinist Chinese, and honest historians will remember him mainly as a rat who kept scrambling to get back on the ship.") In his account of the Nixon presidency (the W article continues) author Richard Reeves described Nixon as "a strange man of uncomfortable shyness, who functioned best alone with his thoughts". ... Nixon's presidency was doomed by his personality, Reeves argues: "He assumed the worst in people and he brought out the worst in them ... He clung to the idea of being 'tough'. He thought that was what had brought him to the edge of greatness. But that was what betrayed him. He could not open himself to other men and he could not open himself to greatness." ... When told that most Americans, even at the end of his career, did not feel they knew him, Nixon replied, "Yeah, it's true. And it's not necessary for them to know." ... In another article (text: **Nixon's Enemies List**, under "References", Dean, John (Winter 2005) "**The Enemies List Revisted**" *Boston College Magazine*) John Dean (Counsel to the President in the Nixon White House) writes: "The leak of the Pentagon Papers to the *New York Times* in June 1971, however, was a defining moment in the Nixon presidency—every bit as defining as 9/11 would be to the Bush presidency. That's when Nixon really increased the number of people he perceived as his enemies. That's when you saw creation of the plumber's unit, and when Nixon took extreme and illegal actions that he wanted to justify in the name of national security, and we got, truly, the imperial presidency, unchecked and gone wild."] I remember him very well. It remains a recollect filled with poison and detestation. And I thought we were over him—until the present occupant of the White House showed up, and I understood what the phrase "courting internal disaster" really means:H}

*

- United States 220 Borden, Morton *et al.*, The American Profile [1970]. D. C. Heath & Co., Lexington, Kentucky, **1970**.

- United States 221 Slater, Philip (1927-2013). The Pursuit of Loneliness: American Culture At The Breaking Point. Beacon Press, Boston, Massachusetts, **1970**.
- United States 222 Toffler, Alvin. Future Shock. Random House, New York, **1970**.
- United States 223 Bell, Garrett de. The Environmental Handbook [1970]: Prepared for the First National Environmental Teach-in (April 22, 1970). Ballantine Books, New York, 1970.
- United States 223a Hanff, Helene [1916-1997]. 84, Charing Cross Road. Avon Books, New York, **1970**.
- United States 224 Reich, Charles A. The Greening of America. Bantam Books, New York, **1972**.
- United States 225 Schulz, Charles M. You're a Pal, Snoopy! Fawcett Book, Greenwich, Connecticut, **1972**.
- United States 226 Becker, Ernest [1924-1974]. The Denial of Death. The Free Press, New York, **1973**.
- United States 227 Gill, Brendan [1914-1997]. The Most Colorful Personalities of the Century! They're all Here at The New Yorker [originally published in **1975**]. Berkley Medallion Book, New York, 1976.
- United States 228 Allen, Maury. Where Have You Gone, Joe DiMaggio? [1914-1999] The Story of America's Last Hero. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., **1975**.
- United States 229 Dyer, Dr. Wayne W. Your Erroneous Zones. Avon Books, New York, **1976**.
- United States 226a Hunter, Kristin [1931-2008]. Guests In the Promised Land. Avon Books, New York, **1976**.
- United States 230 Rather, Dan. The Camera Never Blinks: Adventures of a TV Journalist. Ballantine Books, New York, **1977**.

*

- United States 231 Roddenberry, Gene (Chief of Staff), Paramount Pictures Corp., Star Trek Maps: The Navigational Charts of the Five-Year Voyage of the Starship Enterprise. Bantam Books, New York, **1980**.
- United States 232 Roddenberry, Gene (Chief of Staff), Paramount Pictures Corp., 14 Official Blueprints: Star Trek The Motion Picture: The New U.S.S. Enterprise and Bridge; the Klingon Cruiser and Bridge; the Vulcan Shuttle; the Travel Pod; The Work Bee with Grabber Sled and Cargo-Train. Bantam Books, New York, **1980**.
- United States 233 Shahan, Lynn. Living Alone & Liking It!: [originally published 1981] A Complete Guide to Living On Your Own. Warner Books, New York, 1982.
- United States 234 Alan Alda, Alistair Cooke, et al. "So Long, M*A*S*H: A Final Salute" (*TV Guide*, February 12-18, **1982**) News America Publications Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, 1991.
- United States 235 Harrington, Michael [1928-1989]. The New American Poverty [first published **1984**]. Penguin Books, New York, 1988.
- United States 236 Simon, Joe & Kirby, Jack (creators) Captain America: Twelve Random Issues. Marvel Comics, **1983-1991**.
- United States 237 Kelly, Walt. Outrageously Pogo. Simon & Schuster, Inc., New York, 1985.
- United States 238 Gingold, Alfred & Buskin, John (con., cre.) Snooze, the Best of Our Magazine. Workman Publishing, New York, **1986**.
- United States 239 Ross, Stephen J. The American Profile Poster: Who Owns What, Who Makes How Much, Who Works Where, & Who Lives With Whom. Pantheon Books, New York, **1986**.
- United States 240 Fulghum, Robert [1937-]. All I Really Need To Know I Learned In Kindergarten: Uncommon Thoughts On Conmon Things. Villard Books, New York, **1988**.
- United States 241 Watterson, Bill. The Essential Calvin and Hobbes. Andrews & McMeel, Kansas City, Missouri, **1988**.
- United States 242 Watterson, Bill. The Calvin and Hobbes Lazy Sunday Book. Andrews and McMeel, Kansas City, Missouri, **1989**.

*

- United States 243 Watterson, Bill. Weirdos From Another Planet! Andrews and McMeel, Kansas City, Missouri, **1990**.
- United States 244 Pynchon, Thomas. Vineland [originally published **1990**]. Penguin Books, New York, 1997.
- United States 245 Carlson, Timothy. [1991] "Michael Landon's Final Days" (*TV Guide*, July 20-26, **1991**) News America Publications Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, 1991.
- United States 246 Fussell, Paul. [1991] Bad: or, The Dumbing of America. Summit Books, New York, **1991**.

[United States 246a] Bradley, Horace H. [1943-] Jesus, Mary and Joseph: Birth and Infancy Stories. Self-published, Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania, **1991**.

[United States 247] Logan, Michael. "Kisses great!/Comparing the captains: Kirk vs. Picard" (*TV Guide*, August 31, 1991) News America Publication, Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, **1991**.

[United States 248] Lee, Martin A. *et. al.* Acid Dreams: The Complete Social History of LSD: The CIA, The Sixties, and Beyond. Grove Widenfeld, New York, **1992**.

[United States 249] Boire, Richard Glen. Marijuana Law [1992]. Ronin Publishing Co., Berkeley, California, 1992. [As of January 1, 2018, 29 states and the District of Colombia have legalized the consumption of non-cannabinoid marijuana in some way; 64% of the American people approve of its general legalization:H]

[United States 250] Jarvis, Jeff. "Life Without Johnny" (*TV Guide*, May 9, 1992) News America Pub., Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, **1992**.

[United States 251] Brown, Tina (ed.) [1995]. "The New Yorker: 70th Anniversary Issue" (February 20 & 27, 1995), 20 West 43rd St., New York, New York, **1995**.

[United States 252] Goldberg, Whoopi [1955-]. Book. Rob Weisbach Books, New York, **1997**.

[United States 253] Reeve, Christopher. Still Me. Random House, New York, **1998**.

*

[United States 254] Davidson, Tom (ed.) [2000] Let's Go: Alaska & The Pacific Northwest. St. Martin's Press, New York, **2000**.

[United States 255] Kasoff, Jenifer Levitsky (ed.) [2000] Fodor's Seattle and Vancouver. Random House, New York, **2000**.

[United States 256] Various writers concerned with *People Weekly*, the *Associated Press*, *Reuters* and other news-gathering organizations: "Sept. 11, 2001, The Day That Shook America." (*People Weekly*, September 24, 2001) Time, Inc., New York, **2001**.

[United States 257] Reddicliffe, Steven (ed. in chief) "TV Guide: 50 years." (*TV Guide*, April 6, 2002) *TV Guide Magazine Group, Inc.*, Radnor, Pennsylvania, **2002**.

[United States 257a] "We Drank Our Tears:" Memories of the Battles for Saipan and Tinian as Told by Our Elders. Pacific STAR Center for Young Writers, Saipan, Commonwealth of the Northern Mariana Islands, **2004**.

[United States 258] Taimanglo, Tanya Chargualaf [1974-]. Attitude 13: [originally published in **2010**] A Daughter of Guam's Collection of Short Stories. AuthorHouse, Bloomington, 2010.^{HS}

[United States 259] Filloon, L. [1962-]. The Binding: The Vesi Trilogy. CPSIA, Beringsville, **2012**.^{HS}

*

[United States 260] The National Geographic Society. The Complete National Geographic: 108 Years of National Geographic Magazine on CD-ROM [in a boxed set ... PLUS the years 1997-1998 in a separate CD and 1999 also in a separate CD ... PLUS a set of 8 CD-ROMS reproducing all the MAPS for the HUNDRED AND TEN YEAR PERIOD 1888-1998, in A SPECIAL STORAGE CASE ALL ITS OWN. AN AMAZING VALUE ©

[United States 261] The National Geographic Society. Visiting Our Past. The Society, Washington, D. C., 1986.

3. The above books of the United States Collection alphabetized by author

A

[United States 144] Alger, Jr., Horatio [1832-1899]. Struggling Upward, or Luke Larkin's Luck; Ragged Dick, or, Street Life in New York; Phil, the Fiddler, or The Young Street Musician; Jed, the Poorhouse Boy. Bonanza Books, New York, 1945.

[United State 309] Allen, Maury. Where Have You Gone, Joe DiMaggio? [1914-1999] The Story of America's Last Hero. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 1975.

[United States 241] Allen, William L. Pearl Harbor [1941]. National Geographic Society, Washington, D. C. 2001.

[United States 235] Allport, Gordon W. [1897-1967] The Nature of Prejudice. Doubleday Anchor Books, 1958.

[United States 310] Anderson, Dave *et al.* The Yankees: The Four Fabulous Eras [1923-1964] of Baseball's Most Famous Team. Random House, New York, 1979.

B

- [United States] 276 Ball, A. Yesterday in Bath [New York, 1849-1949]: A Camera Record 1849-1949. Kingsmead Press, Weston-super-Mare, North Somerset Council, England, United Kingdom, 1977.
- [United States] 163 Baum, L. Frank [1856-1919]. The Wizard of Oz. The Reilly Britton Co., 1908.
- [United States] 229 Becker, Carl [1873-1945]. Progress and Power. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1960.
- [United States] 273 Becker, Ernest [1924-1974]. The Denial of Death. The Free Press, New York, 1973.
- [United States] 291 Bell, Garrett de. The Environmental Handbook [1970]: Prepared for the First National Environmental Teach-in (April 22, 1970). Ballantine Books, New York, 1970.
- [United States] 190 Benét, Steven Vincent [1898-1943]. Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét I: Poetry. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., 1942.
- [United States] 191 Benét, Steven Vincent. Selected Works of Stephen Vincent Benét II: Prose. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., 1942.
- [United States] 192 Benét, Steven Vincent. Western Star. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., New York, 1943.
- [United States] 121 Berthoff, Warner (ed). Great Short Works of Hermann Melville [1819-1891]. New York, Harper & Row, Publishers, 1969.
- [United States] 295 Besag, Dr. Frank. The Anatomy of A Riot: Buffalo, 1967 [1967]. State University of New York, University Press, Buffalo, New York, 1967.
- [United States] 116 Beston, Henry [ed., 1888-1968]. American Memory: Being a Mirror of the Stirring and Picturesque Past of Americans and the American Nation, Reflecting the Forest and the Indian, the Colonist and the Hearth, the Seventeenth Century Wildererness Captivities, the Wars, Emigrations and Adventures of a People; also the Winning of Independence and the Making of the Union, the Life of the Great Rivers, the Prairies, and the Plains, the Nation Divided and Re-united, and the Emergence of the Present; Together with Loving Studies and First Accounts of Many Things Uniquely American, the Indian Corn, Tobacco, the Wild Turkey, the Rattlesnake, the Passenger Pigeon, and the Plains Buffalo; Set Down in the Vigorous Prose of Those who Saw and Experienced These Things. Farrar & Rinehart, Inc., New York, 1937.
- [United States] 327 Boire, Richard Glen. Marijuana Law [1992]. Ronin Publishing Co., Berkeley, California, 1992. [As of January 1, 2018, 29 states and the District of Colombia have legalized the consumption of normal (non-cabanoid) marijuana consumption in some way, and 64% of the American people approve of its general legalization throughout the county:H]
- [United States] 105 Boorstin, Daniel J. (ed.) [1914-2004] The Americans: The Colonial Experience. Random House, New York, 1958.
- [United States] 118 Boorstin, Daniel J. (ed.) The Americans: The National Experience. Random House, New York, 1965.
- [United States] 286 Boorstin, Daniel J. (ed. consultant) Visiting Our Past: America's Historylands. The National Geographic Society, Washington, D. C., 1986.
- [United States] 305 Borden, Morton *et al.*, The American Profile [1970]. D. C. Heath & Co., Lexington, Kentucky, 1970.
- [United States] 256 Bradbury, Ray [1920-2012]. I Sing The Body Electric. Corgi Books, Ealing (London), 1971.
- [United States] 257 Bradebury, Ray. R Is For Rocket. Pan Books Ltd., London, 1968.
- [United States] 246a Bradley, Horace H. [1943-] Jesus, Mary and Joseph: Birth and Infancy Stories. Self-published, Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania, 1991.
- [United States] 186 Bradley, Horace Swanick [1903-2000]. Diary of a Trip to Caifornia: Thursday, May 21 to September 1 [1925]. This is the MSS of the diary, written by my father when he was 22, the printed copy of which will be found in *The Protocol for World Peace: A Prototype*, under the section reserved for the United States of America, the state of Illinois.
- [United States] 238 Bradley, Omar Nelson [1893-1981]. Bradley: A Soldier's Story. Chicago, Henry Holt & Co., 1951.
- [United States] 115 Brick, John (ed.) [1777-1778]. The Strong Men: The Highland County Independent

Company of Rangers, Serving with the Continental Line, in Winter Quarters at Valley Forge from December 19, 1777, Through June 28, 1778. Doubleday & Co., Garden City, New York, 1959.

United States 173 Bronson, Walter C. [1862-1928]. A Short History of American Literature, Designed Primarily for Use in Schools and Colleges. D. C. Heath & Co., Boston, 1900.

United States 329 Brown, Tina (ed.) [1995]. "The New Yorker: 70th Anniversary Issue" (February 20 & 27, 1995), 20 West 43rd St., New York, New York, 1995.

United States 100 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) [1794-1878] Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume I: The Pre-Historic Man to New England Colonies. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States 101 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume II: Sullivan's Expedition, Fall of Charleston, Arnold's Treason to Northern Virginia and Maryland. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States 102 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume III: New York Under the English to Alliance With France, Proposals for Peace Rejected. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States 103 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume IV: The Pequot War to Spanish Exploration and Colonization. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States 104 Bryant, William Cullen *et al.* (ed.) Scribner's Popular History of the United States: From the Earliest Discoveries of the Western Hemisphere by the Northmen to the Present Time: Volume V: From the Early Civil War to the Quadri-Centennial. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1897.

United States 210 Buck, Pearl S. [1892-1973] 14 Stories. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1963.

United States 211 Buck, Pearl S. The Long Love. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1968.

United States 212 Buck, Pearl S. Command The Morning. Simon and Schuster of Canada, Ltd., Richmond Hill (Ontario), 1967.

United States 213 Buck, Pearl S. My Several Worlds: A Personal Record. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1963.

United States 301 Buck, Pearl S. Death in the Castle: A Novel of Suspense. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1967.

United States 302 Buck, Pearl S. The Time is Noon. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1968.

United States 264 Burgess, Ernest W. *et al.*, [1886-1966] The Family, From Institution to Companionship. New York, American Book Co., 1963.

United States 150 Butterfield, Roger [1907-1981]. The American Past: A History of the United States from Concord to the Great Society, Told with the Aid of Eleven Hundred Pictures, Reproduced from Photographs, Paintings, Lithographs, Cartoons, Engravings, and Drawings, Selected and Arranged to Illuminate and Illustrate the Politics, Personalities, Wars, and Peaceful Progress of the American People. Second revised and expanded edition. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1966.

C

United States 269 Capote, Truman. [1924-1984]. In Cold Blood: A True Account of a Multiple Murder and Its Consequences. Random House, New York, 1966.

United States 280 Carlson, Timothy. [1991] "Michael Landon's Final Days" (*TV Guide*, July 20-26, 1991) News America Publications Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, 1991.

United States 175 Chase, Gilbert [1906-1992]. America's Music from the Pilgrims to the Present. McGraw-Hill Book Co., Inc., New York, 1955.

United States 162 Chase, Richard (ed.) Stephen Crane [1871-1900]. The Red Badge of Courage and Other Writings. Riverside Editions, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1960.

United States 198 Cheever, John [1912-1982]. The Stories of John Cheever. Balantine Books, New York,

1985.

United States 283 [No editor listed] [1892] Picturesque Chicago and Guide to the World's Fair. R. H. Woodward & Co., Baltimore, 1892.

United States 253 Commager, Henry Steele [1902-1998]. The American Mind: An Interpretation of American Thought and Character Since the 1880's. Yale University Press, New Haven (Connecticut), 1965.

United States 136 Cooper, James Fennimore [1789-1851]. The Deerslayer, or The First War-Party: A Tale. Rand, McNally & Co., Chicago, [1899]. The page containing the publisher's name and place of publication does not have the date of publication; but an inscription on the inside cover-page in ink reads: "Merry Xmas to Allie from mamma. Dec. 25, '99" and this is followed by an explanatory note in pencil: "Bart: From your Grandmother Bradley to Dad's brother Allyne. Dad." I was nicknamed "Bart" in my childhood; "mamma" was my step-father's and Allyne's mother. We may reasonably infer a date of 1899 as the year in which this edition of Deerslayer was brought out.

United States 194 Cowley, Malcolm (sel., int.) The Stories of F. Scott Fitzgerald [1896-1940]. Collier Books, New York, 1986.

D

United States 131 Dana, Jr., Richard Henry [1815-1882]. Two Years Before the Mast. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn (New York), [no date of publication is indicated].

United States 106a Darrow, Clarence [1857-1938]. The Trial of Benedict Arnold. National Dairy Products Corporation, New York, 1931.

United States 334 Davidson, Tom (ed.) [2000] Let's Go: Alaska & The Pacific Northwest. St. Martin's Press, New York, 2000.

United States 135 Deusen, Glyndon G. Van [1897-after 1967]. The Jacksonian Era. Harper Torchbooks, 1963.

United States 278 Dwyer, Robert E. Williamson's Dream: Bath, New York; A Pictorial History. Info Publications, Savona, New York, 1992.

United States 284 Dyer, Dr. Wayne W. [1940-2015] Your Erroneous Zones. Avon Books, New York, 1977.

E

United States 261 Editors of Fortune Magazine. [1960s] America in the Sixties: the Economy and the Society. Harper Torchbooks, 1960.

United States 251 Eliot, Thomas H. [1907-1991] Governing America: The Politics of a Free People. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1961.

United States 268 Eliot, Thomas H. *et al.*, American Government: Readings and Problems For Analysis. Dodd Mead & Co., New York, 1960.

United States 167 Emerson, Ralph Waldo [1803-1882]. Essays, First Series. Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, [no date of publication].

United States 168 Emerson, Ralph Waldo. Essays, Second Series. Donohue, Henneberry & Co., Chicago, [no date of publication].

United States 250 Ewing, Cortez A. M. [1958] American National Government. American Book Company, New York, 1958.

F

United States 120 Faris, John T. [ed., 1871-1949]. Historic Shrines of America; Being the Story of One Hundred and Twenty Historic Buildings and the Pioneers who Made them Notable. George H. Doran Co., New York, 1918.

United States 200 Faulkner, William [1897-1962]. The Sound and The Fury. Vintage Books, New York, 1946.

United States 201 Faulkner, William. The Portable Faulkner: Revised and Expanded Edition. Penguin Books,

New York, 1985.

- United States 333 Filloon, L. [1962-]. The Binding: The Velesi Trilogy. CPSIA, Beringsville, 2011. ^{HS}
- United States 191 Fitzgerald, F. Scott [1896-1940]. The Stories of F. Scott Fitzgerald. Colliers Books, New York, 1986.
- United States 112 Flexner, James Thomas [ed., 1908-2003]. George Washington in the American Revolution (1775-1783). Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1968.
- United States 304 Fortas, Abe [1910-1982]. Concerning Dissent and Civil Disobedience: "We Have An Alternative". Signet Books, New York, 1968.
- FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN: see under numbers 106, 107.
- United States 200 Frost, Robert [1874-1963]. Complete Poems of Robert Frost. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York, 1964.
- United States 201 Frost, Robert. In The Clearing. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York, 1964.
- United States 315 Fulghum, Robert [1937-]. All I Really Need To Know I Learned In Kindergarten: Uncommon Thoughts On Connon Things. Villard Books, New York, 1988.
- United States 326 Fussell, Paul. [1991] Bad: or, The Dumbing of America. Summit Books, New York, 1991.

G

- United States 258 Galbraith, John Kenneth [1908-2006]. American Capitalism: the Concept of Countervailing Power. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1956. – *Canada*
- United States 270 Galbraith, John Kenneth. The Affluent Society. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1958. – *Canada*
- United States 149 Gardner, Martin [1914-2010]. The Annotated Casey at the Bat: A Collection of Ballads About the Mighty Casey. Bramhall House, New York, 1967.
- United States 296 Gill, Brendan [1914-1997]. The Most Colorful Personalities of the Century! They're all Here at The New Yorker. Berkley Medallion Book, New York, 1976.
- United States 311 Gingold, Alfred & Buskin, John (con., cre.) [1986] Snooze, the Best of Our Magazine. Workman Publishing, New York, 1986.
- United States 259 Goldberg, Whoopi [1955-]. Book. Rob Weisbach Books, New York, 1997.
- United States 148 Morrison, Samuel Eliot [1887-1976]. The Oxford History of the American People. Oxford University Press, New York, 1965.
- United States 233 Goldman, Eric F [1916-1989]. Rendevous with Destiny: A History of Modern American Reform. Vintage Books, New York, 1956.
- United States, 109 Grahl, Gerhard P. (authenticator) The Official Seals of the Thirteen Original Colonies of the United States of America. Calhoun's Collectors Society, Inc., PO. Box 1218, Minneapolis, Minnesota.
- United States 170 Grant, Daniel R [1923-] & Nixon, H. C [1886-1967]. State and Local Government in America. Allyn and Bacon, Inc., Boston, 1964.
- United States 105a Greene, Jack P. [ed., 1931-]. Settlement To Society: 1584-1763; Volume I: A Documentary History of American Life, McGraw-Hill, Book Co., New York, 1966.
- United States 231 Gunther, John [1901-1970]. Death Be Not Proud: A Memoir, a Father's Deeply Moving Story of his Son's Fight for Life. Harper & Row, New York, 1965.

H

- United States 107 Haight, Gordon S. (ed.) [1901-1985] The Autobiography of Benjamin Franklin. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1941.
- United States 234 Handlin, Oscar [1915-2011]. Race and Nationality in American Life. Doubleday Anchor Books, Garden City (New York), 1957.
- United States 223a Hanff, Helene [1916-1997]. 84, Charing Cross Road. Avon Books, New York, 1970.

- [United States] [313] Harrington, Michael [1928-1989]. The New American Poverty. Penguin Books, New York, 1988.
- [United States] [154] Hart, B. H. Liddell [1895-1970]. Sherman: Soldier, Realist, American. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1929.
- [United States] [126] Hawthorne, Nathaniel [1804-1864]. Harry Levin (ed.) The Scarlet Letter and Other Tales of the Puritans. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1961.
- [United States] [127] Hawthorne, Nathaniel. Selected Tales and Sketches. Penguin Books, New York, 1987.
- [United States] [128] Hawthorne, Nathaniel. Twice Told Tales. Airmont Pub. Co., Inc., New York, 1965.
- [United States] [129] Hawthorne, Nathaniel. The House of the Seven Gables. Pocket Library Books, 1959.
- [United States] [195] Hemingway, Ernest [1899-1961]. By-line: Ernest Hemingway: Selected Articles and Despatches of Four Decades. Bantam Books, New York, 1968.
- [United States] [183] Hicks, John D. The Populist Revolt: A History of the Farmers' Alliance and the People's Party [c.1875-1900]. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, 1962.
- [United States] [119] Hockett, Homer Carey [ed. 1875-1960]. Political and Social Growth of the American People 1492-1865. Macmillan Co., New York, 1941.
- [United States] [181] Hofstadter, Richard [1916-1970]. The Age of Reform: from Bryan to F.D.R. Vintage Books, New York, 1955.
- [United States] [226a] Hunter, Kristin [1931-2008]. Guests In the Promised Land. Avon Books, New York, 1976.

I

- [United States] [239] [No editor listed]. [1789-1957] Inaugural Addresses of the Presidents of the United States from George Washington 1789 to Dwight D. Eisenhower 1957. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1957.

J

- [United States] [137] James, Henry [1843-1916]. The Beast In The Jungle and Other Stories. Dover Publicationsk Inc., New York, 1993.
- [United States] [138] James, Henry. The Turn of the Scew & Daisy Miller. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1965.
- [United States] [331] Jarvis, Jeff. [1992] "Life Without Johnny" (*TV Guide*, May 9, 1992) News America Pub., Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, 1992.
- JEFFERSON, THOMAS: see on the shelf under numbers [113], [114].
- [United States] [113] Jefferson, Thomas [1743-1826]. Notes on the State of Virginia, with an Appendix. Furman & Loudon, New York, 1801.
- [United States] [294] Johnson, Lyndon Baines [1908-1973]. The Vantage Point: Perspectives of the Presidency 1963-1969. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1971.

K

- [United States] [332] Kasoff, Jenifer Levitsky (ed.) [2000] Fodor's Seattle and Vancouver. Random House, New York, 2000.
- [United States] [318] Kelly, Walt. Outrageously Pogo. Kelly, Mrs. Walt & Crouch, Jr., Bill (eds.) Simon & Schuster, Inc., New York, 1985.
- [United States] [254] Kennedy, John F [1917-1963]. Profiles In Courage. Harper & Brothers, New York, 1956.
- [United States] [303] Kennedy, John F. Adler, Bill (sel.) Kids' Letters to President Kennedy. Pocket Books, Inc., 1963.
- [United States] [182] Adler, Bill (ed.) The Kennedy Wit. Bantam Books, Inc., New York, 1964.

- United States 300 Kennedy, Robert F [1925-1968]. Theodore, J. Lowi (ed.) The Pursuit of Justice. Harper & Row, New York, 1964.
- United States 287 Knebel, Fletcher & Bailey II, Charles W. Seven Days In May. Bantam Book, New York, 1969.

L

- United States 279 Lally, Dick. Pinstriped Summers: Memories of Yankee Seasons Past. Arbor House Publishing Company, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, 1985.
- United States 292 Laxalt, Senator Paul. Nevada's Paul Laxalt: A Memoir. Jack Bacon & Co., Reno, Nevada, 2000.
- United States 271 Lee, Martin A. *et. al.* Acid Dreams: The Complete Social History of LSD: The CIA, The Sixties, and Beyond. Grove Widenfeld, New York, 1992.
- United States 110 Lengyel, Cornel (ed.) Four Days In July. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City (New York), 1958.
- United States 248 Lerner, Max. America As A Civilization I: The Basic Frame. Simion and Schuster, New York, 1964.
- United States 249 Lerner, Max. America As A Civilization II: Culture And Personality. Simion and Schuster, New York, 1964.
- United States 174 Levermore, Charles Herbert (1856-1927). The American Song Book. Ginn & Co., Boston, 1917.
- United States 188 Lewis, Sinclair (1885-1951). The God-Seeker. Popular Library Books, New York, 1949.
- United States 189 Lewis, Sinclair (1885-1951). Arrowsmith. Signet Classic Books, New York, 1961.
- United States 205 Link, Arthur S. Woodrow Wilson and The Progressive Era. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1963.
- United States 204 Lochner, Louis P. Herbert Hoover And Germany. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1960.
- United States 328 Logan, Michael. "Kisses great!/Comparing the captains: Kirk vs. Picard" (*TV Guide*, August 31, 1991) News America Publication, Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, 1991.
- United States 153 Long, E. B. (1920-1981). Bruce Catton (fwd.) The Civil War Day by Day: An Almanac, 1861-1865. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1971.

M

- United States 267 Macdonald, Dwight. Against the American Grain: Essays on the Effects of Mass Culture. Vantage Books, New York, 1962.
- United States 306 Manchester, William. The Glory And The Dream: A Narrative History of America, 1932-1972. Bantam Books, New York, 1980.
- United States 232 Mantle, Mickey, *et al.* Whitey and Mickey: An Autobiography of The Yankee Years. Signet Books, New York, 1978.
- MELVILLE, HERMANN: see numbers 112, 121, 122
- United States 122 Melville, Herman (1819-1891). Moby Dick, or The White Whale. John C. Winston Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1931.
- United States 199 Michner, James A. [1907-1997] Chesapeake. Fawcett Crest Books, New York, 1978
- United States 237 Monahan, James (ed., fwd.) Before I Sleep ... The Last Days of Dr. Tom Dooley. Signet Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 108 Morgan, Edmund S. (ed., 1916-2013). The Birth of The Republic: 1763-1789. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1956.
- United States 263 Morison, Samuel Eliot. The Oxford History of the American People. New York, Oxford University Press, 1965.

- [United States] 179 Mowry, George E. (1909-1984). The Era of Theodore Roosevelt and the Birth of Modern America: 1900-1912. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1912.
- [United States] 180 Mowry, George E. (1909-1984). The California Progressives. Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1963.

N

- [United States] 307 Nixon, Richard M. (1913-1994) Apple, Jr., R. W. (int.) The White House Transcripts. Bantam Books, New York, 1974.
- [United States] 308 Nixon, Richard M. (1913-1994) Woodward, Bob & Bernstein, Carl. The Final Days. Avon Books, New York, 1976.

O

- [United States] 166 O'Brien, P. J. (-). Will Rogers [1879-1935, flourished c.1915-1935]: Ambassador of Good Will, Prince of Wit and Wisdom. John C. Winston Co., Chicago, 1935.
- [United States] 245 O'Connor, Edwin [1918-1968]. The Last Hurrah. Atlantic-Little, Brown Books, Boston, 1956.
- [United States] 246 O'Connor, Edwin. The Edge of Sadness. Atlantic-Little, Brown Books, Boston, 1961.
- [United States] 193 O'Connor, Flannery [1925-1964]. 3 by Flannery O'Connor: Wise Blood; A Good Man is Hard to Find; The Violent Bear it Away. Signet Book, New York, 1964.
- [United States] 140 Burton, Raffel (ed.) O'Henry (1862-1910). 41 Stories. Signet Classic Books, New York, 1984.
- [United States] 141 O'Henry (1862-1910). Great Short Stories. Book Craft Guild, Inc., New York, [no date of publication].

P

- [United States] 114 Padover, Saul K. (ed.) Thomas Jefferson on Democracy. Mentor Books, New York, 1939.
- [United States] 208 Peter, Fr. Val J. (ed.) What Makes Boys Town So Special: A Description of the Boys Town Family Home Program. Father Flanagan's Boys' Home, Inc., [no place of publication], 1986.
- [United States] 209 Peter, Fr. Val J. (ed.) The Boys Town Prayer Book. Father Flanagan's Boys' Home, Inc., [no place of publication], 1989.
- [United States] 312 [No editor listed] Expressions 1987: A Creative Writing Publication Written By Students of Boys Town High School. Boys Town Print Shop, April, 1987.
- [United States] 236 Peteersen, William (ed.) American Social Patterns: Studies of Race Relations, Popular Heroes, Voting, Union Democracy, and Government Bureaucracy. Doubleday Anchor Books, 1956.
- [United States] 132 Poe, Edgar Allan (1809-1849). Great Tales and Poems. [No publishing information.]
- [United States] 230 Potter, David M. People of Plenty: Economic Abundance and the American Character; A Fresh and Convincing Demonstration of the Effects of Economic Abundance on the Distinctive American Character. Phoenix Books, The University of Chicago Press, 1958.
- [United States] 314 Pynchon, Thomas. Vineland. Penguin Books, New York, 1997.

R

- [United States] 272 Rather, Dan. The Camera Never Blinks: Adventures of a TV Journalist. Ballantine Books, New York, 1977.
- [United States] 325 Reddicliffe, Steven (ed. in chief) "TV Guide: 50 years." (*TV Guide*, April 6, 2002) *TV Guide Magazine* Group, Inc., Radnor, Pennsylvania, 2002.

- United States 169 Reeder, Colonel Red (1902-1998). The Story of the Spanish-American War [1898]. Meredith Press, New York, 1966.
- United States 330 Reeve, Christopher. Still Me. Random House, New York, 1998.
- United States 285 Reich, Charles A. The Greening of America. Bantam Books, New York, 1972.
- United States 151 Reid, Whitelaw (1837-1912). Woodward, C. Vann (ed., int., notes) After the War: A Tour of the Southern States 1865-1866. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1965.
- United States 134 Remini, Robert V. The Election [1829] of Andrew Jackson. J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1963.
- United States 206 Rhyne, Nancy. Tales of the South Carolina Low Country. John E. Blair, Winston-Salem, North Carolina, 1982
- United States 252 Richardson, E. P. A Short History of Painting in America: the Story of 450 Years. Thomas Y. Crowell Co., New York, 1963.
- United States 123 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents II: Monroe to Van Buren. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 142 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents III: Van Buren to Polk. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 143 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents IV: Polk to Buchanan. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 159 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents V: Buchanan to Johnson [1860-1868]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 160 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents VI: Johnson to Arthur [1868-1883]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 161 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents VII: Arthur to Harrison [1883-1890]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication is listed], 1911.
- United States 171 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents VIII: Harrison to McKinley [1890-1899]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication is listed], 1911.
- United States 184 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents IX: McKinley to Theodore Roosevelt [1899-1905]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 185 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents X: Theodore Roosevelt to Taft [1905-1911]. The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication listed], 1911.
- United States 239 Richardson, James D. (1843-1914). A Compilation of the Messages And Papers of the Presidents IX: The Index to the Messages and Papers of the Presidents The Bureau of National Literature, [no place of publication is listed], 1911.
- United States 316 Roddenberry, Gene (Chief of Staff), Paramount Pictures Corp., Star Trek Maps: The Navigational Charts of the Five-Year Voyage of the Starship Enterprise. Bantam Books, New York, 1980.
- United States 371 Roddenberry, Gene (Chief of Staff), Paramount Pictures Cop., 14 Official Blueprints Star Trek The Motion Picture. Pocket Books, New York, 1980.
- United States 178 Roosevelt, Theodore (1858-1919). Joseph Bucklin Bishop (ed.) Theodore Roosevelt's Letters to His Children [1898-1911]. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1919.
- United States 240 Woodes, John A. (ed.) [Franklin Delano, 1882-1945] Roosevelt and Modern America. Collier Books, New York, 1962.
- United States 242 Butterfield, Roger (text). FDR. Harper & Row, Pbs., New York, 1963.
- United States 111 Rossiter, Clinton. 1787, The Grand Convention, the Year that Made A Nation. Macmillan Co., New York, 1966.

- United States 322 Ross, Stephen J. The American Profile Poster: Who Owns What, Who Makes How Much, Who Works Where, & Who Lives With Whom. Pantheon Books, New York, 1986.
- United States 202 Janney, Russell [1884-1963, best known for this, his first novel, published in 1946]. The Miracle of the Bells. Prentice-Hall, Inc., New York, 1946.
- United States 106 Russell, Phillips (1884-1974). Benjamin Franklin: The First Civilized American. Brentano's, New York, 1926.

S

- United States 196a Salinger, J. D. [1919-2010] The Catcher in the Rye. Signet Books, New York, 1961.
- United States 124 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967). Abraham Lincoln: The Paririe Years I. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.
- United States 125 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967). Abraham Lincoln: The Paririe Years II. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.
- United States 155 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967). Abraham Lincoln: The War Years I. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.
- United States 156 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967). Abraham Lincoln: The War Years II. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.
- United States 157 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967). Abraham Lincoln: The War Years III. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.
- United States 158 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967). Abraham Lincoln: The War Years IV. Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1926.
- United States 277 [No editor indicated] Sandwich History: 125 Years [1859-1984] of Freedom and Community Spirit. [No publication information except the year it was printed,] 1984.
- United States 255 Schoor, Gene. Young John Kennedy. Macfadden-Bartell Books, New York, 1963.
- United States 152 Schlesinger, Arthur Meier (1917-2007). Political and Social Growth of the American People 1865-1940. The Macmillan Company, New York, 1941. – USA
- United States 203 Schlesinger, Jr., Arthur M. The Coming Of The New Deal. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1959.
- United States 265 Schlesinger, Jr., Arthur M. A Thousand Days: John F. Kennedy In The White House. Cambridge, The Riverside Press, 1965.
- United States 281 Schulz, Charles M. You're a Pal, Snoopy! Fawcett Crest Book, Greenwich, Connecticut, 1972.
- United States 148 Sellier, Jr., Charles E. (1943-2011). The Life and Times of Grizzly Adams: The Story of a Man Exiled in the Wilderness and How he Learns to Survive. Shick Sunn Classic Books, Los Angeles, California, 1977.
- United States 293 Shahan, Lynn. Living Alone & Liking It!: A Complete Guide to Living On Your Own. Warner Books, New York, 1982.
- United States 247 Sharkey, Don *et al.*, The Making Of Our Nation: The Christian Social History Series. W. H. Sadlier, Inc., New York, 1955
- United States 117 Sheehan, Donald (ed., 1940-2010). The Making of American History. The Dryden Press, New York, 1954.
- United States 164 Sidney, Margaret [1844-1924]. Five Little Peppers And How They Grew. Lothrtop, Lee & Shepard Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1909.
- United States 165 Sidney, Margaret. Five Little Peppers Midway. Lothrtop, Lee & Shepard Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1895.
- United States 323 Simon, Joe & Kirby, Jack (creators) Captain America: Twelve Random Issues. Marvel Comics, 1983-1991.
- United States 275 Slater, Philip (1927-2013). The Pursuit of Loneliness: American Culture At The Breaking Point. Beacon Press, Boston, Massachusetts, 1970.

- STAR TRECK, POGO, CALVIN & HOBBS, CAPTAIN AMERICA ... [316](#), [317](#), [318](#), [319](#), [320](#), [321](#), [323](#),
[United States](#) [289](#) Steel, Ronald. Pax Americana: The Cold War Empire the United States Acquired by Accident —and How it Led from Isolation to Global Intervention. Viking Press, New York, 1967.
[United States](#) [214](#) Steinbeck, John. The Moon Is Down. The Viking Press, New York, 1942.
[United States](#) [215](#) Steinbeck, John. Cannery Row. The Viking Press, New York, 1945.
[United States](#) [216](#) Steinbeck, John. Sweet Thursday. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [217](#) Steinbeck, John. In Dubious Battle. Bantam Books, New York, 1961.
[United States](#) [218](#) Steinbeck, John. East of Eden. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
[United States](#) [219](#) Steinbeck, John. The Wayward Bus. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
[United States](#) [220](#) Steinbeck, John. Once There Was A War. Bantam Books, New York, 1960.
[United States](#) [221](#) Steinbeck, John. The Pearl. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [222](#) Steinbeck, John. Of Mice And Men. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [223](#) Steinbeck, John. To A God Unknown. Bantam Books, New York, 1960.
[United States](#) [224](#) Steinbeck, John. Tortilla Flat. Signet Books, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [225](#) Steinbeck, John. Burning Bright. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
[United States](#) [226](#) Steinbeck, John. The Portable Steinbeck. The Viking Press, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [227](#) Steinbeck, John. The Pastures of Heaven. Compass Books, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [228](#) Steinbeck, John. The Long Valley: Stories by John Steinbeck. The Viking Press, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [264](#) Steinbeck, John. America and Americans. New York, The Viking Press, 1966.
[United States](#) [297](#) Steinbeck, John. Travels with Charley in Search of America. Bantam Books, New York, 1963.
[United States](#) [298](#) Steinbeck, John. The Winter of Our Discontent. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.
[United States](#) [299](#) Steinbeck, John. John Steinbeck: Special Number. Modern Fiction Studies: A Critical Quarterly [Vol. XI, No. 1 (Spring 1965)], Department of English, Purdue University, Lafayette, Indiana, 1965.
[United States](#) [207](#) Stevens, Clifford. Boys Town: Father Flanagan's Dream. Boys Town Publications, Boys Town, Nebraska, 1967.

T

- [United States](#) [176](#) Taimanglo, Tanya Chargualaf [1974-]. Attitude 13: A Daughter of Guam's Collection of Short Stories. AuthorHouse, Bloomington, 2010.^{HS}
[United States](#) [133](#) Thoreau, Henry David [1817-1862]. Walden & The Essay on Civil Disobedience. Lancer Books, New York, 1968.
[United States](#) [288](#) Toffler, Alvin. Future Shock. Random House, New York, 1970.
[United States](#) [282](#) Trudeau, G. B. Check Your Egos at the Door. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1985.
[United States](#) [243](#) Mr. President: The First Publication from the Personal Diaries, Private Letters, Papers and Revealing Interviews of Harry S. Truman, [1884-1972] Thirty-second President of The United States of America. Farrar, Starus and Young, New York, 1952.
[United States](#) [244](#) Truman, Margaret. Harry S. Truman. William Morris & Co., Inc., 1972.
 TV GUIDE, [280](#), [325](#), [328](#), [331](#),
[United States](#) [145](#) Twain, Mark (1835-1910). A Conncticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court. Greystone Press, New York, [no publication date is indicated]
[United States](#) [146](#) Twain, Mark (1835-1910). The Mysterious Stranger and Other Stories. New American Library, New York, 1980.

U

- United States 260 Updike, John. Pigeon Feathers and Other Stories. Fawcett Crest Books, New York, 1962.
United States 274 Updike, John. Rabbit, Run. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1961.

V

- United States 335 Various writers concerned with *People Weekly*, the *Associated Press*, *Reuters* and other news-gathering organizations: "Sept. 11, 2001, The Day That Shook America." (*People Weekly*, September 24, 2001) Time, Inc., New York, 2001.

W

- United States 266 Warren, Earl (Chairman). The Warren Report. The President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy. The Associated Press, "reproduced from the official text printed by the United States Government Printing Office and released to the public September 27, 1964."
 WASHINGTON, GEORGE: see under numbers 112,
United States 319 Watterson, Bill. The Calvin and Hobbes Lazy Sunday Book. Andrews and McMeel, Kansas City, Missouri, 1989.
United States 320 Watterson, Bill. The Essential Calvin and Hobbes. Andrews and McMeel, Kansas City, Missouri, 1988.
United States 321 Watterson, Bill. Weirdos From Another Planet! Andrews and McMeel, Kansas City, Missouri, 1990.
 WHITMAN, WALT: see under numbers 130
United States 130 Whitman, Walt (1819-1892). Wilbur, Richard (ed.) Whitman. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1964
United States 290 Wilford, John Noble. We Reach The Moon. Bantam Books, New York, 1969.
United States 172 Wolfe, Thomas (1900-1938). Look Homeward, Angel: A Story of the Buried Life. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1952.
United States 240 Woodes, John A. Roosevelt and Modern America. Collier Books, New York, 1962.
United States 196 Wright, Richard [1908-1960]. Black Boy. Signet Books, New York, 1963.
United States 197 Wright, Richard. Native Son. Signet Books, New York, 1963.

Z

- United States 139 Zabel, Morton Dawmen (ed.) James, Henry (1843-1916). Fifteen Short Stories. Bantam Books, New York, 1961.

4. The United States of America—authors listed in the Anthologies section:

- Aal, Katharyn Machan (1952-), **1**, *The United States*
 Abaya, Babylu (1972-), **87**, *The United States*
 Abbott, Jacob (1803-1879), **83**, *The United States*
 Adame, Leonard (1947-), **1**, *The United States*
 Adams, Charles Francis (1807-1886), **83**, *The United States*
 Adams, Franklin P. (1881-1960), **42**, *The United States*
 Adams, Henry (1838-1918), **34**, *The United States*
 Adams, Léonie (1899-1988), **42**, *The United States*
 Adams, Robert M. (1915-1996), **11**, *The United States*
 Agee, James (1909-1955), **18**, *The United States*
 Aiken, Conrad (1889-1973), **19, 23, 33, 40, 42, 88**, *The United States*
 Alcantara, Joyce (1977-), **87**, *The United States*
 Alcott, Bronson (1799-1888), **83**, *The United States*

Alcott, William (1798-1859), **83**, *The United States*
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey (1836-1907), **42**, *The United States*
 Algren, Nelson (1909-1981), **84**, *The United States*
 Allen, Hervey (1889-1949), **42**, *The United States*
 Allen, Woody (1935-), **11**, *The United States*
 Als, Hilton (1960-), **37**, *The United States*
 Ames, Brian (c.1964-), **78**, *The United States*
 Amster, L. J. (-), **82**, *The United States*
 Ammons, A. R. (1926-), **1**, *The United States*
 Anchita, Shirley (-), **87**, *The United States*
 Anderson, Marian (1897-1993), **35**, *The United States*
 Anderson, Poul (1926-2001), **86**, *The United States*
 Anderson, Sherwood (1876-1941), **2, 3, 9, 10, 17, 19, 23, 40, 88**, *The United States*
 Angelou, Maya (1928-2014), **1, 11**, *The United States*
 Armour, Richard (1906-1989), **1**, *The United States*
 Ashbery, John (1927-), **1**, *The United States*
 Auslander, Joseph (1897-1965), **42**, *The United States*
 Austin, Mary (1868-1934), **88**, *The United States*

©

Baker, Russell (1925-), **11**, *The United States*
 Baldwin, James (1924-1987), **2, 9, 10, 11, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36**, *The United States*
 Bambara, Toni Cade (1939-), **1**, *The United States*
 Bancroft, George (1800-1891), **43**, *The United States*
 Baraka, Imamu Amiri (1934-2014), **34**, *The United States*
 Barlow, Joel (1755-1812), **43**, *The United States*
 Barreca, Regina (1957-), **1**, *The United States*
 Barth, John (1930-), **9, 10, 34, 65**, *The United States*
 Barthelme, Donald (1931-1989), **2, 9, 10, 24, 31, 32, 65**, *The United States*
 Barwick, Stancil (before 1855-), **83**, *The United States*
 Bautista, Michelle Maczaraeg (-), **87**, *The United States*
Bay Psalm Book, section from the (1640), **43**, *The United States*
 Beard, Jo Ann (1955-), **37**, *The United States*
 Beck, Warren (1918-), **1**, *The United States*
 Becker, Carl (1873-1945), **11**, *The United States*
 Beecher, Catherine (1800-1878), **83**, *The United States*
 Beecher, Henry Ward (1813-1887), **83**, *The United States*
 Beecher, Lyman (1775-1863), **83**, *The United States*
 Behrman, S. N. (1893-1973), **41***, *The United States*
 Bellem, Robert Leslie (1902-1968), **29**, *The United States*
 Bellows, Henry W. (1814-1882), **83**, *The United States*
 Benchley, Robert (1889-1945), **7, 80**, *The United States*
 Benedict, Ruth (see under Singleton, Anne)
 Benét, Stephen Vincent (1898-1943), **33, 35, 42, 79**, *The United States*
 Benét, William Rose (1886-1950), **42**, *The United States*
 Benson, Sally (1897-1972), **7, 27, 33, 80**, *The United States*
 Benton, Thomas Hart (1782-1858), **83**, *The United States*
 Berger, Thomas (1925-2014), **84**, *The United States*
 Bernstein, Jeremy (1929-), **11**, *The United States*
 Bernstein, Richard (1944-), **1**, *The United States*
 Berry, Wendell (1934-), **11**, *The United States*
 Berryman, John (1914-1972), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Bester, Alfred (1913-1987), **86**, *The United States*
 Bierce, Ambrose (1842-1914?), **2, 3, 9, 10, 11, 25, 27, 40**, *The United States*
 Bird, Caroline (1915-2011), **11**, *The United States*

Bishop, Elizabeth (1911-1979), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Blish, James (1921-1975) **86**, *The United States*
 Bloom, Harold (1930-), **1**, *The United States*
 Blount, Jr., Roy (1941-), **37**, *The United States*
 Blumler, Jay G. (1923-), **38**, *The United States*
 Bly, Carol (1930-2007), **11**, *The United States*
 Bly, Robert (1926-), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Boatright, Mody C. (1896-1970), **1**, *The United States*
 Bodenheim, Maxwell (1892-1954), **42**, *The United States*
 Bogan, Louise (1897-1970), **1, 18, 34, 42**, *The United States*
 Boker, George Henry (1823-1890), **43**, *The United States*
 Bontemps, Arna (1902-1973), **9, 10**, *The United States*
 Booth, Clare (1903-1987), **41***, *The United States*
 Booth, Wayne C. (1921-2005), **11, 26**, *The United States*
 Boyer, David (1942-), **84**, *The United States*
 Boyle, Kay (1902-1992), **9, 10, 88**, *The United States*
 Bradbury, Ray (1920-2012), **9, 10, 23**, *The United States*
 Branch, Anna Hempstead (1875-1937), **42**, *The United States*
 Brisbane, Albert (1809-1890), **83**, *The United States*
 Brooks, Gwendolyn (1917-), **1**, *The United States*
 Brown, Charles Brockden (1771-1810), **43**, *The United States*
 Browne, Charles Farrar (see under Ward, Artemus)
 Bruner, Jerome S. (1915-2016), **11**, *The United States*
 Bryant, William Cullen (1794-1878), **43, 85, 89**, *The United States*
 Buck, Pearl S. (1892-1973), **4, 7, 17**, *The United States*
 Bunker, Edward (1933-2005), **11**, *The United States*
 Bunner, H. C. (1855-1896), **42**, *The United States*
 Burroughs, Edgar Rice (1875-1950), **1**, *The United States*
 Burroughs, John (1837-1921), **42**, *The United States*
 Butler, Ellis Parker (1816-1937), **?**, *The United States*
 Byrne, Donn (1889-1928), **14, 35**, *The United States*
 Bynner, Witter (1881-1968), **42**, *The United States*
 Byrd, Col. William (1674-1744), **43**, *The United States*

☺

Cabalqinto, Sofia Colette (c.1990-), **87**, *The United States*
 Cable, George Washington (1844-1925), **34**, *The United States*
 Cabell, James Branch (1879-1958), **42**, *The United States*
 Cadnum, Michael (1949-), **1**, *The United States*
 Cain, James M. (1892-1977), **80**, *The United States*
 Caldwell, Erskine (1903-1987), **33, 88**, *The United States*
 Calhoun, John Caldwell (1782-1850), **43, 83**, *The United States*
 Calisher, Hortense (1911-2009), **40**, *The United States*
 Calkins, Clinch (1895-1968), **42**, *The United States*
 Camp, Abraham (before 1818-), **83**, *The United States*
 Cane, Melville (1879-1980), **42**, *The United States*
 Canfield, Dorothy (1879-1958), **32**, *The United States*
 Cantor, MacKinlay (1904-1977), **33**, *The United States*
 Capote, Truman (1924-1984), **7, 25**, *The United States*
 Cariaga, Catalina (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Carleton, Will (1845-1912), **8**, *The United States*
 Carlson, Ron (1947-), **78**, *The United States*
 Carryl, Charles Edward (1841-1920), **42**, *The United States*
 Carryl, Guy Wetmore (1873-1904), **42**, *The United States*
 Carver, Raymond (1939-1988), **1**, *The United States*

Cather, Willa (1873-1947), **14, 17, 35**, *The United States*
 Catlin, George (1796-1862), **83**, *The United States*
 Cawein, Madison (1865-1914), **42**, *The United States*
 Cerenio, Virginia (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Chandler, Raymond (1888-1959), **29**, *The United States*
 Channing, William Ellery (1780-1842), **83**, *The United States*
 Chapman, Tracy (1964-), **1**, *The United States*
 Chasin, Helen (1938-), **1**, *The United States*
 Cheever, John (1912-1982), **1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 23, 25, 32**, *The United States*
 Chesnutt, Charles W. (1858-1932), **34**, *The United States*
 Child, Lydia M. (1802-1880), **83**, *The United States*
 Ching, Meilin (-), **77**, *The United States*
 Choate, Rufus (1799-1859), **43**, *The United States*
 Chopin, Kate (1851-1904), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Chute, Beatrice Joy (1913-1987), **14**, *The United States*
 Clampitt, Amy (1923-), **1**, *The United States*
 Clark, Badger (1883-1957), **42**, *The United States*
 Clark, Eleanor (1913-1996), **18**, *The United States*
 Clark, Walter Van Tilburg (1909-1971), **25, 27, 40**, *The United States*
 Clay, Henry (1777-1852), **43**, *The United States*
 Cleaver, Eldridge (1935-1998), **9**, *The United States*
 Clemens, Samuel Langhorne (see under Twain, Mark)
 Clifton, Lucille (1936-), **1**, *The United States*
 Coatsworth, Elizabeth J. (1893-1986), **42**, *The United States*
 Cody, Jack (1932-), **22**, *The United States*
 Collins, Michael (1924-2005), **82**, *The United States*
 Colton, Calvin (1789-1857), **83**, *The United States*
 Colton, Walter (1797-1851), **83**, *The United States*
 Colwell, Stephen (1800-1871), **83**, *The United States*
 Conkling, Grace Hazard (1878-1958), **42**, *The United States*
 Conkling, Hilda (1910-1986), **42**, *The United States*
 Connell, Evan S. (1924-2013), **25**, *The United States*
 Connell, Richard (1893-1949), **8, 15, 27, 79**, *The United States*
 Connelly, Marc (1890-1980), **41***, **80**, *The United States*
 Conti, Edmund (1929-), **1**, *The United States*
 Cooper, Bernard (1951-), **37**, *The United States*
 Cooper, James Fenimore (1789-1851), **43, 83**, *The United States*
 Coover, Robert (1932-), **2, 65**, *The United States*
 Copland, Aaron (1900-1990), **11**, *The United States*
 Corbin, Alice (1881-1949), **42**, *The United States*
 Corning, Howard McKinley (1896-1977), **42**, *The United States*
 Coursen, Jr. Herbert, R. (1932-), **1**, *The United States*
 Cowley, Malcolm (1898-1989), **11, 42**, *The United States*
 Crane, Hart (1899-1932), **34, 42**, *The United States*
 Crane, Nathalia (1913-1998), **42**, *The United States*
 Crane, Stephen (1871-1900), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 23, 25, 26, 27, 40, 42, 88**, *The United States*
 Crapsey, Adelaide (1878-1914), **1, 42**, *The United States*
 Creeley, Robert (1926-2005), **1, 9**, *The United States*
 Crews, Frederick, C. (1933-), **1**, *The United States*
 Crockett, David (“Davy”) (1786-1836), **83**, *The United States*
 Cromwell, Gladys (1885-1919), **42**, *The United States*
 Crouse, Russel (1893-1966), **41***, *The United States*
 Cullen, Countée (1903-1946), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*
 Cummings, E. E. (1894-1963), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*

Curran, Edwin (1892-), **42**, *The United States*
Curtis, George William (1824-1892), **43**, *The United States*

☺

Daly, Carroll John (1889-1958), **29**, *The United States*
Daly, T. A. (1871-1948), **42**, *The United States*
Dana, Richard Henry (1787-1870), **43**, *The United States*
Dana, Jr., Richard Henry (1815-1882), **43**, *The United States*
Davidson, Donald (1893-1968), **42**, *The United States*
Davis, H. L. (1894-1960), **31**, *The United States*
Davis, Owen (1874-1956), **1**, *The United States*
Davis, William W. H. (1820-1910), **83**, *The United States*
Day, Clarence (1874-1936), **80**, *The United States*
Delany, Martin (1812-1885), **83**, *The United States*
Deutsch, Babette (1895-1982), **42**, *The United States*
De Vries, Peter (1910-1993), **1**, *The United States*
Dew, Thomas R. (1802-1846), **83**, *The United States*
Dickerson, Debra (1959-), **37**, *The United States*
Dickerson, George (1933-2015), **22**, *The United States*
Dickey, James (1923-1997), **1**, **34**, *The United States*
Dickinson, Emily (1830-1886), **1**, **34**, **42**, **43**, **89**, *The United States*
Dickson, Harris (1868-1946), **8**, *The United States*
Dickson, Samuel Henry (1798-1872), **43**, *The United States*
Didion, Joan (1934-), **11**, *The United States*
Dillard, Annie (1945-), **11**, *The United States*
Dillon, George (1906-1968), **42**, *The United States*
Dimond, William (fl. 1800-1830), **85**, *The United States*
Doctorow, E. L. (1931-2015), **1**, *The United States*
Doherty, Matthew (-), **78**, *The United States*
Domecq, Brianda (1942-), **91**, *The United States*
Domingo, Corinne Leilani (20th century), *The United States*
Donohue, Agnes M. (1917-2003), **26**, *The United States*
Doolittle Hilda (1886-1961), **1**, **42**, *The United States*
Doren, Mark Van (1894-1972), **42**, *The United States*
Douglas, Frederick (c.1818-1895), **83**, *The United States*
Dove, Rita (1952-), **1**, *The United States*
Downey, Harris (1907-1979), **22**, *The United States*
Drake, Albert Dee (1935-), **10**, *The United States*
Drake, Joseph Rodman (1795-1820), **43**, **85**, *The United States*
Dreiser, Theodore (1871-1945), **34**, **88**, *The United States*
Dresser, Davis (1904-1977), **29**, *The United States*
Dunbar, Paul Laurence (1872-1906), **42**, *The United States*
Dunne, Finley Peter (1867-1936), **?**, *The United States*
Duyfhuizen, Bernard (1953-), **1**, *The United States*
Dwight, Timothy (1752-1817), **43**, *The United States*

☺

Eastlake, William (1917-1997), **31**, *The United States*
Eastman, Max (1883-1969), **42**, *The United States*
Eberhart, Mignon G. (1899-1996), **29**, *The United States*
Eberhart, Richard (1904-2005), **1**, **34**, *The United States*
Edgerton, Sarah C. (1819-1848), **83**, *The United States*
Edmonds, Walter D. (1903-1998), **80**, *The United States*
Edwards, Jonathan (1703-1758), **11**, **43**, *The United States*
Eggleston, Edward (1837-1902), **83**, *The United States*
Eiseley, Loren (1907-1977), **11**, *The United States*

Eisenberg, Larry (1919-after 2017), **86**, *The United States*
Elkin, Stanley (1930-1995), **32, 82, 84**, *The United States*
Elliot, George P. (1918-1980), **32**, *The United States*
Ellison, Harlan (1934-), **10**, *The United States*
Ellison, Ralph Waldo (1914-1994), **1, 2, 9, 10, 32, 34**, *The United States*
Ely, David (1927-), **22**, *The United States*
Emerson, Ralph Waldo (1803-1882), **11, 43, 83, 89**, *The United States*
Enger, Lin (c.1945-), **78**, *The United States*
Enright, Elizabeth (1909-1968), **18**, *The United States*
Epstein, Joseph (1937-), **11**, *The United States*
Erdrich, Louise (1954-), **1**, *The United States*
Everett, Edward (1794-1865), **43**, *The United States*

☺

Farley, Blanche (1937-), **1**, *The United States*
Farrell, James T. (1904-1979), **34**, *The United States*
Faulkner, William (1897-1962), **1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 31, 33, 34, 36, 40, 79, 88**, *The United States*
Faust, Irvin (1924-2012), **2, 84**, *The United States*
Fearing, Kenneth (1902-961), **1**, *The United States*
Ferber, Edna (1885-1968), **88**, *The United States*
Ferlinghetti, Lawrence (1919-), **1, 34**, *The United States*
Fernald, Chester B. (1869-1938), **8**, *The United States*
Fetterley, Judith (1938-), **1**, *The United States*
Ficke, Arthur Davison (1883-1945), **42**, *The United States*
Field, Eugene (1850-1895), **42**, *The United States*
Field, Roswell Martin (1851-1919), **42**, *The United States*
Finney, Charles Grandison (1792-1875), **83**, *The United States*
Fitzgerald, F. Scott (1896-1940), **1, 2, 7, 9, 10, 23, 27, 33, 34, 36, 88**, *The United States*
FitzGerald, Frances (1940-), **11**, *The United States*
Fletcher, John Gould (1886-1950), **42**, *The United States*
Flint, Timothy (1780-1840), **83**, *The United States*
Forché, Carolyn (1950-), **1**, *The United States*
Ford, Richard (1944-), **37**, *The United States*
Francis, Robert (1901-1987), **1**, *The United States*
Franklin, Benjamin (1706-1790), **11, 43, 85**, *The United States*
Frederic, Harold (1856-1898), **34**, *The United States*
Freeman, Mary Wilkins (1852-1930), **40**, *The United States*
Freneau, Philip (1752-1832), **35, 43, 89**, *The United States*
Friedman, Bruce Jay (1930-), **9**, *The United States*
Fries, James F. (1938-), **11**, *The United States*
Fromm, Harold (1933-), **11**, *The United States*
Fuchs, Daniel (1909-1993), **27**, *The United States*
Furness, William Henry (1802-1896), **43**, *The United States*
Futrelle, Jacques (1875-1912), **8**, *The United States*
Fussell, Paul (1924-2012), **11**, *The United States*

☺

Galassi, Jonathan (1949-), **1**, *The United States*
Gannon, Frank (1952-), **37**, *The United States*
Gardner, Erle Stanley (1889-1970), **29**, *The United States*
Gardner, John (1933-1982), **11, 65**, *The United States*
Gardons, S. S. (see under Snodgrass, W. D.)
Garland, Hamlin (1860-1940), **34, 40**, *The United States*
Garnet, Henry Highland (1815-1882), **83**, *The United States*
Garrison, William Lloyd (1805-1879), **83**, *The United States*

Gass, William H. (1924-), **9, 10, 34, 65**, *The United States*
 Gaylin, Willard (1925-), **11**, *The United States*
 Gier, Jean Vengua (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Gilb, Dagoberto (1950-), **37**, *The United States*
 Gilchrist, Jack (1924-), **82**, *The United States*
 Gilman, Charlotte Perkins (1860-1935), **10, 42**, *The United States*
 Ginsberg, Allen (1926-1997), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Ginsberg, Louis (1895-1976), **42**, *The United States*
 Giovanni, Nikki (1943-), **1**, *The United States*
 Glasgow, Ellen (1873-1945), **34**, *The United States*
 Glaspell, Susan (1876-1948), **1, 1***, *The United States*
 Godfrey, Thomas (1736-1763), **43**, *The United States*
 Godwin, Gail (1937-), **1**, *The United States*
 Gold, Herbert (1924-), **25**, *The United States*
 Goodell, William (1792-1878), **83**, *The United States*
 Goodrich, Samuel (1793-1860), **83**, *The United States*
 Gorden, Caroline (1895-1981), **27**, *The United States*
 Gorman, Herbert S. (1893-1954), **42**, *The United States*
 Gould, Miss aka Gould, Hannah F. (1789-1865), **85**, *The United States*
 Gould, Stephen Jay (1941-2002), **11**, *The United States*
 Grahn, Judy (1940-), **1**, *The United States*
 Grau, Shirley Ann (1928-), **22**, *The United States*
 Graves, Mrs. A. J. (early 19th century-), **83**, *The United States*
 Green, Anna Katherine (1846-1935), **8**, *The United States*
 Greiner, Donald J. (1940-), **1**, *The United States*
 Grimké, Sarah (1792-1873), **83**, *The United States*
 Grimke, Thomas S. (1786-1834), **85**, *The United States*
 Groshong, James W. (-), **?**, *The United States*
 Guin, Ursula K. le (1929-), **1**, *The United States*
 Guiney, Louise Imogen (1861-1920), **42**, *The United States*

☺

Hafley, James Robert (1928-), **26**, *The United States*
 Hagedorn, Hermann (1882-1964), **42**, *The United States*
 Hale, Edward Everett (1822-1909), **43**, *The United States*
 Hale, Mrs. (see under Hale, Sarah Josepha). ☺ Mrs. Hale is the author of *Mary had a Little Lamb*. ☺
 Hale, Nathan (1784-1863), **83**, *The United States*
 Hale, Sarah Josepha (1788-1879), **85**, *The United States*
 Halicki-Hoffman, Luba (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Hall, Donald (1928-), **1, 11**, *The United States*
 Hall, Hazel (1886-1924), **42**, *The United States*
 Hall, James B. (1918-2008), **31**, *The United States*
 Hall, Lawrence Sargent (1915-1993), **31**, *The United States*
 Halleck, Fitz-Greene (1790-1867), **43, 85**, *The United States*
 Halliday, Brett (see under Dresser, Davis)
 Hamer, Martin J. (1932-2004), **82**, *The United States*
 Hammit, Dashiell (1894-1961), **10, 29**, *The United States*
 Hardy, Arthur Sherburne (1847-1930), **8**, *The United States*
 Harness, Charles L., **86**, *The United States*
 Harper, William (1790-1847), **83**, *The United States*
 Harris, George W. (18u14-1869), **80**, *The United States*
 Harris, Joel Chandler (1848-1908), **26, 34, 80**, *The United States*
 Harris, Thomas L. (early 19th century-), **83**, *The United States*
 Harrison, Barbara Grizzuti (1934-2002), **11**, *The United States*
 Harper, Michael (1938-2016), **1**, *The United States*

Hart, Moss (1904-1961), **41***, *The United States*
Harte, Bret (1839-1902), **3, 9, 10, 34, 40, 42, 80, 88**, *The United States*
Hathaway, William (1944-2013), **1**, *The United States*
Hawkes, John (1925-1998), **65**, *The United States*
Hawthorne, Nathaniel (1804-1864), **1, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 11, 24, 25, 26, 40, 43, 88**, *The United States*
Hay, John (1838-1905), **42**, *The United States*
Hayden, Robert (1913-1980), **1**, *The United States*
Hayne, Paul Hamilton (1830-1886), **43**, *The United States*
Hayne, Robert Y. (1791-1839), **85**, *The United States*
H.D. (see under Doolittle, Hilda)
Hecht, Anthony (1923-2004), **1**, *The United States*
Hecht, Ben (1894-1964), **41***, *The United States*
Hedin, Mary (1924-2014), **22**, *The United States*
Heilbroner, Robert L. (1919-2005), **11**, *The United States*
Heilbrun, Carolyn G. (1926-2003), **11**, *The United States*
Hellman, Lillian, (1905-1984), **11, 41***, *The United States*
Helper, Hinton R. (1829-1909), **83**, *The United States*
Helton, Roy (1886-1977), **42**, *The United States*
Hemingway, Ernest (1898-1961), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 33, 34, 36, 88**, *The United States*
Hendin, Josephine (1941-), **1**, *The United States*
Henry, O. (1862-1910), **3, 7, 27, 40, 80, 88**, *The United States*
Henry, Patrick (1736-1799), **43, 85**, *The United States*
Hernandez, Erna (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
Heyward, DuBose (1885-1940), **42**, *The United States*
Hilberry, Conrad (1928-2017), **1**, *The United States*
Hill, Frank Ernest (1888-1969), **42**, *The United States*
Hillyer, Robert (1895-1961), **42**, *The United States*
Hirsch, Edward (1950-), **1**, *The United States*
Hoagland, Edward (1932-), **11**, *The United States*
Hobayan, Lesliann (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
Holcombe, William Henry (1825-1893), **83**, *The United States*
Holden, Raymond (1894-1972), **42**, *The United States*
Holman, M. Carl (1919-1988), **1**, *The United States*
Holmes, Oliver Wendell (1809-1894), **43**, *The United States*
Holt, John [Caldwell] (1923-1985), **11**, *The United States*
Hope, James Barron (1827-1887), **43**, *The United States*
Hopkinson, Francis (1737-1791), **43**, *The United States*
Hopkinson, Joseph (1770-1842), **43**, *The United States*
Horgan, Paul (1903-1995), **7, 40**, *The United States*
Hovey, Richard (1864-1900), **42**, *The United States*
Howard, Maureen (1930-), **82**, *The United States*
Howard, Sidney (1891-1939), **41***, *The United States*
Howe, Julia Ward (1819-1910), **43**, *The United States*
Howells, William Dean (1837-1920), **34**, *The United States*
Hughes, Langston (1902-1967), **1, 34, 35, 42**, *The United States*
Humphrey, Heman (1779-1861), **83**, *The United States*
Humphrey, Paul (1915-2001), **1**, *The United States*
Huxtable, Ada Louise (1921-2013), **11**, *The United States*
Hwang, David Henry (1957-), **1***, *The United States*

☺

Irving, Washington (1783-1859), **8, 9, 10, 40, 43, 85, 88**, *The United States*

☺

Jackson, Andrew (1767-1845), **83**, *The United States*

Jackson, Helen Hunt (1830-1885), **42, 43**, *The United States*

Jackson, Shirley (1919-1965), **2, 7, 9, 10, 22, 27, 79**, *The United States*
James, Henry (1843-1916), **2, 3, 9, 10, 19, 25, 26, 40, 88**, *The United States*
James, William (1842-1910), **11, 34**, *The United States*
Jarrell, Randall (1914-1965), **1, 34**, *The United States*
Jeffers, Robinson (1887-1962), **34, 42**, *The United States*
Jefferson, Thomas (1743-1826), **1, 11, 43**, *The United States*
Jewett, Sarah Orne (1849-1909), **9, 10, 34**, *The United States*
Johns, Orrick (1887-1946), **42**, *The United States*
Johnson, Dorothy Marie (1905-1984), **35**, *The United States*
Johnson, James Weldon (1871-1938), **42**, *The United States*
Johnson, Nunnally (1897-1977), **14**, *The United States*
Jones, Gail (1949-), **2**, *The United States*
Jones, Jr., Thomas S. (1882-1932), **42**, *The United States*
Justice, Donald (1925-2004), **1**, *The United States*

☺

Kahane, Claire (1935-), **1**, *The United States*
Kaplan, Bernard (1944-), **84**, *The United States*
Kaufman, George S. (1889-1961), **41***, *The United States*
Kemp, Harry (1883-1960), **42**, *The United States*
Kaufman, George S. (1889-1961), **41***, *The United States*
Kauffmann, Stanley (1916-2013), **11**, *The United States*
Keillor, Garrison (1942-), **11**, *The United States*
Kemp, Harry (1883-1960), **42**, *The United States*
Kennedy, Joseph C. (see under Kennedy, X. J.)
Kennedy, X. J. (1929-), **1, 11**, *The United States*
Kenyon, Jane (1947-1995), **1**, *The United States*
Key, Francis Scott (1779-1843), **43**, *The United States*
Kilmer, Aline (1888-1941), **42**, *The United States*
Kilmer, Joyce (1886-1918), **42**, *The United States*
King, Jr. Martin Luther (1929-1968), **11**, *The United States*
Kingsley, Sidney (1906-1995), **41***, *The United States*
Kingston, Maxine Hong (1940-), **11**, *The United States*
Kittredge, William (1932-), **31**, *The United States*
Klinkenborg, Verlyn (1952-), **37**, *The United States*
Klodny, Annette (1941-), **1**, *The United States*
Knight, Etheridge (1931-1991), **1**, *The United States*
Knight, Sarah Kemble (1666-1727), **43**, *The United States*
Kornbluth, C. M. (1923-1958), **86**, *The United States*
Koo, Carolyn (1920-), **77**, *The United States*
Kooser, Ted (1939-), **1**, *The United States*
Kotzwinkle, William (1939-), **2**, *The United States*
Kreymborg, Alfred (1883-1966), **42**, *The United States*
Krutch, Joseph Wood (1893-1970), **11**, *The United States*
Kuhn, Thomas (1922-1996), **11**, *The United States*
Kumin, Maxine (1925-2014), **1**, *The United States*
Kusz, Natalie (1962-), **37**, *The United States*

☺

Lafferty, R A, (1914-2002), **86**, *The United States*
Langer, Susanne K. (1895-1985), **11**, *The United States*
Lanier, Sidney (1842-1881), **34, 42, 43**, *The United States*
Larcom, Lucy (1824-1893), **83**, *The United States*
Lardner, Ring (1885-1933), **3, 7, 17, 19, 33, 80, 88**, *The United States*
Larner, Jeremy (1937-), **31**, *The United States*
Lavin, Mary (1912-1996), **3, 16, 22, 26, 61, 82**, *The United States*

Lawrence, Sargent Hall (1915-1993), **31**, *The United States*
 Lebowitz, Fran (1950-), **11**, *The United States*
 Le Guin, Ursula K. (1929-), **1, 2**, *The United States*
 Lee, Susan (1944-), **11**, *The United States*
 Leggett, William (1801-1839), **83**, *The United States*
 Leiber, Fritz (1910-1992), **86**, *The United States*
 Lemmon, Robert S. (1885-1964), **15**, *The United States*
 Lenson, David (1945-), **1**, *The United States*
 Leonard, William Ellery (1876-1944), **42**, *The United States*
 Leslie, Naton (1956-), **37**, *The United States*
 Levin, Michael (1943-), **11**, *The United States*
 Lewis, Alfred Henry (1855-1914), **8**, *The United States*
 Lewis, Sinclair (1885-1951), **4, 26, 33, 34, 80**, *The United States*
 Lim-Wilson, Fatima (1961-), **87**, *The United States*
 Lincoln, Abraham (1809-1865), **11, 43**, *The United States*
 Lindsay, Howard (1889-1968), **41***, *The United States*
 Lindsay, Vachel (1879-1931), **42**, *The United States*
 Lippmann, Walter (1889-1974), **11**, *The United States*
 London, Jack (1876-1916), **10, 14, 15, 27, 79, 88**, *The United States*
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth (1807-1882), **35, 43, 85, 89**, *The United States*
 Lowell, Amy (1874-1925), **1, 42**, *The United States*
 Lowell, James Russell (1819-1891), **43**, *The United States*
 Lowell, Robert (1917-1977), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Lowes, John Livingston (1867-1945), **11**, *The United States*
 ☺
 MacArthur, Charles (1895-1956), **41***, *The United States*
 MacLeish, Archibald (1892-1982), **1, 42**, *The United States*
 McCarthy, Mary (1912-1989), **32**, *The United States*
 McCord, David (1897-1997), **1, 42**, *The United States*
 McCormack, Thomas (1932-), **1**, *The United States*
 McCreary, F. R. (1893-), **42**, *The United States*
 McCullers, Carson (1917-1967), **2, 10, 27, 33, 36**, *The United States*
 McFarland, Dorothy T. (1938-) **1**, *The United States*
 McFee, Michael (1954-), **1**, *The United States*
 McGuane III, Thomas (1939-), **37**, *The United States*
 McGuffey, William H. (1800-1873), **83**, *The United States*
 McGuigan, Dorothy Gies (1914-1982), **11**, *The United States*
 McKelway, St. Clair (1905-1980), **80**, *The United States*
 McKenney, Ruth (1911-1972), **80**, *The United States*
 McKinley, Georgia (1917-), **32**, *The United States*
 McPhee, John (1931-), **11**, *The United States*
 McPherson, James Alan (1943-2016), **9, 10**, *The United States*
 Macdonald, Ross (see under Millar, Kenneth)
 Macleish, Archibald (1892-), **34, 42**, *The United States*
 Madden, David (1933-), **9**, *The United States*
 Magarrell, Elaine (1928-2014), **1**, *The United States*
 Mailer, Norman (1923-2007), **11, 34**, *The United States*
 Malamud, Bernard (1914-1986), **2, 9, 10, 24, 25, 31, 32, 34, 35**, *The United States*
 Maltz, Albert (1908-1985), **33**, *The United States*
 Malzberg, Barry (1939-), **86**, *The United States*
 Mann, Horace (1796-1859), **83**, *The United States*
 Mano, D. Keith (1942-2016), **11**, *The United States*
 March, Joseph Moncure (1899-1977), **42**, *The United States*
 March, William (1893-1954), **11, 40**, *The United States*

Marcus, Mordecai (1925-2014), **1**, *The United States*
 Markham, Edwin (1852-1940), **42**, *The United States*
 Marquand, J. P. (1893-1960), **14**, *The United States*
 Marsh, Donald (1928-), **84**, *The United States*
 Martin, Jane (1959-), **1***, *The United States*
 Masters, Edgar Lee (1868-1950), **42**, *The United States*
 Mather, Cotton (1663-1728), **43**, *The United States*
 Maxwell, Jr., William Keepers (1908-2000), **22**, *The United States*
 Maynard, Joyce (1954-), **11**, *The United States*
 Mead, Margaret (1901-1978), **11**, *The United States*
 Meinke, Peter (1932-), **1**, *The United States*
 Melville, Herman (1819-1891), **1, 2, 9, 10, 25, 26, 40, 43, 83, 89**, *The United States*
 Mencken, H. L. (1880-1956), **34**, *The United States*
 Merrill, James (1926-), **1**, *The United States*
 Merwin, W. S. (1927-), **34**, *The United States*
 Michaels, Leonard (1933-2003), **65**, *The United States*
 Midwood, Barton (1938-), **65**, *The United States*
 Mifflin, Lloyd (1846-1921), **42**, *The United States*
 Milgram, Stanley (1933-1984), **11**, *The United States*
 Millar, Kenneth (1915-1983), **29**, *The United States*
 Millay, Edna St. Vincent (1892-1950), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*
 Miller, Arthur (1915-2005), **1***, *The United States*
 Miller, Henry (1891-1980), **34**, *The United States*
 Miller, Joaquin (1837-1913), **42**, *The United States*
 Millet, F. D. (1848-1912), **8**, *The United States*
 Moffat, Donald (1931-2014), **80**, *The United States*
 Momaday, N. Scott (1934-), **11**, *The United States*
 Monroe, James (1758-1831), **83**, *The United States*
 Montague, John (1929-2016), **61**, *The United States*
 Montesa, Farah (1982-), **87**, *The United States*
 Moody, William Vaughn (1869-1910), **34, 42**, *The United States*
 Moore, Janice Townley (1939-), **1**, *The United States*
 Moore, Marianne (1887-1972), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*
 Moore, Merrill (1903-1957), **42**, *The United States*
 Moore, Virginia (1903-1993), **42**, *The United States*
 Morgan, Robert (1944-), **1**, *The United States*
 Morley, Christopher (1890-1957), **42**, *The United States*
 Moroso, John A. (1874-1957), **8**, *The United States*
 Morris, George Pope (1802-1864), **43**, *The United States*
 Morris, Wright (1910-1998), **32**, *The United States*
 Morrison Toni (1931-), **11**, *The United States*
 Morton, David (1886-1957), **42**, *The United States*
 Motley, John Lothrop, (1814-1877), **43**, *The United States*
 Mullins, Helene (1899-1991), **42**, *The United States*
 Murphy, Cullen (1952-), **37**, *The United States*
 Mussell, Kay (1943-), **1**, *The United States*

©

Nash, Ogden (1902-1971), **1**, *The United States*
 Nathan, Robert (1894-1985), **42**, *The United States*
 Nearing, Helen (1904-1995), **11**, *The United States*
 Neihardt, John G. (1881-1973), **42**, *The United States*
 Nemerov, Howard (1920-1991), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Neugeboren, Jay (1938-), **82**, *The United States*
New England Primer, excerpt (1727), **43**, *The United States*

Nezhukumatathl, Aimee (1975-), **87**, *The United States*
Nims, John Frederick (1913-1999), **1**, *The United States*
Northup, Solomon (c.1807 or 1808-c.1863), **83**, *The United States*
Nowell, Sarah [Allen] (1804?-after 1860), **8**, *The United States*

☺

O'Brien, Tim (1946-), **1**, *The United States*
O'Conner, Edwin (1918-1968), **84**, *The United States*
O'Conner, Flannery (1925-1964), **1, 2, 3, 9, 10, 22, 24, 25, 27, 31, 32, 34, 36**, *The United States*
O'Hara, Frank (1926-1966), **1**, *The United States*
O'Hara, John (1905-1970), **7, 40**, *The United States*
O'Hara, Theodore (1820-1867), **43**, *The United States*
O'Henry (1862-1910), **3**, *The United States*
O'Neil, George (1896-1940), **42**, *The United States*
O'Neill, Eugene (1888-1953), **4, 34*, 41***, *The United States*
O'Sheel, Shaemas (1886-1954), **42**, *The United States*
Oates, Joyce Carol (1938-), **1, 2, 9, 10, 34, 65, 82**, *The United States*
Odets, Clifford (1906-1963), **41***, *The United States*
Olds, Sharon (1942-), **1**, *The United States*
Oliver, Mary (1935-), **1**, *The United States*
Oliver, Thaddeus (1826-1864), **43**, *The United States*
Olmsted, Frederick Law (1822-1903), **83**, *The United States*
Olsen, Tillie (1912-2004), **1, 32**, *The United States*
Oppenheim, James (1882-1932), **42**, *The United States*
Ortiz, Simon J. (1941-), **1**, *The United States*
Ostro, Joanna (1938-), **84**, *The United States*
Ozick, Cynthia (1928-), **11, 37**, *The United States*

☺

Paley, Grace (1922-2007), **1, 24**, *The United States*
Palmer, Phoebe (1807-1874), **83**, *The United States*
Palmer, Stuart (1905-1968), **29**, *The United States*
Paola, Daniel De (-), **82**, *The United States*
Parker, Dorothy (1893-1967), **1, 7, 10, 25, 27, 33, 36, 80, 88**, *The United States*
Parker, Isaac (1768-1830), **83**, *The United States*
Parker, Theodore (1810-1860), **83**, *The United States*
Parkman, Francis (1823-1893), **43**, *The United States*
Parreñasw, Celine Salazar (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
Parsons, Elizabeth (1909-), **2**, *The United States*
Parsons, Thomas William (1819-1992), **43**, *The United States*
Passos, John Dos (1896-1970), **34**, *The United States*
Pastan, Linda (1932-), **1**, *The United States*
Paul, Louis (1901-1970), **88**, *The United States*
Payne, John Howard (1792-1852), **43**, *The United States*
Pearce, Donald [Ross] (1917-), **11**, *The United States*
Pendleton, Don (1927-1995), **29**, *The United States*
Penn, Karenmary (-), **18**, *The United States*
Percy, Walker (see under Walker, Percy)
Perelman, S[idney] J[oseph] (1904-1979), **7, 11, 80**, *The United States*
Perkins, Maria (before 1852-), **83**, *The United States*
Phillips, Wendell (1811-1884), **83**, *The United States*
Phillips, Robert (1938-), **1**, *The United States*
Piercy, Marge (1934-), **1**, *The United States*
Pike, Albert (1809-1891), **43**, *The United States*
Piper, Edwin Ford (1871-1939), **42**, *The United States*
Pirsig, Robert (1928-2017), **11**, *The United States*

Plath, Sylvia (1932-1963), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Poe, Edgar Allen (1809-1849), **1, 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 15, 25, 26, 40, 43, 85, 88, 89**, *The United States*
 Porter, Katherine Anne (1894-1980), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 32, 33, 34, 88**, *The United States*
 Porter, William Sydney (see under Henry, O)
 Pound, Ezra (1885-1972), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*
 Powers, J[ames] F[arl] (1917-1999), **2, 9, 19, 25, 27**, *The United States*
 Prentice, George D. (1802-1870), **85**, *The United States*
 Prentice, Frances W. (1894-1961), **88**, *The United States*
 Prescott, William Hickling (1796-1859), **43**, *The United States*
 Preston, Margaret Junkin (1820-1897), **43**, *The United States*
 Pulmano-Reyes, Barbara J. (c.1978-), **87**, *The United States*
 Purdy, James (1914-2009), **32, 84**, *The United States*
 Putnam, H. Phelps (1894-1948), **42**, *The United States*
 Pynchon, Thomas (1937-), **65**, *The United States*

☺

Queen, Ellery [Manfred B. Lee (1905-1971) and Frederic Dannay (1905-1982)], **29**, *The United States*

☺

Raimi, Ralph A. (1923-2017), **11**, *The United States*
 Ramsey, Paul (1914-1988), **1**, *The United States*
 Randall, Dudley (1914-2000), **1**, *The United States*
 Randall, James Ryder (1839-1908), **42**, *The United States*
 Ransom, John Crowe (1888-1974), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*
 Rascoe, Judith (1941-), **65**, *The United States*
 Rawlings, Marjorie Kinnan (1896-1963), **80**, *The United States*
 Read, Thomas Buchanan (1822-1872), **43**, *The United States*
 Reed, Ishmael (1938-), **65**, *The United States*
 Reese, Lizette Woodworth (1856-1935), **42**, *The United States*
 Reeve, Arthur B. (1880-1936), **8**, *The United States*
 Reilly, Lukie Chapman (1934-2012), **37**, *The United States*
 Repp, John (1953-), **1**, *The United States*
 Rettie, James C. (1904-1969), **11**, *The United States*
 Rheinheimer, Kurt (c.1950?-), **78**, *The United States*
 Rich, Adrienne (1929-2012), **1, 11, 34**, *The United States*
 Richmond, Michelle (1970-), **78**, *The United States*
 Richter, Conrad (1890-1968), **14**, *The United States*
 Riding, Laura (1901-1991), **42**, *The United States*
 Riley, James Whitcombe (1849-1916), **42**, *The United States*
 Ríos, Alberto (1952-), **1**, *The United States*
 Riverq-Gravage, Michella (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Robb, John S. (1856-), **80**, *The United States*
 Roberts, Elizabeth Madox (1881-1941), **42**, *The United States*
 Roberts, Kenneth Lewis (1985-1957), **14**, *The United States*
 Robinson, Edward Arlington (1869-1935), **1, 42, 89**, *The United States*
 Robinson, Harriet (1825-1911), **83**, *The United States*
 Robinson, Leonard Wallace (1912-1999), **82**, *The United States*
 Rodrigues, Darlene (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Roethke, Theodore (1908-1963), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Rogers, Alex (1876-1930), **42**, *The United States*
 Rollin, Betty (1936-), **11**, *The United States*
 Root, E. Merrill (1895-1973), **42**, *The United States*
 Roszak, Theodore (1933-2011), **11**, *The United States*
 Roth, Philip (1933-), **10, 31, 32**, *The United States*
 Rothberg, Abraham (1922-), **22**, *The United States*
 Rothstein, Edward (1952-), **11**, *The United States*

Rukeyser, Muriel (1913-1980), **1, 34, 84**, *The United States*
 Runyon, Damon (1884-1946), **7, 79, 80**, *The United States*
 Russell, Irwin (1853-1879), **42**, *The United States*
 Russell, John (c.1915-1956), **14**, *The United States*
 Russell, W. Clark (1844-1911), **5**, *The United States*
 Ryan, Abram Joseph (1839-1886), **43**, *The United States*

©

Sagan, Carl (1934-1996), **11**, *The United States*
 Sagoff, Maurice (1909/10-1998), **1**, *The United States*
 Sale, Kirkpatrick (1937-), **11**, *The United States*
 Salzman, Mark (1959-), **78**, *The United States*
 Sandburg, Carl (1878-1967), **42**, *The United States*
 Santos, Melissa de los (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Sarett, Lew (1888-1954), **42**, *The United States*
 Saroyan, William (1908-1981), **23, 33, 35, 41*, 79**, *The United States*
 Sarreal, Nadine L. (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Schell, Jonathan (1943-2014), **11**, *The United States*
 Schorer, Mark (1908-1977), **25, 27**, *The United States*
 Schwartz, Delmore (1913-1966), **1, 32, 34**, *The United States*
 Seale, Kirkpatrick (1937-), **1**, *The United States*
 Searle, John R. (1932-), **1**, *The United States*
 Sears, Paul B. (1891-1990), **11**, *The United States*
 Seattle, Chief (1786-1866), **11**, *The United States*
 Sedgwick, Catherine (1789-1867), **83**, *The United States*
 Seeger, Alan (1888-1916), **42**, *The United States*
 Sexton, Anne (1928-1974), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Shapiro, Karl (1913-2000), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Shaw, Irwin (1913-1984), **7, 27**, *The United States*
 Sherman, Frank Dempster (1860-1916), **42**, *The United States*
 Sherwood, Robert (1896-1955, **41***, *The United States*
 Shulman, Max (1919-1988), **27, 79**, *The United States*
 Silko, Leslie Marmon (1948-), **1**, *The United States*
 Sill, Edward Rowland, (1841-1887), **42**, *The United States*
 Simms, William G[ilmore] (1806-1870), **8, 43**, *The United States*
 Singleton, Anne (1889-1934), **42**, *The United States*
 Skidmore, Thomas (1790-1832), **83**, *The United States*
 Skipwith, George (before 1847-after 1865), **83**, *The United States*
 Skipwith, Lucy (fl. Mid-late 19th century), **83**, *The United States*
 Slater, Lauren (1963-), **37**, *The United States*
 Slavitt, David R. (1935-), **1**, *The United States*
 Slyman, Ernest (1946-), **1**, *The United States*
 Smith, [Walter W.] Red (1905-1982), **11**, *The United States*
 Smith, Samuel Francis (1808-1895), **43**, *The United States*
 Snodgrass, W. D. (1926-2009), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Snow, Wilbert (1884-1977), **42**, *The United States*
 Snyder, Gary (1930-), **1, 34**, *The United States*
 Somerlott, Robert (1928-2001), **82**, *The United States*
 Song, Cathy (1955-), **1**, *The United States*
 Sontag, Susan (1933-2004), **37**, *The United States*
 Sorrentino, Gilbert (1929-2006), **65**, *The United States*
 Spargo, R. Clifton (1965-), **78**, *The United States*
 Sparks, Jared (1789-1856), **85**, *The United States*
 Spencer, Elizabeth (1921-), **82**, *The United States*
 Spewack, Bella (1899-1990), **41***, *The United States*

Spewack, Samuel (1899-1971), **41***, *The United States*
 Speyer, Leonora (1872-1956), **42**, *The United States*
 Spooner, Lysander (1808-1887), **83**, *The United States*
 Sprague, Charles (1791-1875), **85**, *The United States*
 Springer, Norman (1888-1974), **26**, *The United States*
 Stafford, Jean (1915-1979), **7**, **82**, *The United States*
 Stafford, William (1914-1993), **34**, *The United States*
 Stapleton, Lara (20th century), **87**, *The United States*
 Starbuck, George (1931-1996), **1**, *The United States*
 Steele, Wilbur Daniel (1886-1970), **23**, **40**, **79**, *The United States*
 Stegner Wallace (1909-1993), **7**, **11**, **27**, *The United States*
 Stein, Gerald (c.1932-), **82**, *The United States*
 Stein, Gertrude (1874-1946), **42**, *The United States*
 Steinbeck, John (1902-1968), **7**, **9**, **10**, **11**, **17**, **19**, **23**, **25**, **26**, **27**, **31**, **33**, **34**, **35**, **36**, **40**, **79**, *The United States*
 Sterling, George (1869-1926), **42**, *The United States*
 Stevens, Wallace (1879-1955), **1**, **34**, **42**, **89**, *The United States*
 Stevenson, James (1930-2017), **11**, *The United States*
 Stewart, Donald Ogden (1894-1980), **80**, *The United States*
 Still, Edward Rowland (1841-1887), **42**, *The United States*
 Still, James (1906-2001), **18**, *The United States*
 Stillinger, Jack (1931-), **1**, *The United States*
 Stockton, Frank R. (1834-1902), **80**, *The United States*
 Stoddard, Richard Henry (1825-1903), **43**, *The United States*
 Story, Joseph (1779-1845), **83**, *The United States*
 Story, William Wetmore (1819-1895), **43**, *The United States*
 Stout, Rex (1886-1975), **29**, *The United States*
 Suckow, Ruth (1892-1960), **19**, **88**, *The United States*
 Sueur, Meridel le (1900-1996), **27**, *The United States*
 Sukenick, Gilbert (1932-2004), **65**, *The United States*
 Sullivan, Frank (1930-2016), **80**, *The United States*
 Sumner, Charles (1811-1874), **43**, *The United States*
 Swartz, Roberta Teale (1903-1993), **42**, *The United States*
 Swenson, May (1913-1989), **1**, *The United States*

☺

Taggard, Genevieve (1894-1948), **42**, *The United States*
 Talese, Gay (1932-), **37**, *The United States*
 Taney, Roger (1777-1864), **83**, *The United States*
 Tappan, Lewis (1788-1873), **83**, *The United States*
 Tarkington, Booth (1869-1946), **80**, *The United States*
 Tate, Allen (1899-1979), **42**, *The United States*
 Taylor, Bayard (1825-1878), **43**, **83**, *The United States*
 Taylor, Peter (1917-1994), **9**, **10**, **19**, **26**, **32**, **82**, *The United States*
 Teasdale, Sara (1884-1933), **42**, *The United States*
 Terry, Walter S. (1921-), **22**, *The United States*
 Thatcher, Moses (1795-1878), **83**, *The United States*
 Thomas, Audrey Callahan (1935-), **28**, *The United States*
 Thomas, Brook (-), **1**, *The United States*
 Thomas, Edith M. (1854-1925), **42**, *The United States*
 Thomas, Lewis (1913-), **11**, *The United States*
 Thomas, Ted (1920-2005), **86**, *The United States*
 Thompson, John R[uben] (1823-1873), **43**, *The United States*
 Thompson, Kent (1936-), **1**, *The United States*
 Thompson, Nicholas S. (1938-), **11**, *The United States*
 Thoreau, Henry David (1817-1862), **11**, **43**, *The United States*

Thurber, James (1894-1961), **7, 9, 10, 11, 23, 26, 30, 33, 40, 79**, *The United States*
Ticknor, George (1791-1871), **43**, *The United States*
Ticknor, Francis Orray (1822-1874), **43**, *The United States*
Tietjens, Eunice (1884-1944), **42**, *The United States*
Timrod, Henry (1829-1867), **43**, *The United States*
Toomer, Jean (1894-1967), **1, 42**, *The United States*
Torrence, Ridgely (1875-), **42**, *The United States*
Train, Arthur C. (1875-1945), **8**, *The United States*
Traubel, Horace (1858-1919), **42**, *The United States*
Trillin, Calvin (1935-), **11**, *The United States*
Trilling, Lionel (1905-1975), **1, 9, 10, 19, 23**, *The United States*
Trumbull, John (1750-1831), **43**, *The United States*
Turkle, [Louis] Studs (1912-2008), **11**, *The United States*
Turner, Nat (1800-1831), **83**, *The United States*
Twain, Mark (1835-1910), **1, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 34, 40, 80**, *The United States*
Tyler, Samuel (1809-1877), **83**, *The United States*

☺

Untermeyer, Jean Starr (1886-1970), **42**, *The United States*
Untermeyer, Louis (1885-1977), **42**, *The United States*
Updike, John (1932-2009), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 31, 32, 34, 36**, *The United States*

☺

Vance, Jack (1916-2013), **86**, *The United States*
Verplanck, Gulian (1786-1870), **83**, *The United States*
Verplanck, Gulian C. (1786-1870), **83**, *The United States*
Very, Jones (1813-1880), **43**, *The United States*
Vidal, Gore (1925-2012), **1**, *The United States*
Vonnegut, Jr., Kurt (1922-2007) **2, 10, 65**, *The United States*
Vries, Peter de (1910-1993), **1**, *The United States*

☺

Waggoner, Hyatt, H. (1913-1988), **1**, *The United States*
Wakefield, Dan (1932-), **22**, *The United States*
Walker, David (1796-1830), **83**, *The United States*
Walker, Percy (1916-1990), **11**, *The United States*
Walker, Timothy (1802-1856), **83**, *The United States*
Wallace, Robert (1932-1999), **1**, *The United States*
Ward, Artemus (1834-1867), **80**, *The United States*
Warren, Robert Penn (1905-1989), **19, 26, 27, 34, 42**, *The United States*
Washington, George (1732-1799), **43**, *The United States*
Wattles, Willard (1888-1950), **42**, *The United States*
Weaver, John V. A. (1893-1938), **42**, *The United States*
Webster, Daniel (1782-1852), **43, 85**, *The United States*
Weidman, Jerome (1913-1998), **33**, *The United States*
Weisstein, Naomi (1939-2015), **11**, *The United States*
Weld, Theodore Dwight (1803-1895), **83**, *The United States*
Welles, Winifred (1893-1939), **42**, *The United States*
Welty, Eudora (1909-2001), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 18, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 32, 33, 34, 40**, *The United States*
West, Jessamyn (1902-1984), **7**, *The United States*
West, William (before 1847-), **83**, *The United States*
Westfall, Richard S. (1924-1996), **11**, *The United States*
Whaler, James (1889-), **42**, *The United States*
Wharton, Edith (1862-1937), **34, 40**, *The United States*
Wheelock, John Hall (1886-1978), **42**, *The United States*
Whipple, Henry Benjamin (1822-1901), **83**, *The United States*
White, E[lwin]. B[rooks]. (1899-1985), **10, 11, 27, 30**, *The United States*

Whitehill, Joseph (1927-2011), **22**, *The United States*
Whitman, Walt (1819-1892), **1, 34, 43, 83, 89**, *The United States*
Whitney, Thomas R. (1807-1858), **83**, *The United States*
Whittier, John Greenleaf (1807-1892), **43, 85**, *The United States*
Widdemer, Margaret (1884-1978), **42**, *The United States*
Wilbur, Richard (1921-), **1, 34**, *The United States*
Wilder, Thornton (1897-1975), **41***, *The United States*
Williams, Joy (1944-), **37**, *The United States*
Williams, Peter (1780-1840), **83**, *The United States*
Williams, Tennessee (1911-1983), **1, 1*, 18, 34***, *The United States*
Williams, William Carlos (1883-1963), **1, 34, 42**, *The United States*
Willis, Nathaniel Parker (1806-1867), **43, 85**, *The United States*
Wilner, Herbert (1925-1977), **22**, *The United States*
Wilson, August (1945-2005), **1***, *The United States*
Wilson, Edmund (1896-1972), **30, 42**, *The United States*
Wilson, Jr., Robley (1930-), **65**, *The United States*
Winslow, Thyra Samter (1885-1961), **88**, *The United States*
Winters, Yvor (1900-1968), **42**, *The United States*
Wirt, William (1772-1834), **85**, *The United States*
Wolfe, Tom (1931-), **11, 34**, *The United States*
Wolfe, Thomas (1900-1938), **34, 84**, *The United States*
Wong, Brad (1968-), **77**, *The United States*
Wood, Charles E. S. (1852-1944), **42**, *The United States*
Woodworth, Samuel (1785-1842), **43**, *The United States*
Woolman, John (1720-1772), **43**, *The United States*
Woolrich, Cornell (1903-1968), **29**, *The United States*
Wright, James (1927-1980), **1, 34**, *The United States*
Wright, Richard (1908-1960), **2, 9, 10, 34, 35**, *The United States*
Wright, Theodore S. (1797-1847), **83**, *The United States*
Wylie, Elinor (1885-1928), **34, 42**, *The United States*
Wurlitzer, Rudolph (1937-), **65**, *The United States* ☺

Yates, Richard (1926-1992), **31**, *The United States* ☺

Zelazny, Roger (1937-1995), **86**, *The United States*
Zinsser, William (1922-2015), **11**, *The United States* \fn{Below: the Great Seal of the Republic }





Arthur, a Romano/Briton *dux bellorum* of the late 5th-early 6th century,
Perhaps the best known of these *duces bellorum* fighting against the barbarian invaders of Roman Britain.
He is here personified by Clive Owen (1964-) in a modern film of this period released in 2004.



Queen Elizabeth I (1533-1603, reigned from 1588) in a portrait from c.1575

“Though God hath raised me high,
Yet this I count the glory of my crown:
That I have reigned with your loves.
And though you have had, and may have,
Many mightier and wiser princes sitting in this seat,
Yet you never had, nor shall have
Any that will love you better.”

4: The United Kingdom

General Works

- United Kingdom [] 1 Priestley, J. B. The English. The Viking Press, New York, 1973.
- United Kingdom [] 2 Bellew, Sir George, KCVO. Britain's Kings and Queens: 63 Reigns in 1100 Years. Pitkin Pictorials Ltd., London, England, 1970. [Slightly damaged, but all but one of the excellent photographs are intact, and the text of just three biographical sketches has been interrupted. Still a fine, brief guide to the topic:H]
- United Kingdom [] 3 Green, John Richard [1837-1883]. A Short History of the English People [The English Kingdoms (449-1016), England Under Foreign Kings (1016-1204), The Great Charter (1204-1295), The War With Scotland and France (1295-1485); The Tudors (1485-1603), The Stuarts (1603-1688), and Modern England, which his wife brought up to 1914]
- United Kingdom [] 4 Macaulay, Thomas Babington [1800-1859]. The History of England from the Accession of James II. Vol 1: "Britain under the Romans" to "Persecution of the Protestant Dissenters" [W: "It covers the 17-year period from 1685 to 1702, encompassing the reign of James II, the Glorious Revolution, the coregency of William III and Mary II, and up to William III's death." This set was bought incomplete, lacking volume two; but I was thrilled to see it at all, glowing away among a clutter of used books in a dusty shop in Nashville, and it's been with me for fifty years and more. This is the same man who wrote the following lines when he was as young as I was then:

Then out spake brave Horatius,
The Captain of the Gate:
"To every man upon this earth
Death cometh soon or late.
And how can man die better
Than facing fearful odds,
For the ashes of his fathers,
And the temples of his gods?": H]

- United Kingdom [] 5 Macaulay, Thomas Babington [1800-1859]. The History of England from the Accession of James II. Vol 3: "William and Mary Proclaimed in London" to "Conduct of Shrewsbury"
- United Kingdom [] 6 Macaulay, Thomas Babington [1800-1859]. The History of England from the Accession of James II. Vol 4: "Effect of Mary's Death on the Continent" to "Death of William"
- United Kingdom [] 7 Macaulay, Thomas Babington [1800-1859]. The History of England from the Accession of James II. Vol 5: "William lands at Carrickfergus and Proceeds to Belfast" to "Greenwich Hospital Founded"
- United Kingdom [] 8 Trevelyan, George Macaulay [1876-1962]. History of England. Longmans, Green and Co., Ltd., London, 1927.

7th-10th Centuries

- United Kingdom [] 9 Maclagan, Michael (trans., notes, int.) Bede [673-735]: The Ecclesiastical History of the English Nation. Basil Blackwell & Mott, Ltd., Oxford, 1949. [Useful notes in a different presentation from the Penguin edition]
- United Kingdom [] 10 Sherley-Price, Leo (trns., intro.) Bede: A History of the English Church and People. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, England, 1962. [Fine introduction and perhaps a more readable presentation than in the Maclagan effort above]
- United Kingdom [] 11 Blackburn, Francis A. (ed.) Exodus and Daniel: Two Old English Poems [7th-10th century] D. C. Heath & Co., Boston,
- United Kingdom [] 12 Talbot, C. H. (trans., ed.) The Anglo-Saxon Missionaries in Germany [8th Century]: Being the Lives of SS. Willibrord, Boniface, Sturm, Leoba and Lebuin, together with the *Hodoeporicon* of St. Willibald and a Selection from the *Correspondence of St. Boniface*. Sheed and Ward, New York, 1954.

9th-14th Centuries

- United Kingdom 13 Haskins, Charles Homer. The Normans in European History [9th-12th century].
- United Kingdom 14 Brooke, Christopher. The Saxon [827-939] and Norman [1066-1153] Kings. Fontana Library, Collins Clear-Type Press, London, 1969.
- United Kingdom 15 Kelly, Amy. Eleanor of Aquitaine and the Four Kings [1122-1204]. Vintage Books, New York, [no date of publishing].
- United Kingdom 16 Stubbs, William. The Early Plantagenets [1135-1327]. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1905.
- United Kingdom 17 Harvey, John. The Plantagenets [1154-1485; begins with Henry II]. Fontana Library, 1969.
- United Kingdom 18 Myers, A. R. England in the Late Middle Ages (1307-1536). Penguin Books, Baltimore, Maryland, 1961.

*

- United Kingdom 19 Cawley, A. C. (ed.) [Geoffrey] Chaucer [c.1343-1400]. Canterbury Tales. Everyman's Library, J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd., London, 1960.
- United Kingdom 20 Seton, Anya. Katherine [of Aragon, 1350-1403]. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1954.

15th Century

- United Kingdom 21 Woodgate, M. V. Thomas More [1428-1535]: A Man for All Seasons. St. Paul Publications, Langley, England, 1969
- United Kingdom 22 Ogden, H. V. S. (ed.) Thomas More. Utopia. Appleton Century Cripts, New York, 1949.
- United Kingdom 23 Erasmus, Desiderius [1466-1536]. The Praise of Folly. Walter J. Black, Roslyn, New York, 1942.
- United Kingdom 24 Wernham, R. B. Before the Armada: The Emergence of the English Nation, 1495-1588. Harcourt, Brace, & World, Inc., New York, 1966.

*

- United Kingdom 25 Macalpine, Joan. The Shadow of the Tower: Henry VII and his England [1457-1509]. British Broadcasting Corp., London, 1971.
- United Kingdom 26 Morris, Christopher. The Tudors [1457-1603]. The Fontana Library, London, 1969.
- United Kingdom 27 Woodward, G. W. O. King Henry VIII [1491-1547]. Pitkin Pictorials Ltd., London, 1969.

16th Century

- United Kingdom 28 Creighton, Rev. M. The Age of Elizabeth [1519-1603]. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1905.
- United Kingdom 29 Davies, D. W. Elizabethans Errant: The Strange Fortunes of Sir Thomas Sherley and His Three Sons, As Well in the Dutch Wars as in Muscovy, Morocco, Persia, Spain, and the Indies. Cornell University Press, Ithaca, New York, 1967.
- United Kingdom 30 Stevens, Denis (ed.) The Second Penguin Book of English Madrigals: For Five Voices [1530 -1648]. Penguin Books Inc., Baltimore, Maryland, 1970.
- United Kingdom 31 Neale, J. E. Queen Elizabeth I: A Biography. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1957.
- United Kingdom 32 Woodward, G. W. O. Queen Elizabeth I [1533-1603]. Pitkin Pictorials Ltd., London, 1969.
- United Kingdom 33 Kirschbaum, Leo (ed.) [Edmund] Spenser [1552-1599]: Selected Poetry. Holt,

Rinehart and Winston, Inc., New York, 1961

United Kingdom 34 Haight, Gordon S. (ed., notes, int.) Francis Bacon [1561-1626]: Essays and New Atlantis. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1942.

United Kingdom 35 Bridenbaugh, Carl. Vexed and Troubled Englishmen, 1590-1642: The Beginnings of the American People. Oxford University Press, New York, 1968.

United Kingdom 36 Willison, George F. (int.) William Bradford [1590-1657]: The History of Plymouth Colony. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1948.

William Shakespeare

United Kingdom 37 Arthur E. Case (ed.) William Shakespeare [1564-1616] All's Well That Ends Well. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1958. [This is The Yale Shakespeare 40 volume set especially printed in fuzzy blue covers in 1965, bearing the most recent pre-1965 imprint dates (preserved here), and listed here in alphabetical order by title:H]

United Kingdom 38 Peter G. Phialas (ed.) William Shakespeare: Antony and Cleopatra, The Tragedy of. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1960.

United Kingdom 39 S. C. Burchell (ed.) William Shakespeare: As You Like It. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1954.

United Kingdom 40 Robert Dudley French (ed.) William Shakespeare: The Comedy of Errors. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

United Kingdom 41 Tucker Brooke (ed.) William Shakespeare: The Tragedy of Coriolanus. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1957.

United Kingdom 42 Samuel B. Hemingway (ed.) The Tragedy of Cymbeline. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

United Kingdom 43 Tucker Brooke & Jack Randall Crawford (eds.) The Tragedy of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1963.

United Kingdom 44 Tucker Brooke & Samuel B. Hemingway (eds.) The First Part of King Henry the Fourth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1964.

United Kingdom 45 Samuel B. Hemingway (ed.) The Second Part of King Henry the Fourth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

United Kingdom 46 R. J. Dorius (ed.) The Life of Henry the Fifth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

United Kingdom 47 Tucker Brooke (ed.) The First Part of King Henry the Sixth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

United Kingdom 48 Tucker Brooke (ed.) The Second Part of King Henry the Sixth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, [1961; my assumption (as with the third part), the imprint date is lacking].

United Kingdom 49 Tucker Brooke (ed.) The Third Part of King Henry the Sixth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, [1961].

United Kingdom 50 John M. Berdan & Tucker Brooke (eds.) The Life of King Henry the Eighth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1959.

United Kingdom 51 Stanley T. Williams (ed.) The Life and Death of King John. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1927 [Copyright date; the imprint date is lacking].

United Kingdom 52 Lawrence Mason (ed.) The Tragedy of Julius Cæsar. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1957.

United Kingdom 53 Tucker Brooke & William Lyon Phelps (eds.) The Tragedy of King Lear. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1963.

United Kingdom 54 Wilbur L. Cross & Tucker Brooke (eds.) Love's Labour's Lost. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1960.

United Kingdom 55 Eugene M. Walsh (ed.) The Tragedy of Macbeth. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1963.

- [United Kingdom] 56 Davis Harding (ed.) Measure For Measure. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1954.
- [United Kingdom] 57 William Lyon Phelps (ed.) The Merchant of Venice. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1957.
- [United Kingdom] 58 George Van Santvoord (ed.) The Merry Wives of Windsor. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1960.
- [United Kingdom] 59 Willard Higley Durham (ed.) A Midsummer Night's Dream. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1960.
- [United Kingdom] 60 Tucker Brooke (ed.) Much Ado About Nothing. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.
- [United Kingdom] 61 Tucker Brooke & Lawrence Mason (ed.) The Tragedy of Othello. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.
- [United Kingdom] 62 Alfred R. Bellinger (ed.) Pericles, Prince of Tyre. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1925 [Copyright date; the imprint date is lacking].
- [United Kingdom] 63 Robert T. Petersson (ed.) The Tragedy of King Richard the Second. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1964.
- [United Kingdom] 64 Jack R. Crawford (ed.) The Tragedy of Richard the Third. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1960.
- [United Kingdom] 65 Richard Hosley (ed.) The Tragedy of Romeo and Juliet. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1964.

*

- [United Kingdom] 66 Tucker Brooke. Shakespeare of Stratford: A Handbook for Students. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1947.
- [United Kingdom] 67 Albert Fruillerat (ed.) Shakespeare's Poems: Venus and Adonis, Lucrece, and the Minor Poems. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1927 [Copyright date; the imprint date is lacking].
- [United Kingdom] 68 Edward Bliss Reed. Shakespeare's Sonnets. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

*

- [United Kingdom] 69 Thomas G. Bergin (ed.) The Taming of the Shrew. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1963.
- [United Kingdom] 70 David Horne (ed.) The Tempest. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1955.
- [United Kingdom] 71 Stanley T. Williams (ed.) The Life of Timon of Athens. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1919.
- [United Kingdom] 72 A. M. Witherspoon (ed.) The Tragedy of Titus Andronicus. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1926 [Copyright date; the imprint date is lacking].
- [United Kingdom] 73 Jackson J. Campbell (ed.) The Tragedy of Troilus and Cressida. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1959.
- [United Kingdom] 74 William P. Holden (ed.) Twelfth Night or What You Will. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1959.
- [United Kingdom] 75 Karl Young (ed.) Two Gentlemen of Verona. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.
- [United Kingdom] 76 Frederick E. Pierce (ed.) The Winter's Tale. Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1961.

17th Century

- [United Kingdom] 77 Kenyon, J. P. (ed.) The Stuarts [1603-1714]. The Fontana Library, William Collins & Co., 1969.

- United Kingdom 78 Kelly, Maurice (ed., int.) John Milton [1608-1674]. Paradise Lost and Other Poems. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York,
- United Kingdom 79 Bush, Douglas (ed., int.) The Portable Milton: Paradise Lost, Paradise Regained, Samson Agonistes, Comus, Areopagitica. Viking Press, Inc., New York, 1969.
- United Kingdom 80 Zesmer, David (ed., int.). [John] Dryden [1631-1700]: Poetry, Drama and Prose. Bantam Books, Inc., New York, 1967.
- United Kingdom 81 Peniman, Howard R. (int.) John Locke [1632-1704]: On Politics and Education [A Letter Concerning Toleration; The Second Treatise on Civil Government; Some Thoughts Concerning Education]. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, 1947.
- United Kingdom 82 Defoe, Daniel [1660-1701]. The Life and Strange Surprising Adventures of Robinson Crusoe of York, Mariner. Grosset & Dunlap, Pub., New York, 1963.
- United Kingdom 83 Landa, Loluis A. (ed.) Jonathan Swift [1667-1745]. Gulliver's Travels and Other Writings. Riverside Edition, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1960
- United Kingdom 84 Young, Percy M. [Georg Frideric] Handel [1685-1759]. Collier Books, New York, 1963.

18th Century

- United Kingdom 85 Plumb, J. H. The First Four Georges [1714-1830] The Fontana Library, William Collins & Co., 1969.
- United Kingdom 86 Paine, Thomas [1737-1809] The Age of Reason. Thomas Paine Foudation, Inc., New York, [1957]
- United Kingdom 87 Paine, Thomas. Common Sense and The Crisis. Doubleday & Co., Ince., Garden City, New York, 1960.
- United Kingdom 88 Pottle, Frederick A., (int., notes) [James] Boswell's [1740-1795] London Journal 1762-1763. McGraw-Hill Book Co., Inc., New York, 1950. [When I found this book, I discovered that mice had eaten away the front cover near the spine; but I was after the information, and the used bookseller only want a quarter for it, we made a deal and I thought myself very clever:H]
- United Kingdom 89 Ehrenprets, Anne & Ehrenprets, Irvin (eds.,int., abrg.) Boswell's Life of Samuel Johnson. Washington Square Press, New York, 1965.
- United Kingdom 90 McLarebn, Moray. The Highland Jaunt: A Study of James Boswell and Samuel Johnson upon their Highland and Hebridean Tour of 1773. William Sloane Associates, Pub., New York, 1955.
- United Kingdom 91 Fulford, Roger. Hanover to Windsor [1765-1936]. The Fontana Library, 1969.
- United Kingdom 92 Moody, William Vaughn (ed.) [Samuel Taylor Coleridge, 1772-1834] The Rime of the Ancient Mariner and [James Russell Lowell, 1819-1891] The Vision of Sir Launfal. Scott, Foresman & Co., Chicago, 1919.
- United Kingdom 93 Editors, The. The Annual Register, or, A View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the Year 1776. The Fourth Editon. Printed for J. Dodsley, in Pall-Mall, London, 1788.
- United Kingdom 94 Editors, The. The Annual Register, or, A View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the Year 1777. The Third Editon. Printed for J. Dodsley, in Pall-Mall, London, 1785.
- United Kingdom 95 Ferrier, S. E. [1782-1854] Marriage. Nabu Public Domain Reprint. Originally published by Richard Bentley & Son, Publishers in Ordinary to Her Majesty the Queen, Edinburgh Edition, 1881.
- United Kingdom 96 Willis, Matthew. [1799-1883]. The Mountain Minstrel; or Effusions of Retirement. William Alexander & Co., Castlegate, and Hamilton, Adams & Co., London, 1834.

19th Century

- United Kingdom 97 Blake, Robert. [Benjamin] Disraeli [1804-1881] St. Martin's Press, New York,
- United Kingdom 98 Browning, Elizabeth Barrett [1806-1861]. Sonnets From The Portuguese and Other Poems. Dover Publications Inc., New York, 1992.

- United Kingdom 99 Castell, Aubrey (ed.) John Stuart Mill [1806-1873]. On Liberty. Appleton Century Crofts, New York, 1947.
- United Kingdom 100 Thackeray, William Makepeace [1811-1863]. The History of Henry Esmond. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York,
- United Kingdom 101 Dickens, Charles [1812-1870]. Christmas Stories. T. B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1857.
- United Kingdom 102 Johnson, Edgar. Charles Dickens, His Tragedy and Triumph I. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1952.
- United Kingdom 103 Dickens, Charles. Great Expectations. Penguin Books, London, 1985.
- United Kingdom 104 Dickens, Charles. The Old Curiosity Shop. A. L. Burt Co., Pubs., New York, [c.1900].
- United Kingdom 105 Dickens, Charles. A Tale of Two Cities. Oxford University Press, Humphrey, Milford, 1928.
- United Kingdom 106 Bronte, Charlotte [1816-1855]. Jane Eyre. The Literary Guild of America, Inc., Garden City, New York, 1954
- United Kingdom 107 Bronte, Emily [1818-1848]. Wuthering Heights. The Literary Guild of America, Inc., Garden City, New York, [1947].
- United Kingdom 108 Eliot, George [1819-1880]. Adam Bede. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1965.
- United Kingdom 92 {Blind entry: James Russell Lowell, [1819-1891], The Vision of Sir Launfal. See where this poem is bound with a poem by Coleridge under United Kingdom 92, where there is the publication's bibliography for both:H}
- United Kingdom 109 Sewell, Anna [1820-1878]. Black Beauty. Lancer Books Inc., New York, 1968.
- United Kingdom 110 Brodie, Fawn M. The Devil Drives: A Life of Sir Richard Burton [1821-1890]. W. W. Norton Co., Inc., 1967.
- United Kingdom 111 Hughes, Thomas [1822-1896]. Tom Brown's School Days. J. H. Sears & Co., Inc., New York, [1920].
- United Kingdom 112 Carroll, Lewis [1832-1898]. Alice's Adventures in Wonderland. Whittlesey House, Second Printing, McGraw-Hill Book Co., Inc., New York, [no publishing date]. [I was read to by my Grandmother from this book when I was just a little boy; it was left out in the rain one afternoon, but it's all dry now, and the inside is still just as it was when it was new. Please don't throw it away; there is a lot of love in its pages, and magic for whoever owns it:H]
- United Kingdom 113 Butler, Samuel [1835-1902]. The Way of All Flesh. Walter J. Black, Inc., Roslyn, New York, [no publication date]
- United Kingdom 114 Hardy, Thomas [1840-1928]. The Mayor of Casterbridge. New American Library Inc., New York, 1962.
- United Kingdom 115 Stevenson, Robert Louis [1850-1894]. Kidnapped. Lancer Books, New York, 1967.
- United Kingdom 116 Stevenson, Robert Louis. Treasure Island. Grosset & Dunlap, Pub., New York, [1947].
- United Kingdom 117 Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan [1859-1930]. Sherlock Holmes [1854-after 1914]: The Complete Novels and Stories I. Bantam Books, New York, 1986.
- United Kingdom 118 Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan. Sherlock Holmes: The Complete Novels and Stories II. Bantam Books, New York, 1986.
- United Kingdom 119 Grahame, Kenneth [1859-1932]. The Wind In The Willows. Yearling Books, Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1971.
- United Kingdom 120 Shaw, Bernard [1856-1950]. Seven Plays [Mrs. Warren's Profession, Arms and the Man, Candida, The Devil's Disciple, Caesar and Cleopatra, Man and Superman, Saint Joan]. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, 1951.
- United Kingdom 121 Lewis, Ethelreda (ed.) Trader Horn: Being the Life and Works of Alfred Aloysius Horn [1861-1931]. Garden City Publishing Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1927.

United Kingdom	122
----------------	-----

 Wells, H. G. [1866-1946]. *Best Stories of H. G. Wells* [*The Lord of the Dynamos, The Plattner Story, The Argonauts of the Air; The Story of the Late Mr. Elvisham, The Crystal Egg, The Star, The Man Who Could Work Miracles, The Sea-Raiders, The Magic Shop, The Valley of the Spiders, The Truth About Pyecraft, The Land Ironclads, Mr. Skelmersdale in Fairyland, The New Accelerator, A Story of the Days To Come*]. Ballantine Books, Inc, New York, [1960].

United Kingdom	142
----------------	-----

 {Blind entry: Bertrand Russell [1872-1970, interviews] Mr. [Harold] Wilson [1916-1995, who] Speaks “frankly and fearlessly” on Vietnam to Bertrand Russell [1872-1970]. under United Kingdom 142, where there is the publication’s bibliography for both:H}

United Kingdom	123
----------------	-----

 The Staff of *The New York Times*. [Winston] Churchill [1874-1965] In Memoriam: His Lie, His Death, His Wit and Wisdom. Bantam Books, New York, 1965.

United Kingdom	124
----------------	-----

 Churchill, Winston. Painting as a Pastime. Cornerstone Library, New York, 1965.

United Kingdom	125
----------------	-----

 Churchill, Winston. Blood, Sweat, and Tears. G. P. Putnam’s Sons, New York, 1941. [There is no adjective powerful enough to describe the heroic effect of an effective rallying cry; listen to this speech—it must be somewhere on the Internet. But here, imagine a masculine, growling, and controlled but utterly brave and defiant voice, delivered by this man in his capacity as Prime Minister to the House of Commons and then broadcast to the British people on June 18, 1940, just before the Battle of Britain. These are the last few sentences:

The whole fury and might of the enemy must very soon be turned on us. Hitler knows that he will have to break us in this Island or lose the war. If we can stand up to him, all Europe may be free and the life of the world may move forward into broad sunlit uplands. But if we fail, then the whole world, including the United States, including all that we have known and cared for, will sink into the abyss of a new Dark Age made more sinister, and perhaps more protracted, by the lights of perverted science.

Let us therefore brace ourselves to our duties, and so bear ourselves that, if the British Empire and its Commonwealth last for a thousand years, men will still say, “This was their finest hour.”

United Kingdom	126
----------------	-----

 Moran, Lord. Churchill: Taken From the Diaries of Lord Moran: The Struggle for Survival 1940-1965. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1966. [Lord Moran was his personal physician:H]

United Kingdom	127
----------------	-----

 Carter, Violet Bonham. Winston Churchill: An Intimate Portrait [from a close personal friend who first met him in 1906]. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York, 1965.

United Kingdom	128
----------------	-----

 Lawrence, D. H. [1885-1930]. The Rainbow. Penguin Books/William Heinemann Ltd., [1949].

United Kingdom	129
----------------	-----

 Eliot, T. S. [1888-1965]. The Waste Land and Other Poems. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., [1958].

United Kingdom	130
----------------	-----

 Christie, Agatha [1890-1976]. The Invincible Miss Marple [*The Body in the Library, A Murder Is Announced, Murder with Mirrors*]. Mystery, G. P. Putnam & Sons, Garden City, New York, [1980].

United Kingdom	131
----------------	-----

 Christie, Agatha. Third Girl: A Hercule Poirot Mystery Novel. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, [1967]

United Kingdom	132
----------------	-----

 Huxley, Aldous [1894-1963]. Brave New World. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.

United Kingdom	133
----------------	-----

 Sellar, W. C. [1898-1951] & Yeatman, R. J. [1897-1968]. 1066 And All That. E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., [1954].

20th Century

United Kingdom	134
----------------	-----

 Hilton, James [1900-1954]. Lost Horizon. William Morrow & Co, Pub., New York, 1957.

United Kingdom	135
----------------	-----

 Orwell, George [1903-1950]. Burmese Days. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, New York, 1962.

United Kingdom	136
----------------	-----

 Orwell, George. Homage to Catalonia and Looking Back on the Spanish War. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, England, 1969.

United Kingdom	137	Orwell, George. <i>Decline of the English Murder And Other Essays</i> [A Hanging, Benefit of Clergy, How the Poor Die, Rudyard Kipling, Raffles and Miss Blandish, Charles Dickens, The Art of Donald McGill, Notes on Nationalism, Why I Write]. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, Englnd, 1970.
United Kingdom	138	Orwell, George. <i>A Clergyman's Daughter</i> . Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, Englnd, 1971.
United Kingdom	139	Snow, C. P. [1905-1980]. <i>The Search</i> . The New American Library, New York, 1960.
United Kingdom	140	Varah, Chad [1911-2007]. <i>Before I Die Again: the Autobiography of the Founder of The Samaritans</i> . Constable & Co., Ltd., London, 1993.
United Kingdom	141	Delderfield, R. F. [1912-1972]. <i>To Serve Then All My Days: A Novel of Courage, Tragedy and Triumph in the Years between the Wars</i> . Pocket Books, New York, 1973.
United Kingdom	142	Mr. [Harold] Wilson [1916-1995] <i>Speaks "frankly and fearlessly" on Vietnam to Bertrand Russell</i> [1872-1970]. Bertrand Russell Peace Foundation, Nottingham, 1968.
United Kingdom	143	Herriot, James [1916-1995]. <i>All Things Bright and Beautiful</i> . Bantam Books, New York, 1984.
United Kingdom	144	Herriot, James. <i>All Creatures Great and Small</i> . Bantam Books, New York, 1977.
United Kingdom	145	Herriot, James. <i>All Things Wise and Wonderful</i> . Bantam Books, New York, 1978.
United Kingdom	146	Herriot, James. <i>The Lord God Made Them All</i> . Bantam Books, New York, 1982.
United Kingdom	147	Clarke, Arthur C. [1917-2008]. <i>Expedition to Earth: 11 Fine Science Fiction Stories</i> ["If I Forget Thee, O Earth ...", <i>Breaking Strain, History Lesson, Superiority, Exile of the Eons, Hide and Seek, Expedition to Earth, Loophole, Inheritance, The Sentinel</i>]. Balantine Books, Inc., New York, 1965.
United Kingdom	148	Asimov, Isaac [1920-1992]. <i>Nightfall One</i> [<i>Nightfall, Green Patches, Hostess, Breeds There a Man ...?, C-Chute</i>]. Panther Books Ltd., London, 1971.
United Kingdom	149	Asimov, Isaac. <i>Nightfall Two</i> [<i>In a Good Cause, What if, Sally, Flies, Nobody Here But, It's Such a Beautiful Day, Strikebreaker, Insert Knob A in Hole B, The Up-to-date Sorcerer, Unto the Fourth Generation, What is This Things Called Love?, The Machine That Won the War, My Son, the Physicist, Eyes Do More Than See, Segregationist</i>]. Panther Books Ltd., London, 1971.
United Kingdom	150	Asimov, Isaac (ed.) <i>Isaac Asimov's Science Fiction Magazine</i> [May-June 1978; stories by George Alex Effinger (<i>The Last Full Measure</i>); Martin Gardner (<i>The Voyage of the Bagel</i>); Jesse bone (<i>Piès de Résistance</i>); Michael Tennenbaum (<i>A Choice of Weapons</i>); Randall Garrett (<i>Wolf Tracks</i>); Jemes Gunn (<i>Guilt</i>); Drew Mendelson (<i>Star Train</i>); Sharon N. Farber (<i>Born Again</i>); Michael Schimmel (<i>The Man Who Took The Fifth</i>); Tony SWarow28itz (<i>A Child of Penzance</i>); F. Paul Wilson (<i>Lipidleggin'</i>); Mildred Downey Broxdon (<i>Singularity</i>)]. Davis Publications Inc., New York, 1978.
United Kingdom	150a	Curran, Charles [1921-1980] <i>BBC 1970 Handbook</i> . Cox & Wyman, London, 1980.
United Kingdom	151	Perry, Walter [1921-2003, first Vice-Chancellor]. <i>The Open University: Prospectus 1971</i> . E. J. Arnold & Son, Ltd., Leeds, 1970.
United Kingdom	152	Boyle, Edward [1923-1981, Vice-Chancellor 1970-1981]. <i>Leeds University Union Handbook 1971-72</i> . [Publishing information missing in my copy:H]
United Kingdom	153	Lacey, Robert [1926-]. <i>Majesty: Elizabeth II and The House of Windsor</i> . Avon Books, New York, 1977.
United Kingdom	154	Cross, Colin [1928-1985]. <i>The Fall of the British Empire 1918-1968</i> . Paladin Press, Boulder, Colorado, 1970.
United Kingdom	155	Thomas, Hugh [1931-2017]. <i>Suez</i> . Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1967.
United Kingdom	156	Allard, Mark [1932-]. <i>The Greenlander</i> . Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1980.
United Kingdom	157	Cochrane, Ian [1941-2004]. <i>F For Ferg: A Novel</i> . Victor Gollancz Ltd., London, 1980.
United Kingdom	158	Lapotaire, Jane [1944-]. <i>Everybody's Daughter, Nobody's Child</i> . Virago Press, London, 2007.
United Kingdom	159	Charles, Prince of Wales [1948-]. Dermot Morrah [1896-1974, Arundel Herald Extraordinary] <i>To Be A King: A Privileged Account of the Early Life and Education of HRH The Prince of Wales Written with the Approval of HM The Queen</i> . Hutchinson & Co., Ltd., London, 1968.

- United Kingdom 160 Charles, Prince of Wales [1948-]. Tim Heald [1944-2016] and Mayo Mohs. The Man Who Will Be King. Berkley Books, New York, 1980.
- United Kingdom 161 Charles, Prince of Wales [1948-]. Charles 21st Prince of Wales. Pride of Britain Books, Pitkin Pictorials Ltd., London, 1969.
- United Kingdom 162 Webber, Christopher L. [1953-]. Welcome to Sunday: An Introduction to Worship in the Episcopal Church. Morehouse Publishing, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, 2003.
- United Kingdom 163 Connor, Alex [c.1960-]. The Other Rembrandt: A Novel. Sterling Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 2011.
- United Kingdom 163a Sims, Victor [fl. 1962] Churchill the Great. Fleetway Pubs., Ltd., London, 1962.
- United Kingdom 163b Hall, David *et al.* [c.1960?-]. Millwall FC Since 1987: Roars, Growls, Whimpers & Groans. Tempus Pub., Ltd., The Mill, Stroud, 2005.
- United Kingdom 164 Bull, Deborah [1963-]. Dancing Away: A Covent Garden Diary. Methuen Pub., Ltd., London, 1998.
- United Kingdom 165 Rowling, J. K. [1965-]. Harry Potter: The Tales of Beedle the Bard. Arthur A. Levine Books, Scholastic Inc., 2008.
- United Kingdom 166 Pinaborough, Sarah [1972-]. The Reckoning. Leisure Books, New York, 2005.
- United Kingdom 167 Cavendish, Mark [1985-]. Boy Racer: My Journey to Tour de France Record-Breaker. Velo Press, Boulder, Colorado, 2010.

Books Concerning King Arthur and Robin Hood

- United Kingdom 168 Wyeth, N. A. (illus.) [1882-1945]. Robin Hood. Davie McKay, Pub., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1917.
- United Kingdom 169 Lanier, Sidney (ed.) [1842-1881]. King Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table. Illustrated Junior Library, Grosset & Dunlap, Pub., New York, 1950. {W explains: “In 1880, American poet Sidney Lanier published a much watered-down and expurgated version of Mallory’s [Sir Thomas Malory, c.1415-1471] book [*Le Morte d’Arthur*, published in 1485 by William Caxton] entitled *The Boy’s King Arthur*. This version was later incorporated into Grosset and Dunlap’s series of books called the Illustrated Junior Library, and reprinted under the title *King Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table*.}
- United Kingdom 170 Steinbeck, John [1902-1968]. The Acts of King Arthur and His Noble Knights, From the Winchester Manuscripts of Thomas Malory, and Other Sources. Chase Horton (ed.) Farrar, Straus and Givoux, New York, 1976. [W says (text under *The Acts of King Arthur and His Noble Knights*) of this book: “*The Acts of King Arthur and His Noble Knights* (1976) is John Steinbeck’s retelling of the Arthurian legend, based on the Winchester Manuscript text of Sir Thomas Malory’s *Le Morte d’Arthur*. He began his adaptation in November 1956. Steinbeck had long been a lover of the Arthurian legends. The introduction to his translation contains an anecdote about him reading them as a young boy. His enthusiasm for Arthur and his affinity for Anglo-Saxon language are apparent in the work. The book was left unfinished at his death, and ends with the death of chivalry in Arthur’s purest knight, Lancelot of the Lake. Steinbeck took a “living approach” to the retelling of Malory’s work. He followed Malory’s structure and retained the original chapter titles, but he explored the psychological underpinning of the events, and tuned the use of language to sound natural and accessible to a Modern English speaker:

Malory wrote the stories for and to his time. Any man hearing him knew every word and every reference. There was nothing obscure, he wrote the clear and common speech of his time and country. But that has changed—the words and references are no longer common property, for a new language has come into being. Malory did not write the stories. He simply wrote them for his time and his time understood them ... And with that, almost by enchantment the words began to flow.

Based on Steinbeck’s letters collected in the Appendix at the end of the volume, he appears to have worked on the book intensely from about November 1956 through late 1959, but after that never returned to the work.”]

*

Of the Winchester Manuscript referred to, W (text under *Le Mort d'Arthur*) says: ["Winchester College headmaster W. F. Oakeshott discovered a previously unknown manuscript copy of the work in June 1934, during the cataloging of the college's library. Newspaper accounts announced that what Caxton had published in 1485 was not exactly what Malory had written. Oakeshott published "The Finding of the Manuscript" in 1963, chronicling the initial event and his realization that "this indeed was Malory," with "startling evidence of revision" in the Caxton edition. It is hypothesized that Caxton's text and the Winchester manuscript are both derived from an earlier copy. (Having said this, microscopic examination revealed that ink smudges on the Winchester manuscript are offsets of newly printed pages set in Caxton's own font, which indicates that the Winchester Manuscript was in Caxton's print shop.) The "Winchester Manuscript" is believed to be closer on the whole to Malory's original. In addition, it does not have the book and chapter divisions for which Caxton takes credit in his preface. Malory scholar Eugène Vinaver examined the manuscript shortly after its discovery. Oakeshott was encouraged to produce an edition himself, but he ceded the project to Vinaver. Based on his initial study of the manuscript, Oakeshott concluded in 1935 that the copy from which Caxton printed his edition "was already subdivided into books and sections." Vinaver made an exhaustive comparison of the manuscript with Caxton's edition and reached similar conclusions. In his 1947 publication of *The Works of Sir Thomas Malory*, he argued that Malory did not write a single book, but rather a series of Arthurian tales, each of which is an internally consistent and independent work. However, scholars (including William Matthews) pointed out that Malory's later tales make frequent references back to the earlier events, suggesting that he had wanted the tales to cohere better but had not sufficiently revised the whole text to achieve this."]

*

Elsewhere (text under *King Arthur: Winchester Manuscript – Sir Thomas Browne*) is the following summary:

["In 1934, a manuscript copy of *Le Morte Darthur* (its original spelling: H) was discovered in the library of Winchester College (and now in the British Library) that is closer to Malory than Caxton's printed edition of 1485. Neither derives from the other and both are removed from Malory's original holograph. Curiously, although Caxton did not use the Winchester MS in preparing his printed text, it was in his possession at the time, as can be determined by type smudges on the manuscript. The leaves at the beginning and ending of the Winchester MS are missing, however, and must be supplied by Caxton's edition, of which there is only a single complete copy.

It is Caxton who divided the manuscript into books and chapters, making twenty-one books of approximately equal length out of the original four sections. Not all of these divisions are appropriate, however, as when he separates Malory's digression on love from the episode of Guinevere's Maying that inspired it. On the other hand, there are far fewer *homoeoteleuta* (accidental omissions in transcribing the text) in Caxton's text, which argues that he was using a manuscript other than Winchester.

To the concluding explicit of Malory's last tale, "Here is the ende of the hoole book of kyng Arthur and of his noble knyghtes of the Round Table...", Caxton adds his own colophon: "... thus endeth this noble and joyous book entytled le morte Darthur," applying to the whole volume what Malory had intended to be the title of his concluding tale. In spite of Malory's remark that this is his "hoole book," drawn out of the French, his most scholarly editor has insisted that the tales were eight separate romances and not a single composition.

One significance of the Winchester MS is that the colophons at the end of many of the tales contain autobiographical information about the author that was omitted by Caxton, including Malory's reference to himself as "a knyght presoner," which is perhaps understandable in a work that exhorts the reader to "Doo after the good and leue the euyl." It is evident from these end notes that Malory wrote *Le Morte Darthur* while in prison, completing it, as he says, in the ninth year of the reign of Edwards IV (sometime in the year 1469/1470)."]

See under *King Arthur* in W for an extensive discussion of the historical references to King Arthur himself.

Three Photographic Essays in Book Form of English Homes and their contents, Churches, and Historic Places Connected with English Literature

United Kingdom	171	Jackson-Stops, Gervase (ed.) <u>The Treasure Houses of Britain: Five Hundred Years of Private Patronage and Art Collecting</u> . Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1985.
----------------	-----	---

United Kingdom	172	Brabbs, Derry. <u>English Country Churches</u> . Viking Press, New York, 1985.
----------------	-----	--

United Kingdom	173	Morley, Christopher (preface) <u>Literary England: Photographs of Places Made memorable in English Literature</u> , by David E. Scherman & Richard Wilcox. Random House, New York, 1944.
----------------	-----	--

[There are here several photographs of places associated with King Arthur and the history surrounding him:H]

Authors from The United Kingdom listed in the Anthologies section

- Abercrombe, Lascelles (1881-1938), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Addison, Joseph (1672-1719), **44, 46, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Æ (1867-1935), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Aldington, Richard (1892-1962), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Aldis, Brian W. (1925-2017), **86**, *The United Kingdom*
 Alfred, Lord Tennyson (1809-1892), **1, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Alfred, the Great (849-901), **45**, *The United Kingdom*
The Ancrene Riwe, a monastic rule for female anchorites from c.1230, **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, a section from the (begun c.850), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Anne, Countess of Winchilsea (1661-1720), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Anstey, F. (1856-1934), **5**, *The United Kingdom*
 Arlen, Michael J. (1930-), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Armstrong, Martin (1882-1774), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Arnold, Matthew (1822-1888), **1, 11, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Ascham, Roger (1515-1568), **11, 44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Ashby, Lord (1904-1992), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Atherstone, Edwin (1788-1872), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Auden, W[ystan] H[ugh]. (1907-1973), **1, 11**, *The United Kingdom*
 ☺
- Babington, Thomas (see under Macaulay. Thomas Babington, Lord)
 Bacon, Sir Francis (1561-1626), **11, 44, 46, 47**, *The United Kingdom*
 Baker, Joseph (-1987), **55**, *The United Kingdom*
 Balchin, Nigel (1908-1970), **7**, *The United Kingdom*
 Barrie, J. M. (1860-1937), **5**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bates, H. E. (1905-1974), **3, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Beachcroft, T. O. (1902-1988), **88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Beaumont, Francis (1584-1616), **44***, *The United Kingdom*
 Beddoes, Thomas Lovell (1803-1949), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bede (673-735), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Beerbohm, Max (1972-1956), **30, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Benson, Stella (1892-1933), **42, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bentley, Edmund Clerihew (1875-1956), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bentley, Eric (1916-), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
Beowulf, (c.700-750), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bernières, Louis de (1954-), **37**, *The United Kingdom*
 Binyon, Laurence (1869-1943), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Blake, William (1757-1727), **1, 11, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Blackstone, Sir William (1723-1780), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Blunden, Edmund (1896-1974), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Blunt, Wilfrid Scawen (1840-1922), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Boden, Frederick C. (1902-), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Borrow, George (1803-1881), **5**, *The United Kingdom*
 Boswell, James (1740-1795), **44, 46, 47**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bottomley, Gordon (1874-1948), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bourdillon, F. W. (1852-1921), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bradley, Katherine (1846-1914), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bradford, William (1590-1657), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bradstreet, Anne (c.1612-1672), **1, 43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Branford, F. V. (1892-1941), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bridges Robert (1844-1930), **42, 89**, *The United Kingdom*

Brontë, Emily (1818-1848), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Brooke, Rupert (1887-1915), **1, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Brown, Roger L., **38**, *The United Kingdom*
 Brown, T. E. (1830-1897), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Browning, Elizabeth Barrett (1806-1861), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Browning, Robert (1812-1889), **1, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bulwer (see under Bulwer-Lytton, Edward)
 Bulwer-Lytton, Edward (1803-1873), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Bunyan, John (1628-1688), **44, 46**, *The United Kingdom*
 Burgess [Wilson], [John] Anthony (1917-1993), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Burke, Edmund (1729-1797), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Burke, Thomas (1886-1945), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Burns, Robert (1759-1796), **1, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Butler, Samuel (1612-1680), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
 Butterfield, Herbert (1900-1979), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 B.V. (see under Thomson, James)
 Byron, George Gordon, Lord (1788-1824), **1, 44, 48, 85, 89**, *The United Kingdom*

©

Caedmon (fl. 657-684), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Campbell, Joseph (1879-1944), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Campbell, Thomas (1777-1844), **44, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Campion, Thomas (1567-1620), **1, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Carew, Thomas (1595-1640), **39, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Carlyle, Thomas (1795-1881), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Carr, Edward Hallett (1892-1982), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Carré, John le (1931-), **88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Carroll, Lewis (1832-1898), **1, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Cary, [Arthur] Joyce (1888-1957), **11, 45**, *The United Kingdom*
 Caxton, William (1422-1491), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Chambers, William (1800-1883), **83**, *The United Kingdom*
 Chapman, George (1559?-1634), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Chatham, Lord (see under Pitt, Sir William)
 Chatterton, Thomas (1752-1770), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Chaucer, Geoffrey (1343-1400), **44, 47, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Cherbury, Lord Herbert of (1583-1648), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
 Chesson, Nora Hopper (1871-1906) **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Chesterfield, Lord (see under Stanhope, Philip), *The United Kingdom*
 Chesterton, G. K. (1874-1936), **15, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Church, Benjamin (1639-1717), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Church, Richard (1893-1972), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Churchill, Cheryl (1938-), **1***, *The United Kingdom*
 Clark, Lord (1903-1983), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Clarke, Arthur C. (1917-2008), **2, 10, 15**, *The United Kingdom*
 Cleveland, John (1613-1658), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
 Clough, Arthur Hugh (1819-1861), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Coleridge, Mary E. (1861-1907), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor (1772-1834), **1, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Collier, John (1901-1980), **23**, *The United Kingdom*
 Collins, Wilkie (1824-1889), **5, 9, 10**, *The United Kingdom*
 Collins, William, (1721-1759), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Colman the Younger, George (1762-1836), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Comfort, Alex (1920-2000), **18**, *The United Kingdom*
 Cooper, Edith (1862-1913), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Coppard, A. E. (1878-1957), **3, 42**, *The United Kingdom*

Cornford, Frances (1886-1960), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Cowley, Abraham (1618-1667), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Cowper, William (1731-1800), **44, 85, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Crabbe, George (1754-1832), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Crackantohorpe, Hubert (1870-1896), **9, 10**, *The United Kingdom*
Crashaw, Richard (1612-1649), **39, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Cripps, Arthur Shearly (1869-1952), **49, 70**, *The United Kingdom*
Crockett, S. R. (1859-1914), **5**, *The United Kingdom*
Cynewulf (W: “likely he flourished in the ninth century”), **44**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Dalmon, Charles (1872-1938), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Daniel, Samuel (1562-1619), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Darmesteter, Madame James (1857-1944), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Darwin, Frances (see under Cornford, Frances)
Davenant, Sir William (1606-1658), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Davidson, John (1858-1909), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Davies, William H. (1871-1940), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Deane, Anthony C. (1870-1946), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Defoe, Daniel (1659-1731), **44, 46**, *The United Kingdom*
Dekker, Thomas (1570?-1641?), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex (1566-1601), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Dickens, Charles (1812-1870), **1, 5, 8, 9, 10, 44, 45, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
D’Israeli, Benjamin (1804-1881), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Dobson, Austin (1840-1921), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge (see under Carrol, Lewis)
Donne, John (1572-1631), **1, 11, 39, 46, 47, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Doughty, Charles (1843-1926), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Douglas, Alfred (1870-1945), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Dowson, Ernest (1867-1900), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Doyle, Camilla (1888-1944), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan (1859-1930), **5, 8, 10, 14, 15, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
Drayton, Michael (1563-1631), **1, 44, 46, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Drinkwater, John (1882-1937), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Dryden, John (1631-1700), **44, 46, 47, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Dunsany, Lord (1878-1957), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Eliot, T. S. (1888-1965), **1, 34, 42, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Evelyn, John (1620-1706), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Everyman (first printed in Dutch c.1495, in English c.1525), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Ewbank, Thomas (1792-1870), **83**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Fergusson, Robert (1750-1774), **44**
Field, Michael [see under Katherine Bradley (1846-1914) & Edith Cooper (1862-1913)], **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Fitzgerald, Edward (1809-1883), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Flecker, James Elroy (1884-1915), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Fletcher, John (1579-1625), **44***, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Fletcher, Joseph S. (1863-1935), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
Flint, F. S. (1885-1960), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Ford, Ford Madox (1873-1939), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Forester, E[dward] M[organ] (1879-1970), **9, 10, 19, 23, 26, 30, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
Fox, Charles James (1749-1806), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Freeman, John (1881-1929), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Friel, Brian (1929-2015), **61**, *The United Kingdom*
Froude, James Anthony (1818-1894), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Fry, Christopher (1907-2005), **11**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Gale, Norman (1862-1942), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Gallienne, Richard Le (1866-1947), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Galsworthy, John (1867-1933), **4**, **17**, *The United Kingdom*
Gay, John (1685-1732), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Geoffrey, of Monmouth (c.1095-c.1155), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Gibbon, Edward (1734-1794), **11**, **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Gibson, W. W. (1878-1962), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Gilbert, W. S. (1836-1911), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Gissing, George (1857-1903), **9**, **10**, *The United Kingdom*
Godden, Rumer (1907-1998), **7**, *The United Kingdom*
Godolphin Sidney (1645-1712), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Golding, Louis (1895-1958), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Golding, William (1911-1993), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
Goldsmith, Oliver (1728-1774), **44**, **46**, **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Gordon, George (see under, Byron, George Gordon, Lord)
Gosse, Edmund (1849-1928), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Gough, John Bartholomew (1817-1886), **83**, *The United Kingdom*
Gould, Gerald (1885-1936), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Graves, Robert (1895-1985), **1**, **11**, **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Gray, Thomas (1716-1771), **44**, **85**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Greene, Graham (1904-1991), **7**, **23**, **25**, **45**, *The United Kingdom*
Greville, Fulke, Lord Brooke (1554-1628), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Guest, Edgar A. (1881-1959), **42**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Habington, William (1605-1654), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Hall, John (1627-1656), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Halloran, James D. (1927-2007), **38**, *The United Kingdom*
Hardy, Thomas (1840-1928), **1**, **8**, **9**, **10**, **14**, **42**, **45**, **88**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Harper, Edith Alice Mary (1884-1947), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Harvey, F. W. (1888-), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Harvey, William Fryer (1885-1937), **15**, *The United Kingdom*
Hawker, Robert Stephen (1803-1875), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Hawkins, Anthony Hope (1863-1933), **5**, *The United Kingdom*
Hazlitt, William (1778-1830), **30**, *The United Kingdom*
Heaney, Seamus (1939-), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
Heber, Reginald (1783-1826), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Hemans, Felicia (1793-1835), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Henley, William Ernest (1849-1903), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Henry, John (see Newman, Cardinal)
Herbert, George (1593-1633), **1**, **39**, **44**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Herrick, Robert (1591-1674), **1**, **44**, **46**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Highet, Gibert (1906-1978), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
Hodgson, Ralph (1871-1962), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Hood, Thomas (1798-1845), **44**, **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Hopkins, Gerard Manley (1844-1889), **1**, **42**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Hopper, Nora (see under Chesson, Nora Hopper)
Horn, Holloway (1886-), **14**, *The United Kingdom*
Hoskins, John (1566-1638), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Houseman, A. E. (1859-1936), **1**, **42**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey (1517-1547), **44**, **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Hughes, Richard (1900-1976), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Hughes, Ted (1930-1998), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
Hulme, T. E. (1883-1917) **1**, **42**, *The United Kingdom*

Hume, Fergus (1859-1932), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
 Hunt, Leigh (1784-1859), **44, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Hunt, Violet (1862-1942), **88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Hutter, Donald (1922-1990), **82**, *The United Kingdom*
 Huxley, Aldous (1894-1963) **7, 42, 45, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Huxley, Thomas Henry (1825-1895), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Isherwood, Christopher (1904-1986), **88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Jacobs, W. W. (1863-1943), **5, 79, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
 James, M[ontague] R[hodes] (1862-1936) , **7**, *The United Kingdom*
 Jewsbury, Miss (see under Geraldine Endors Jewsbury)
 Jewsbury, Geraldine Endors (1812-1880), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Johnson, Ben (1572-1637), **30, 44, 44*, 46, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Johnson, Edward (1598-1672), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Johnson, Dr. (see under Johnson, Samuel)
 Johnson, Samuel (1709-1784), **1, 11, 44, 46, 47, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Jonson, Ben (1573-1637), **1**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Keats, John (1795-1821), **1, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Kendon, Frank (1893-1959), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Kennedy, Leo (1907-2000), **7**, *The United Kingdom*
 King, Henry (1592-1669), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
 Kynaston, Sir Francis (1587-1642), **39**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Ladnor, Walter Wavage (1775-1864), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lamb, Charles (1775-1834), **11, 44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Landor, Walter Savage (1775-1864), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lang, Andrew (1844-1912), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Langland, William (1332-1386), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Larkin, Philip (1922-1985), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lawrence, D. H. (1885-1930), **1, 2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 42, 45, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lee-Hamilton, Eugene (1845-1907), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Letts, Winifred M. (1882-1972), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Levertov, Denise (1923-1997), **34**, *The United Kingdom*
 Levy, Amy (1861-1889), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lewis, C[live]. S[taples]. (1898-1963), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lindsay, Lady Ann (1750-1825), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lodge, Thomas (1558-1625), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lovelace, Richard (1618-1658), **1, 39, 44, 46**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lucas, F. L. (1894-1967), **30**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lyly, John (1553?-1606), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Lytton, Edward Bulwer (1803-1873), **5**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

MacLeod, Fiona (1855-1905), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 MacNeice, Louis (1907-1963), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 McCulloch, John Ramsey (1789-1864), **83**, *The United Kingdom*
 McLaverty, Bernard (1942-), **61**, *The United Kingdom*
 McQuail, Denis (1935-2017), **38**, *The United Kingdom*
 Macaulay Thomas Babington, Lord (1800-1859), **44, 46, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Macpherson, George (1736-1796), **44, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mahjoub, Jamal (1960-), **97** – *United Kingdom*
 Maja-Pearce, Adewale (1953-), **97** – *United Kingdom*
 Malory, Sir Thomas (1405-1471), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mandeville, Sir John (1300-1371), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Marryat, Captain Frederick (1792-1848), **5**, *The United Kingdom*

Mare, Walter de la (1873-1956), **3, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Marlowe, Christopher (1564-1593), **1, 44***, **46, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Martineau, Harriet (1802-1876), **83**, *The United Kingdom*
 Marvell, Andrew (1621-1678), **1, 39, 46, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Masefield, John (1878-1967), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Masson, Peter (1940-), **38**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mather, Richard (1596-1669), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Maugham, W. Somerset (1874-1965), **3, 7, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 26, 27, 45, 79**, *The United Kingdom*
 Meeker, Marjorie, **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Meredith, George (1828-1909), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mew, Charlotte (1869-1928), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Meynell, Alice (1847-1922), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Meynell, Francis (1891-1975), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Meynell, Viola (1885-1956), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Milton, John (1608-1674), **1, 39, 44, 46, 46***, **47, 85, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mitford, Jessica (1917-1996), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mitford, Mary Russel (1787-1855), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Montague, C. E. (1867-1928), **15**, *The United Kingdom*
 Montgomery, James (1771-1854), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
 Moore, T. Sturge (1870-1944), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Moore, Thomas (1779-1852), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 More, Sir Thomas (1478-1535), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Morris, William (1834-1896), **42, 44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Morrison, Arthur (1863-1945), **88**, *The United Kingdom*
 Mudford, William (1782-1848), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
 Muir, Edwin (1887-1959), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Murphy, Michael J. (1913-1996), **61**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Nairne, Lady (1766-1845), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Nashe, Thomas (1567-1601), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Newbolt, Henry (1862-1938), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Newman, Cardinal (1801-1890), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Nichols, Robert (1893-1944), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Noyes, Alfred (1880-1958), **42, 83**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

O'Neill, Moira (1864-1925), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 O'Shaughnessy, Arthur (1844-1881), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Oppenheim, E. Phillips (1866-1946), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
 Ouennell, Peter (1905-), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Ouida (1839-1908), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
 Owen, Robert (1771-1858), **83**, *The United Kingdom*
 Owen, Wilfred (1893-1918), **1, 42**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Pagan, Isobel (1741-1821), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Paine, Thomas (1737-1809), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Pater, Walter (1839-1894), **11, 44**, *The United Kingdom*
Pearl, from The (c.1350), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
 Peele, George (1556-1596), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
 Pepys, Samuel (1633-1703), **44, 46**, *The United Kingdom*
 Philips, Katherine (1632-1664), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
 Phillips, Stephen (1864-1915), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
 Pinkney, Edward Coate (1802-1828), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
 Pinter, Harold (1930-2008), **1***, *The United Kingdom*
 Pitt, Sir William (1708-1788), **85**, *The United Kingdom*

Pope, Alexander (1688-1774), **1, 44, 46, 47, 85, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Praed, Winthrop Mackworth (1802-1839), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Prior, Matthew (1664-1721), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Pritchett, V. S. (1900-1997), **3, 23, 45**, *The United Kingdom*
The Proverbs of Alfred (late 12th century), **44**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Quarles, Francis (1592-1644), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Quennell, Peter (1905-1993), **18, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
Quiller-Couch, A. T. (1863-1944), **5, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
Quincey, Thomas de (1785-1859), **11, 44**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Raddall, Thomas H. (1903-1994), **7**, *The United Kingdom*
Raleigh, Sir Walter (1554-1618), **1, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Ramé, Maria Louise (see under Ouida)
Read, Herbert (1893-1968), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Reade, Charles (1814-1884), **5, 8**, *The United Kingdom*
Reed, Henry (1914-1986), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
Richardson, Dorothy M. (1873-1957), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Rickword, Edgell (1898-1982), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Robinson, A. Merry F. (see under Darmesteter, Madame James)
Rohmer, Sax (1883-1959), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
Rosenberg, Isaac (1890-1918), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Rossetti, Christina (1830-1894), **1, 42, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel (1828-1882), **44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Ruskin, John (1819-1900), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Russell, George William (see Æ)
Ryle, Gilbert (1900-1976), **11**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Sackville-West, V. (1892-1962), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sansom, William (1912-1976) **3**, *The United Kingdom*
Sassoon, Siegfried (1886-1967), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sayers, Dorothy L. (1893-1957) **7, 10, 14, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
Scott, Sir Walter (1771-1832), **3, 5, 8, 44, 85, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
Seaman, Owen (1861-1936), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sewall, Samuel (1652-1730), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
Shakespeare, William (1564-1616), **1*, 44, 44*, 46, 46*, 47*, 85, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Shanks, Edward (1892-1953), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sharp, William (see under MacLeod, Fiona)
Sheed, Wilfrid (1930-2011), **84**, *The United Kingdom*
Shelley, Percy Bysshe (1792-1822), **1, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Sherburne, Edward (1618-1702), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Shirley, James (1596-1666), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Shove, Fredegond (1899-1949), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sidney, Sir Philip (1554-1586), **1, 44, 46, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Sillitoe, Alan (1928-2010), **9, 10, 16, 25**, *The United Kingdom*
Sitwell, Edith (1887-1964), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sitwell, Osbert (1892-1969), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Sitwell, Sacheverell (1897-1988), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Smith, Alexander (1830-1867), **30**, *The United Kingdom*
Smith, Captain John (1580-1631), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
Smith, Florence Margaret (see under Smith, Stevie)
Smith, Stevie (1902-1971), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
Sorley, Charles Hamilton (1895-1915), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Southey, Robert (1774-1843), **1, 44, 85**, *The United Kingdom*

Southwell, Robert (1561-1595), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Spark, Muriel (1918-2006), **9, 28**, *The United Kingdom*
Spender, Stephen (1909-1995), **18, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
Spenser, Edmund (1552-1599), **44, 46, 47, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Squire, J. C. (1884-1958), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Stanhope, Philip (1694-1773), **11, 46**, *The United Kingdom*
Stanley, Thomas (1625-1678), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Steele, Sir Richard (1672-1729), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Stevenson, Robert Louis (1850-1894), **3, 5, 8, 9, 10, 42, 44, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
Strachey, William (fl. 1609-1618), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
Strong, L. A. G. (1896-1958), **42, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
Stuart, Muriel (1885-1967), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Suckling, Sir John (1609-1642), **39, 44, 46, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Swinburne, Algernon Charles (1837-1909), **42, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Symons, Arthur (1865-1945), **42**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Taylor, Jane (-), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Tharoor, Shashi (1956-), **6**, *The United Kingdom*
Thomas, Dylan (1914-1953), **1, 2, 11, 18, 19, 23**, *The United Kingdom*
Thomas, Edward (1878-1917), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Thomas, Lord Vaux (1510-1556), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Thomson, James (1700-1748), **44, 85**, *The United Kingdom*
Thomson, James (1834-1882), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Thompson, Francis (1859-1907), **42, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Thrale, Mrs. (1741-1821), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Tipuca (see Wilson, T. P. Cameron)
Townshend, Aurelian (1583-1643), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Trollope, Frances (1779-1863), **83**, *The United Kingdom*
Tuberville, George (1540?-1610?), **89**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Underhill, Evelyn (1875-1941), **42**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Vaughan, Henry (1621-1695), **39, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*

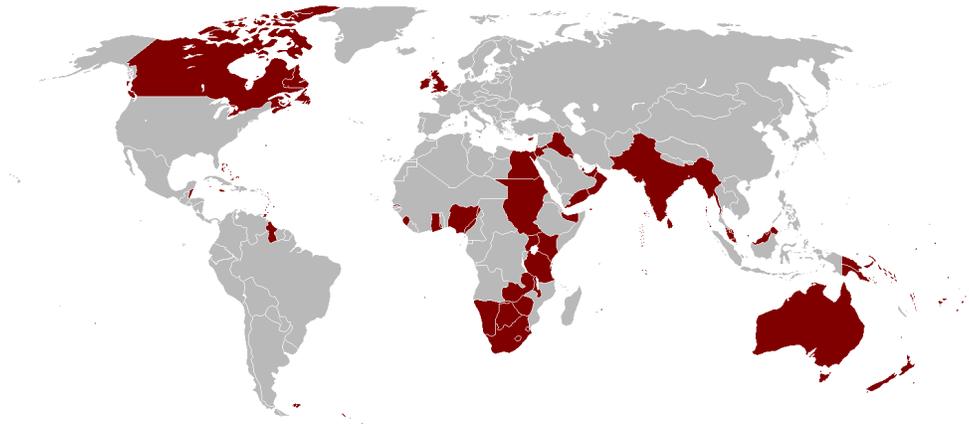
☺

Waley, Arthur (1889-1966), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Wallace, Edgar (1875-1932), **8**, *The United Kingdom*
Waller, Edmund (1606-1687), **1, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Walpole, Sir Robert (1676-1745), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
Walton, Izaak (1593-1683), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
Ward, Nathaniel (1578-1652), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
Warner, Sylvia Townsend (1893-1978), **26, 42**, *The United Kingdom*
Watson, William (1858-1935), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Watts-Dunton, Theodore (1832-1914), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Waugh, Evelyn (1903-1966), **45**, *The United Kingdom*
Webster, John (1580?-1625), **89**, *The United Kingdom*
Weldon, Fay (1933-), **1**, *The United Kingdom*
Wells, H. G. (1866-1946), **5, 7, 9, 10, 45, 79, 88**, *The United Kingdom*
West, Paul (1930-2015), **11**, *The United Kingdom*
Wickham, Anna (1884-1947), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
White, Gilbert (1720-1793), **44**, *The United Kingdom*
White, Henry Kirke (1785-1806), **85**, *The United Kingdom*
White, Patrick (1912-1990), **3, 28**, *The United Kingdom*
Wickham, Anna (see under Harper, Edith Alice Mary)
Wigglesworth, Michael (1631-1705), **43**, *The United Kingdom*

Williams, Roger (1605-1683), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
Wilson, Angus (1913-1991), **23, 45**, *The United Kingdom*
Wilson, T. P. Cameron (1889-1918), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Winthrop, John (1588-1649), **43**, *The United Kingdom*
Wodehouse, P. G. (1881-1975), **88**, *The United Kingdom*
Woods, Margaret L. (1856-1945), **42**, *The United Kingdom*
Woolf, Virginia (1882-1941), **2, 11, 23, 26, 30, 45**, *The United Kingdom*
Wordsworth, William (1770-1850), **1, 44, 48, 89**, *The United Kingdom*
Worsley, T. C. (1907-1977), **18**, *The United Kingdom*
Wotton, Sir Henry (1568-1639), **39**, *The United Kingdom*
Wyatt, Sir Thomas (1503-1542), **1, 44, 89**, *The United Kingdom*

☺

Young, Francis Brett (1884-1954), **42**, *The United Kingdom*



The British Empire at its greatest extent (1913):
It covered about 25% of the land surface of the Earth.
It oversaw the lives of about 412,000,000 people
(then some 23% of the world's population)

Below: a morning parade, probably somewhere in British India during the 19th century.





Latin America, 2018. The independent States also include, besides the countries in green, Guiana, Surinam, Belize, The Bahamas (off the Florida coast) and Trinidad & Tobago (off the Venezuelan coast)—all in grey on the map; plus Antigua & Barbuda, Grenada, St. Vincent & The Grenadines, St. Lucia and St. Kitts & Nevis (all in an arc to the northwest and south of Barbados (that green dot to the east of The Commonwealth of Puerto Rico—that green rectangle just off the coast of the Dominican Republic).

5. LITERATURE FOR AUTHORS FROM LATIN AMERICAN COUNTRIES (including authors born in Latin America from the ANTHOLOGIES LIST, prefaced by GENERAL WORKS APPLYING TO LATIN AMERICAN CIVILIZATION) but alphabetized first by country, then by author.

1. General Works

Latin America 1 Barbieri, Sante Uberto, Methodist Bishop of Buenos Aires, Argentina. Land of El Dorado. Friendship Press, New York, 1961. [*First came the Conqueror and the Friar* (chapter 1); *From Imperial and Ecclesiastical Dominion to Freedom* (2); *The Fight for Self-Government* (3); *The Appearance of the Bible* (4) *The Encounter of Protestant-ism with Catholicism* (5); *The First Fruits of the New Gospel Presentation* (6); *The Ever-enlarging Challenge* (7); *Hindrances to the March of the Gospel* (8); *Between Misery and Splendor* (9); *The Unfinished Task* (10)]

Latin America 2 Bloom, Harold (ed.) Caribbean Women Writers: Women Writers of English and Their Works. Chelsea House Publishers, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 2000. [This is *not* a collection of short fiction or poetry, but a compilation of the edited opinions of various literary critics *about* the works of Phyllis Shand Allfrey (born in Dominica, 1915-1986), Erna Brodber (Jamaica, 1940-), Michelle Cliff (Jamaica, 1946-2016), Merle Collins (Aruba, The Kingdom of the Netherlands, 1950-), Edwidge Danticat (Haiti, 1969-), Zee Edgell (Belize, 1940-), Beryl Gilroy (Guyana, 1924-2001), Merle Hodge (Trinidad and Tobago. 1944-), Jamaica Kincaid (Antigua and Barbuda, 1949-), Paule Marshall (Brooklyn, New York, 1929-), Jean Rhys (Dominica, 1890-1979) and Olive Senior (Jamaica, 1941-).

- Latin America** 3 Bourne, Edward Gaylord. Spain In America 1450-1580. Barnes & Noble, New York, 1962.
- Latin America** 4 Gunther, John. Inside Latin-America. Harper and Brothers, New York, 1941.
- Latin America** 5 Hanke, Lewis (ed.) History of Latin American Civilization: The Colonial Experience: Sources and Interpretations. Little, Brown and Co., Boston, 1967 .
- Latin America** 6 Herring, Hubert. A History of Latin America. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1966.
- Latin America** 7 Keen, Benjamin (ed.) Readings in Latin-American Civilization: 1492 to the Present. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1955.
- Latin America** 8 Tannenbaum, Frank. Ten Keys To Latin America: An Informal and Searching Analysis of thre Basic Elements in Latin American History. Random House, New York, 1966.
- *
- Latin America** 9 Steinbeck, John. Cup of Gold: His Mighty Novel of Adventure, Lust and Conquest on the Spanish Main. Bantam Books, New York, 1962.

2. Latin American Authors—as alphabetized by country of origin

Antigua & Barbuda

Kincaid, Jamaica (1949-), **1** – *Antigua and Barbuda*

Argentina

Borges, Jorge Luis (1899-1986), **9, 10, 13, 24** – *Argentina*
 Heker, Liliana (1943-), **1** – *Argentina*
 Kessel, J. (1898-1979), **88** – *Argentina*

The Bahamas

Aldrich, Annie Charlotte Catherine (see under Childar, Catherine)

Latin America 10 Childar, Catharine (1842-1916). Reprint of The Future Marquis, Volume 3. Hurst & Blackett, Publishers, London, 1881.^{HS} – *The Bahamas*

Latin America 11 Morris, Gilbert N.M.O. (c.1960?-) The Hidden Costs: Lectures in the Ethics of the Parent/Child Relationship. [No publication information is printed in the book].^{HS} – *The Bahamas*

Barbados

Brathwaite, Edward Kamau (1930-), **59** – *Barbados*
 Clarke, Austin (1934-2016), **11** – *Barbados*
 Drayton, Geoffrey (1924-), **59** – *Barbados*
 Lamming, George (1927-), **28** – *Barbados*
 Wickham, John (1923-2001), **59** – *Barbados*

Belize

Abraham, Iris (-), **54** – *Belize*
 Crough, Sandra Beckford (-), **54** – *Honduras/Belize*
 Edgell, Zee (1940-), **54** – *Belize*
 Fonseca, Carol, **54** – *Belize*
 Gillette, Shannon A, **54** – *Belize*
 Holland, Yvetgte M., **54** – *Belize*
 Kelly, Ivory, **54** – *Belize*
 Loskot, Lydia Balderamos, **54** – *Belize*
 Manzanares, Myrna, **54** – *Belize*
 Morter-Lewis, Corinth, **54** – *Belize*

Parham, Mary Gomez, **54** – *Belize*
Reneau, Ingrid, **54** – *Belize*
Rocke, Helen Elliott, **54** – *Belize*

Bolivia

Ayllón, Virginia (1958-), **81** – *Bolivia*
Bedreggal, Yolanda (1916-1999), **81** – *Bolivia*
Bruzonic, Erica (1962-) **81** – *Bolivia*
Gutiérrezk Marcela (1954-), **81** – *Bolivia*
Kuramoto, Beatriz (1954-), **81** – *Bolivia*
Millán, Beatriz Loayza (1953-), **81** – *Bolivia*
Paz, Blanca Elena (1953-), **81** – *Bolivia*
Valenzuela, Elsa Dorado de Revilla (1929-), **81** – *Bolivia*

Brazil

Asis, Machado de (1839-1908), **7** – *Brazil*

Chile

Mistral, Gabriela (1889-1957), **4** – *Chile*
Neruda, Pablo (1904-1975), **1** – *Chile*

Colombia

Márquez, Gabriel García (1927-2014), **1** – *Colombia*
Télez, Hernando (1908-1966), **7, 13** – *Colombia*

Cuba

Alonso, Dora (1910-2001), **21** – *Cuba*
Anhalt, Nedda G. de (1934-), **91** – *Cuba*
González, Francisco García (1965-), **53** – *Cuba*
Rivero, Raúl (1945-), **53** – *Cuba*
Sereova, Anna Lidía Vega (1968-), **53** – *Russia/Cuba*

*

Latin America 12 Guevara, Ernesto Che. Episodes of the Revolutionary War. Guairas Book Institute, Havana, 1967. – *Cuba*

Latin America 13 Guevara, Ernesto Che. Man and Socialism in Cuba. Guairas Book Institute, Havana, 1967. – *Cuba*

Latin America 14 Lockwood, Lee. Castro's Cuba, Cuba's Fidel: An American Journalist's Inside Look at Today's Cuba—In Text and Picture. Random House, New York, 1969 – *Cuba*

Dominica

Rhys, Jean (1890-1979), **11** – *Dominica*

Ecuador

Bravo, Mónica (1962-), **81** – *Ecuador*
Buenaño, Aminta (1958-), **81** – *Ecuador*
Cossío, Alicia Yáñez (1928-), **81** – *Ecuador*
Garcés, María del Carmen (1958-), **81** – *Ecuador*
King, Fabiola Solís de (1936-), **81** – *Ecuador*

Salas, Mónica Ortiz (1967-), **81** – *Ecuador*
Viteri, Eugenia (1928-), **81** – *Ecuador*

Guyana

Benjamin, Park (1809-1864), **85** – *British Guiana*

Haiti

Latin America 15 Faubert, Ida (1882-1969). *Anthologie Secrète: Poèmes et Récits*. Mémoire d'encrier, Quebec, 2007. ^{HS} – *Haiti*

Jamaica

Hendriks, A. L. (1922-1992), **59** – *Jamaica*
McKay, Claude (1889-1948), **1, 42** – *Jamaica*
McKenzie, John (1943-), **59** – *Jamaica*
Mordecai, Pam (1942-), **59** – *Jamaica*
Patterson, H. Orlando (1940-), **28** – *Jamaica*

Mexico

Arredondo, Inés (1928-1989), **91** – *Mexico*
Campobello, Nelly (1900-1986), **91** – *Mexico*
Castellanos, Rosario (1925-1974), **91** – *Mexico*
Cerdeña, Martha (1945-), **91** – *Mexico*
Cortina, Juan Nepomuceno (1824-1894), **83** – *Mexico*
Dueñas, Guadalupe (1920-2002), **91** – *Mexico*
Fuentes, Gregorio López y (1895-1966), **7, 13** – *Mexico*
Garro, Elena (1916-1998), **91** – *Mexico*
Glantz, Margo (1930-), **91** – *Mexico*
Guijosa, Marcella (1949?-), **91** – *Mexico*
Krauze, Ethel (1954-), **91** – *Mexico*
Lavín, Mónica (1955-), **91** – *Mexico*
Mastretta, Angeles (1949-), **91** – *Mexico*
Molina, Silvia (1946-), **91** – *Mexico*
Pacheco, Christina (1941-), **91** – *Mexico*
Paz, Octavio (1914-1998), **1** – *Mexico*
Petterson, Aline (1938-), **91** – *Mexico*
Puga, María Luisa (1944-2004), **91** – *Mexico*
Sefchovich, Sara (1949-), **91** – *Mexico*
Seligson, Esther (1941-2010), **91** – *Mexico*

*

Latin America 16 Lewis, Oscar. *Life in a Mexican Village: Tepoztlán Restudied*. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, Illinois, 1963. – *Mexico*

Latin America 17 Urra, Luis Alberto. *Six Kinds of Sky: A Collection of Short Fiction*. Cinco Puntos Press, El Paso, Texas, 2002. – *Mexico*

Nicaragua

Alegria, Claribel (1924-), **1** – *Nicaragua*

*

Latin America 18 Darío, Rubén (1867-1916). Ilan Stavans (ed.); Andrew Hurley, Greg Simon, Steven F. White (trans.). *Rubén Darío: Selected Writings*. Penguin Books, New York, 2005. ^{HS} – *Nicaragua*

Latin America 19 Mejía, Camilo (1975-). Road from ar-Ramadi: The Private Rebellion of Staff Sergeant Camilo Mejía; An Iraq War Memoir. Haymarket Books, Chicago, 2008. ^{HS} – *Nicaragua*

Peru

Cevasco, Gaby (1952-), **81** – *Peru*
Dughi, Pilar (1956-), **81** – *Peru*
Gorriti, Carmen Luz (1951-), **81** – *Peru*
Guevara, Bethzabé (1957-), **81** – *Peru*
Huicí, Gladys Rossel (1946-), **81** – *Peru*
Palma, Ricardo (1833-1919), **13** – *Peru*
Riesco, Laura (1940-), **81** – *Peru*

St. Kitts & Nevis

Latin America 20 Douglas, Hon. Dr. Denzil L. (1953-). Coming of Age: Speeches by Hon. Dr. Denzil L. Douglas. Ian Randle Publishers, Kingston, 2009. ^{HS} – *St. Kitts & Nevis*

Trinidad & Tobago

Hosein, Clyde (1940-), **59** – *Trinidad and Tobago*
Naipiul, V. S. (1932-), **28** – *Trinidad and Tobago*
Selvon, Samuel (1923-1994), **28** – *Trinidad and Tobago*

Venezuela

Latin America 21 Méndez, Conny (1898-1979). Metafísica 4 en 1, Vol. 1. Distribuidora Gilavil, C.A., Caracas, 2011. ^{HS} – *Venezuela*

3. Latin American authors—as alphabetized in the **Anthologies** section alone

Abraham, Iris (-), **54** – *Belize*
Aldrich, Annie Charlotte Catherine (see under Childar, Catherine)
Alegria, Claribel (1924-), **1** – *Nicaragua*
Alonso, Dora (1910-2001), **21** – *Cuba*
Anhalt, Nedda G. de (1934-), **91** – *Cuba*
Arredondo, Inés (1928-1989), **91** – *Mexico*
Asis, Machado de (1839-1908), **7** – *Brazil*
Ayllón, Virginia (1958-), **81** – *Bolivia*

*

Bedreggal, Yolanda (1916-1999), **81** – *Bolivia*
Benjamin, Park (1809-1864), **85** – *British Guiana*
Borges, Jorge Luis (1899-1986), **9, 10, 13, 24** – *Argentina*
Brathwaite, Edward Kamau (1930-), **59** – *Barbados*
Bravo, Mónica (1962-), **81** – *Ecuador*
Bruzonic, Erica (1962-) **81** – *Bolivia*
Buenaño, Aminta (1958-), **81** – *Ecuador*

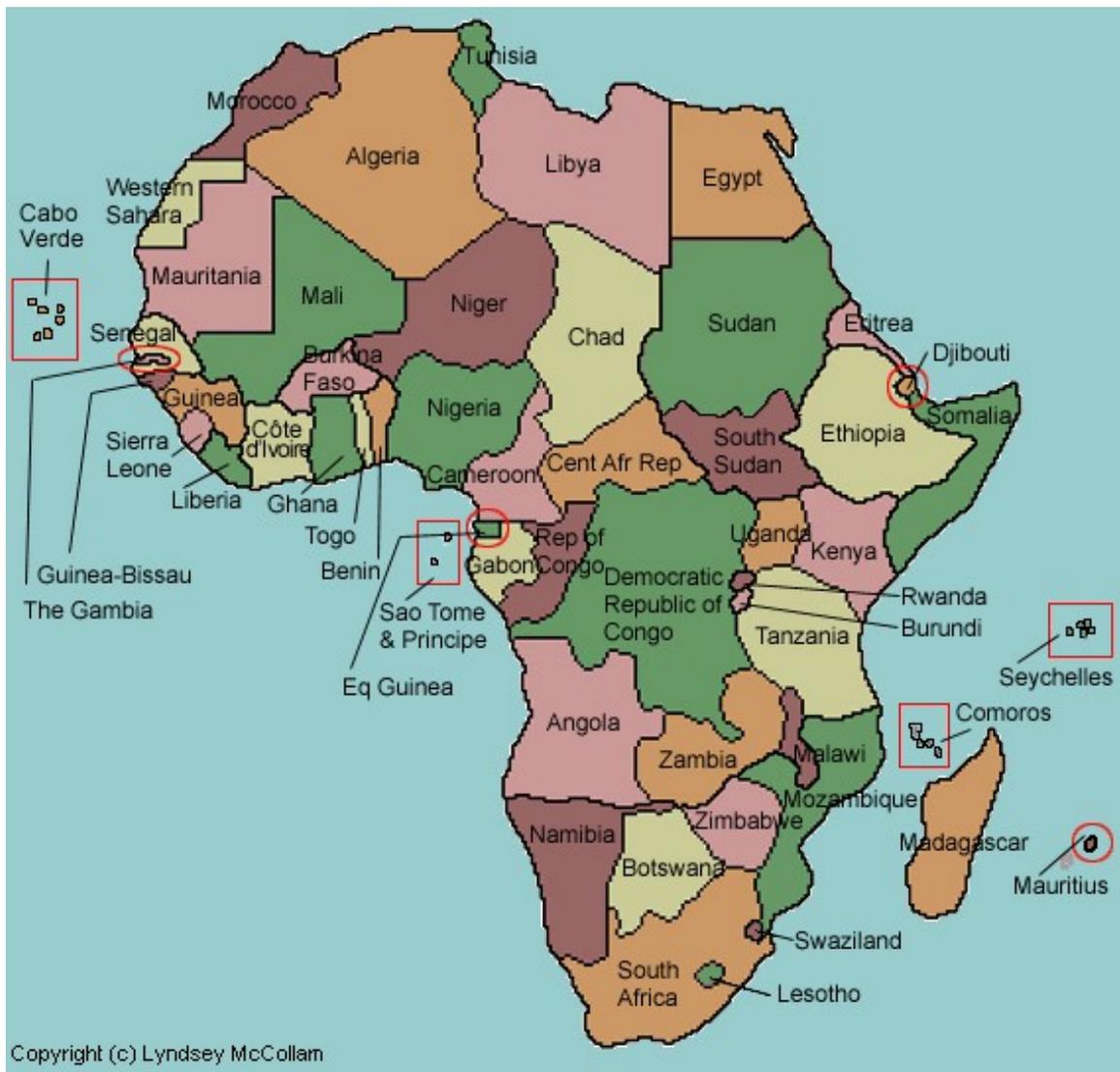
*

Campobello, Nelly (1900-1986), **91** – *Mexico*
Castellanos, Rosario (1925-1974), **91** – *Mexico*
Cerda, Martha (1945-), **91** – *Mexico*
Cevasco, Gaby (1952-), **81** – *Peru*
Childar, Catharine (1842-1916). Reprint of The Future Marquis, Volume 3. Hurst & Blackett, Publishers, London, 1881. ^{HS*} – *The Bahamas*

- Clarke, Austin (1934-2016), **11** – *Barbados*
 Cortina, Juan Nepomuceno (1824-1894), **83** – *Mexico*
 Cossío, Alicia Yáñez (1928-), **81** – *Ecuador*
 Crough, Sandra Beckford (-), **54** – *Honduras/Belize*
 *
- Darío, Rubén (1867-1916). Ian Stavans (ed.); Andrew Hurley, Greg Simon, Steven F. White (trans.). Rubén Darío: Selected Writings. Penguin Books, New York, 2005.^{HS} – *Nicaragua*
 Douglas, Hon. Dr. Denzil L. (1953-). Coming of Age: Speeches by Hon. Dr. Denzil L. Douglas. Ian Randle Publishers, Kingston, 2009.^{HS} – *St. Kitts & Nevis*
 Drayton, Geoffrey (1924-), **59** – *Barbados*
 Dueñas, Guadalupe (1920-2002), **91** – *Mexico*
 Dughi, Pilar (1956-), **81** – *Peru*
 *
- Edgell, Zee (1940-), **54** – *Belize*
 *
- Faubert, Ida (1882-1969). Anthologie Secrète: Poèmes et Récits. Mémoire d'encrier, Quebec, 2007.^{HS} – *Haiti*
 Fonseca, Carol, **54** – *Belize*
 Fuentes, Gregorio López y (1895-1966), **7, 13** – *Mexico*
 *
- Garcés, María del Carmen (1958-), **81** – *Ecuador*
 Garro, Elena (1916-1998), **91** – *Mexico*
 Gillette, Shannon A, **54** – *Belize*
 Glantz, Margo (1930-), **91** – *Mexico*
 González, Francisco García (1965-), **53** – *Cuba*
 Gorriti, Carmen Luz (1951-), **81** – *Peru*
 Guijosa, Marcella (1949?-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Guevara, Bethzabé (1957-), **81** – *Peru*
 Guevara, Ernesto Che. Episodes of the Revolutionary War. Guairas Book Institute, Havana, 1967. – *Cuba*
 Guevara, Ernesto Che. Man and Socialism in Cuba. Guairas Book Institute, Havana, 1967. – *Cuba*
 Gutiérrezk Marcela (1954-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 *
- Heker, Liliana (1943-), **1** – *Argentina*
 Hendriks, A. L. (1922-1992), **59** – *Jamaica*
 Holland, Yvetgte M., **54** – *Belize*
 Hosein, Clyde (1940-), **59** – *Trinidad and Tobago*
 Huicí, Gladys Rossel (1946-), **81** – *Peru*
 *
- James, E[ugene]. A[dolphe]. (1928-), **28** – *The Netherlands/Sint Maartin*
 *
- Kelly, Ivory, **54** – *Belize*
 Kessel, J. (1898-1979), **88** – *Argentina*
 Kincaid, Jamaica (1949-), **1** – *Antigua and Barbuda*
 King, Fabiola Solís de (1936-), **81** – *Ecuador*
 Krauze, Ethel (1954-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Kuramoto, Beatriz (1954-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 *
- Lamming, George (1927-), **28** – *Barbados*
 Lavín, Mónica (1955-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Lewis, Oscar. Life in a Mexican Village: Tepoztlán Restudied. University of Illinois Press, Urbana, Illinois, 1963. – *Mexico*
 Lockwood, Lee. Castro's Cuba, Cuba's Fidel: An American Journalist's Inside Look at Today's Cuba—In Text and Picture. Random House, New York, 1969 – *Cuba*
 Loskot, Lydia Balderamos, **54** – *Belize*
 *

- McKay, Claude (1889-1948), **1, 42** – *Jamaica*
 McKenzie, John (1943-), **59** – *Jamaica*
 Manzanares, Myrna, **54** – *Belize*
 Márquez, Gabriel García (1927-2014), **1** – *Colombia*
 Mastretta, Angeles (1949-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Mejía, Camilo (1975-). Road from ar-Ramadi: The Private Rebellion of Staff Sergeant Camilo Mejía; An Iraq War Memoir. Haymarket Books, Chicago, 2008.^{HS} – *Nicaragua*
 Méndez, Conny (1898-1979). Metafísica 4 en 1, Vol. 1. Distribuidora Gilavil, C.A., Caracas, 2011.^{HS} – *Venezuela*
 Millán, Beatriz Loayza (1953-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 Mistral, Gabriela (1889-1957), **4** – *Chile*
 Molina, Silvia (1946-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Mordecai, Pam (1942-), **59** – *Jamaica*
 Morris, Gilbert N.M.O. (c.1960?-) The Hidden Costs: Lectures in the Ethics of the Parent/Child Relationship. [No publication information is printed in the book].^{HS} – *The Bahamas*
 Morter-Lewis, Corinth, **54** – *Belize*
- *
- Naipiul, V. S. (1932-), **28** – *Trinidad and Tobago*
 Neruda, Pablo (1904-1975), **1** – *Chile*
- *
- Pacheco, Christina (1941-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Palma, Ricardo (1833-1919), **13** – *Peru*
 Parham, Mary Gomez, **54** – *Belize*
 Patterson, H. Orlando (1940-), **28** – *Jamaica*
 Paz, Blanca Elena (1953-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 Paz, Octavio (1914-1998), **1** – *Mexico*
 Petterson, Aline (1938-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Puga, María Luisa (1944-2004), **91** – *Mexico*
- *
- Reneau, Ingrid, **54** – *Belize*
 Rhys, Jean (1890-1979), **11** – *Dominica*
 Riesco, Laura (1940-), **81** – *Peru*
 Rivero, Raúl (1945-), **53** – *Cuba*
 Rocke, Helen Elliott, **54** – *Belize*
- *
- Salas, Mónica Ortiz (1967-), **81** – *Ecuador*
 Sefchovich, Sara (1949-), **91** – *Mexico*
 Seligson, Esther (1941-2010), **91** – *Mexico*
 Selvon, Samuel (1923-1994), **28** – *Trinidad and Tobago*
 Sereova, Anna Lidía Vega (1968-), **53** – *Russia/Cuba*
- *
- Téllez, Hernando (1908-1966), **7, 13** – *Colombia*
- *
- Urrea, Luis Alberto. Six Kinds of Sky: A Collection of Short Fiction. Cinco Puntos Press, El Paso, Texas, 2002. – *Mexico*
- *
- Valenzuela, Elsa Dorado de Revilla (1929-), **81** – *Bolivia*
 Viteri, Eugenia (1928-), **81** – *Ecuador*
- *
- Wickham, John (1923-2001), **59** – *Barbados*
- *

This mark: ^{HS*} : indicates a book provided by Mr. Henry Schurr, CSW-R (Certified Social Worker, Registered) for the successful completion (2017) of *A Proccol for World Peace*, a 17-year project of data collection in an attempt to discover the answer to world peace through the computer analysis of samples of world literature.



Africa, March 21, 2018

LITERATURE FOR AUTHORS FROM AFRICAN COUNTRIES (including authors born in Africa from the ANTHOLOGIES LIST, and prefaced by GENERAL WORKS involving Africa, alphabetized first by country, then by author).

1. General Works

Africa [] 1 Thompson, Leonard. African Societies in Southern Africa. Praeger Publishers, New York, 1969

2. Authors born in Africa, alphabetized by country and by author within the country (including authors listed in the Anthologies section as well as books actually a part of the collection itself.

Algeria

Camus, Albert (1913-1960), 7, 9, 10, 16, 25 – *Algeria*

Africa [] 2 Camus, Albert. The Plague. The Modern Library, New York, 1948

Djebar, Assia (1936-2015), 97 – *Algeria*

Angola

- Africa 3 Kassembe, Dia. *Soignere en Noir et Blanc*. L'Harmattan, Paris, 2001.^{HS} – Angola
 Africa 4 Ondjaki (1977-). *Buenos Días, Camaradas*. Almadía, Oxaca, 2008.^{HS} – Angola
 Sabatelu Jeremía dia (before 1894-), 56 – Angola

Burundi

- Africa 5 Kamatari, Esther (1951-). *Princesse des rugo: mon histoire*. Bayard Éditions, Paris, 2001.^{HS}
 – Burundi

Cameroon

- Mutia, Ba'bila (-), 97 – Cameroon

The Comoros

- Abamada, Hafswati (1931-), 58 – *The Comoros*
 Abudu, Athumani (1971-), 58 – *The Comoros*
 Ghafur, Haulata Abdul (1972-), 58 – *The Comoros*
 Hamadi, Ibrahim (1972-), 58 – *The Comoros*
 Mshangama, Aboubakar Hamadi, 58 – *The Comoros*
 Soilibi, Mariama (1924-), 58 – *The Comoros*
 Soilibi, Riama (1931-), 58 – *The Comoros*

The Democratic Republic of the Congo (Congo/Kinshasa)

- Africa 6 Kimbangu (1889?-1951). Marie-Louise Martin. *Kimbangu: An African Prophet And His Church*. William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., Grand Rapids, 1976.^{HS} – Switzerland/Congo/Kinshasa

The Republic of the Congo (Congo/Brazzaville)

- Dongala, E[mmanuel] B[Boundzéki] (1941-), 97 – *Congo/Brazzaville*
 Africa 7 Malonga, Jean O. (1907-1985). *La légende de m'pfoumou ma mazono*. Présence Africaine, Paris, 1954.^{HS} – *Congo/Brazzaville*
 Africa 8 Mouissou, Florence Lina (1972-). *Le Destin d'Aminata*. L'Harmattan, Paris, 2009.^{HS} – *Congo/Brazzaville*

Djibouti

- Africa 9 Ahmed, Mouna-Hodan (1972-). *Les enfants du khat*. Éditions Sépia, Paris, 2009.^{HS} – *Djibouti*

Egypt

- A., 'A. (1921-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'A., 'Aazeezah (1921-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'A., Fatima I. (1917-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'A, Şāfi (1930-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aabdu (1916-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aaq, 'A. (1916-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aali, Kenzi Nubian Sheik A. (1896-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aashoor, 'A. Abu- (1914-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aatiyyah, 'A. (1934-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aawadalla, 'A. (1904-), 57 – *Egypt*
 'Aeel, Kenzi Nubian Sheik 'A. Isma (1906-), 57 – *Egypt*

Aslan, Ibrahim (1935-2012), **94** – *Egypt*
 ‘Aumar, Ahmad (1923-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Bisatie, Mohamed el- (1938-2012), **94, 96** – *Egypt*
 G., Zainab (1899-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Galeela (1946-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Ghanim, H. (1953-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Gorgy, Nabil (1944-), **94** – *Egypt*
 H., I. (1906-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Hasan, ‘A. (1906-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Ibrahim, Gamil Atia (1935-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Idris, Yusuf (1927-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Kamal (1960-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Kassem, Abdel-Hakim (1935-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Kharrat, Edeward el- (1926-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Mitwali, H. (1900-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Plutarch (45-120), **56** – *Greece/Egypt*
 Qirsh, S. el- (1913-), **57** – *Egypt*
 R., N. (1917-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Rayya, Yusuf Abu (1955-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Rifaat, [Fatima] Alifa (1930-1996), **94, 96** – *Egypt*
 Sayyid, Haji M. el- (1910-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Sayyida (1914-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Selim, K. (1904-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Seliman, Nadya (1958-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Seliman, S. (1914-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Shakir (1917-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Sharouni, Yusuf (1924-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Taher, Bahaa (1935-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Tanyoas, N. (1920-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Tilib, M. A. (1926-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Wardani, Mahmoud al- (1950-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Y., Nahawiyya M. (c.1924-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Zaid, M. Abu- (1950-), **57** – *Egypt*

*

Africa 10 Delta, Penelope (1874-1941). Ruth Bobick (trns.) Secrets of the Swamp. Peter E. Randall Publisher, Portsmouth, 2012. ^{HS} – *Egypt*

Ethiopia

Ayele, Lemlem (1960-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Fitiwy, Aster (c.1955-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Mohammed, Eysa (c.1968-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Negash, Genet (c.1967-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Teklai, Atsedo (c.1965-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Teklu, Abrehet (1961-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Wahabi, Neriya (c.1963-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Webb, Saba Mistlal Desta (1960-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Zafu (c.1959-), **71** – *Ethiopia*

*

Africa 11 Webb, Saba Mistlal Desta (1960-). Tigress in the Crossfire: A Memoir. Self-published, Toronto, 2006. ^{HS} – *Ethiopia*

Gabon

Africa 12 Merrey-Apinda, Edna (1976-). Beth Johnson (trns.) The Moonlight Tales. CPSIA, Beringsville, 2011. ^{HS} – *Gabon*

The Gambia

Sallah, Tijan M. (1958-), **97** – *The Gambia*
Secka, Malick (1947-), **56** – *The Gambia*
Wheatley, Phillis (c.1754-1784), **43** – *The Gambia*

*

Africa 13 Joof, Joseph Henry (1960-). The Last Will. Paysa Productions, New York, 2016. ^{HS} – *The Gambia*

Ghana

Aidoo, Ama Ata (1942-), **21, 96** – *Ghana*

*

Africa 14 Kwakye, Benjamin (1967-). The Other Crucifix: A Novel. Ayebia Clarke Publishing Ltd., Banbury, 2010. ^{HS} – *Ghana*

Laing, Kojo (1946-2017), **97** – *Ghana*

Africa 15 Tamakloe, E. F. A Brief History of the Dagomba People. Government Printing Office, Accra, 1931. [This is a false label: see under Africa 34, incorporated as chapter eleven of Tales Told in Togoland, which is the book labeled **Africa 34** (below, pp. 230-279). This is noted on the Togoland book's title page: "To which is added The Mythical & Traditional History of Dagomba By E. F. Tamakloe" Elsewhere (Arabic Literature of Africa IV: the Writings of Sudanic Africa, p. 584) there is the following note: "E. F. Tamakloe, an Anlo [a subgroup of the Ewe inhabiting southern Togo], who worked for the German colonial administration as interpreter in Kete Krakye [now a town in the Volta region of Ghana and since 1916 officially under British control as part of British Togoland (the Germans having surrendered the colony to Anglo/French military forces on August 26, 1914)] from 1897 to 1907, was used by Julius Graf von Zech to collect material from the Gonja, and by Adam Mischlisch to do the same from the Dagomba, Mossi and Hausa."] – *Ghana*

Kenya

Desani, G. V. (1909-2000), **6** – *Kenya*
Jugwe, Mwaziza (before 1977-), **56** – *Kenya*
Kenyatta, Jomo (1897-1978), **96** - *Kenya*
Kibera, Leonard (1942-1983), **96**, *Kenya*
Mativo, Kyalo (-), **97** – *Kenya*
Ogot, Grace (1930-2015), **96** – *Kenya*
Ngugi, James (1938-), **28, 96** -*Kenya*

*

Africa 16 Kariuki, Josiah Mwangi (1929-1975). 'Mau Mau' Detainee. Penguin Books, Haramondsworth, 1964. ^{HS} – *Kenya*

Africa 17 Odinga, Oginga (1911-1994). Not Yet Uhuru: The Autobiography of Oginga Odinga. Heinemann, London, 1969. ^{HS} – *Kenya*.

Libya

Maghur, Kamel al- (1935-2002), **53** – *Libya*
Tweibi, Ashur (1952-), **53** – *Libya*
Kouni, Ibrahim al- (1948-), **94** – *Libya*

Malawi

Chimobo, Steve (1925-2015), **97** – *Malawi*

Mnthali, Felix (1933-), **1** – *Malawi*

*

Africa 18 Gondwe, Waliye (1936-). Love's Dilemma. Macmillan Education Ltd., London, 1995. ^{HS} – *Malawi*

Mali

Africa 19 Brace, Jeffrey (c.1742-1827). Kari J. Winter (ed., int.) The Blind African Slave, or Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffrey Brace. The University of Wisconsin Press, Madison, 2004. ^{HS} – *Mali*

Morocco

Barrada, Mohammed (1938-), **94** – *Morocco*

Battuta, Ibn (1304-1377), **93** – *Morocco*

Chukri, Mohammed (1935-), **94** – *Morocco*

*

Africa 20 'Ajiba, Ahmad ibn- (1747-1809). Jean-Louis Michon (ed.); David Streight (trns.). The Autobiography of a Moroccan Soufi. Fons Vitae, Louisville, 1999. ^{HS} – *Morocco*

Africa 21 Qadiri, Muhammad al- (1712-1773). Norman Cigar (ed.) The Chronicles: Nashr al-mathani. Oxford University Press, 1981. ^{HS} – *Morocco*

Mozambique

Couto, Mia (1955-), **97** – *Mozambique*

Honwana, L[ouis] B[ernardo] (1942-), **96** – *Mozambique*

Niger

Africa 22 Kaziendé, Hélène (1967-). Aydia: Roman. L'Harmattan, Paris, 2006. ^{HS} – *Niger*

Nigeria

Abassi (before 1913-), **56** – *Nigeria*

Achebe, Chinua (1930-2013), **96** - *Nigeria*

Ahmad, Nura (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Ajayi, Bunmi Femi (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Ajayi, Jare (c,1965-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Akanbi, Usman [Ladipo] (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Akote, Baba (1965-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Asere, Okun (bef. 1912-), **56** – *Nigeria*

Ayewanu, Sunny (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Azuah, Unoma N. (1969-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Balogun, Odun (1946-), **96** – *Nigeria*

Bruce, Victor U. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Chigbo, Okey (1955-), **97** – *Nigeria*

Dawodu, Tunde A. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Dzukogi, B[aba]M[uhammad] (1965-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Ebelenna, Chukwujama (late 20th century, **98** – *Nigeria*

Hamza, Auwalu Yusufu (1959-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Hassan, Hauwa M. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Ibrahim, Asma T. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Ifeme, Janice Nokoli (1973-2013, **98** – *Nigeria*

Isma'ila, Abdullahi (1967-), **98** – *Nigeria*

Mangite, Donald, **56** – *Nigeria*

Marino, [Dr.] Tony (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Mohammed, Binta S[alama] (1969-2009), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Ogali, Eunice B.E. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Oghuvwu, Lucky S. (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Oguejiofor, Patrick Tagbo (1967-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Okri, Ben (1959-), **97** – *Nigeria*
 Owese, Joy (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Owoyele, David (-), **96** – *Nigeria*
 Oyefeso, Kolapo (c.1960-c.1999), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Sadiu, Mohammed (late 20th century-2015), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Saleh, Ahmed Bahjatu (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Soyinka, Wole (1934-), **1*** – *Nigeria*
 Suleiman, Hadiza Adamu (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Tutuola, Amos (1920-1997), **28** – *Nigeria*
 Umaisah, Sumaila Isah (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Umukoro, A. Samuel (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*
 Umukoro, Julie (late 20th century-), **98** – *Nigeria*

*

Africa 23 Bonetta, Sarah Forbes (1843-1880). Walter Dean Myers. At Her Majesty's Request: An African Princess in Victorian England. Scholastic Inc., New York, 1999. ^{HS} – *Nigeria*

Africa 24 Gronniosaw, James Albert Ukawsaw (1705-1775). A Narrative of the Most Remarkable Particulars in the Life of James Albert Ukawsaw Gronniosaw, An Africa Prince, As Related by Himself. W. Gye, Bath (England), 1772 (printed from a facsimile edition; the modern printer is referred to (in the lower left-hand corner of the last page) as “CPSIA information can be obtained at www.ICGtesting.com Printed in the USA. LVOW04s1935080115”). ^{HS} – *Nigeria*

Africa 25 Nwana, Pita (c.1881-1968). Ernest Emenyonu (trns.). Omenuko. African Heritage Press, New York, 2014. ^{HS} – *Nigeria*

Africa 26 Nwaubani, Adaobi Tricia (1976-). I Do Not Come to You by Chance. Hyperion Books, New York, 2009. ^{HS} – *Nigeria*

Africa 27 Olisakwe, Ukamaka (1982-). Eyes of a Goddess. Piraeus Books, Williamstown, 2012. ^{HS} – *Nigeria*

Senegal

Ousmane, Sembene (1923-2007), **96** – *Senegal*

Somalia

Herzi, Saida Hagi-Dirie (-), **97** – *Somalia*

Jiabil, Mohammed (before 1904-), **56** – *Somalia*

South Africa

Campbell, Roy (1901-1957), **42** – *South Africa*

Becker, Jillian (1932-), **28** – *South Africa*

Bosman, Herman Charles (1905-1951), **28** – *South Africa*

Gordimer, Nadine (1923-2014), **7, 26, 28, 96, 97** – *South Africa*

Guma, Alex La (1925-1985), **21, 28** – *South Africa*

Gwala, Mafika (1946-2014), **96** – *South Africa*

Head, Bessie (1937-1986), **96** – *South Africa*

Jacobson, Dan (1929-2014), **9, 28** – *South Africa*

||kabbo (before 1923-), **56** – *South Africa*

Krige, Uys (1910-1987), **28** – *South Africa*

Mabuza, Lindiwe (1938-), **97** – *South Africa*

Mphalele, Ezekiel (1919-2008), **21, 96** – *South Africa*
Ndebele, Njabulo S. (1948-), **97** – *South Africa*
Ngcobo, Sondoda (c.1923-), **56** – *South Africa*
Plomer, William (1903-1973), **18** – *South Africa*
Rive, Richard (1931-1989), **21, 28** – *South Africa*
Umkaswethemba, Lydia (before 1868-), **56** – *South Africa*
Wilson, Ethel (1888-1980), **23** – *South Africa*
Zenani, Nongenile Masithathu (c.1912-), **56** – *South Africa*

Sudan

Eltayeb, Tarek (1959-), **53** – *Egypt/Sudan*
Ibrahim, Ishaq Ibrahim (1946-), **94** – *Sudan*
Oterie, Sheikh (1915-), **56** – *Sudan*
Salih, Tayeb (1929-2009), **94, 96** – *Sudan*

*

Africa **28** Bakhita, Josephine Margaret (c.1869-1947). Maria Luisa Dagnino (ed.) Bakhita Tells Her Story. New City Typo-graphic Press of P.A.M.O.M, Rome, 1993. ^{HS} – *Sudan*

Africa **29** Bashir, Halima (1987-). Tears of the Desert. Hodder & Stoughton, London, 2008. ^{HS} – *Sudan*

Africa **30** Nazer, Mende (1980-). Slave: My True Story. PublicAffairs Books, New York, 2003. ^{HS} – *Sudan*

Africa **31** Souwaim, Mansour el- (1970-). Souvenirs d'un Enfant Des Rues. France Meyer (trns.). Phébus, Paris, 2012. ^{HS} – *Sudan*

Africa **32** Taha, Mahmoud Mohamed (1909-1985). Abdullahi Ahmed An-Na-im (trns., int.). The Second Message of Islam. Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, 1987. ^{HS} – *Sudan*

Swaziland

Nxualo, Albertine (c.1951-), **56** – *Swaziland*

Tanzania

Gurnah, Abdulrazak (1948-), **96, 97** – *Tanzania*
Mbilinyi, Marjorie J., **21** – *Tanzaniya*
Mollel, Tololwa Marti (1952-), **97** – *Tanzania*
Vassanji, M. G. (1950-), **97** – *Tanzania*

*

Africa **33** Kitereza, Aniceti (1896-1981). The Story Of An Ancient African Community. Mkuki Na Nyota Publishers, Dar es Salaam, 2002. ^{HS} – *Tanzania*

Togo

Africa **34** Cardinall, A. W. (1887-). Reprint of Tales Told In Togoland. Oxford University Press, London, 1970. ^{HS} – *Togo*

Tunisia

Kaldun, Ibn (1332-1406), **93** – *Tunisia*
Selmi, Habib (1951-), **94** – *Tunisia*

Uganda

p'Bitek, Okot (1931-1982), 21 – Uganda

Zambia

Africa 35 Muzanenhama, Togaqra (1975-). Spirit Brides. Carcanet Press, Ltd., Manchester, 2006. ^{HS} – Zambia

Zimbabwe

Barry, Noëline (1915-), 49 – South Africa/Zimbabwe
Berlyn, Phillippa (1923-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Borrell, D. E. (1928-), 49 – UK/Zimbabwe
Brettell, N. H. (1908-), 49 – UK/Zimbabwe
Chamunorwa, J. M. (1924-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Chikweya, Simon (1949-), ? – Zimbabwe
Chivaura, Wilson (1927-1968), 49 – Zimbabwe
Considine, Christine (1941-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Edgar, Judy (1936-), 49 – South Africa/Zimbabwe
Finn, Hugh (1925-), 49 – South Africa/Zimbabwe
Garstin, Crosbie (1887-1930), 49, 70 – UK/Zimbabwe
Gouldsbury, Cullen (1887-1930), 49, 70 – UK/Zimbabwe
Hastings, Lewis (1882-1966), 49 – UK/Zimbabwe
Livingston, Douglas (1932-), 49 – Malaysia/Zimbabwe
Mandishona, Daniel (1959-), 97 – Zimbabwe
Mandishona, Gibson (1940-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Marechera, Dambudzo (1952-1987), 96 – Zimbabwe
Mazani, Eric (1948-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Musarira, Edgar (1938-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Parry, John (1913-), 49 – UK/Zimbabwe
Pote, Henry (1939-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Robertson, Olive (1909-), 49 – UK/Zimbabwe
Sivewright, Patrick (1939-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Stone, Ena, 49 – South Africa/Zimbabwe
Style, Colin (1937-), 49 – Zimbabwe
Townley, Noel (1914-), 49 – South Africa/Zimbabwe

BELOW: THE ABOVE LIST, ALPHABETIZED BY AUTHOR

A., 'A. (1921-), 57 – Egypt
'A., 'Aazeezah (1921-), 57 – Egypt
'A., Fatima I. (1917-), 57 – Egypt
'A, Şāfi (1930-), 57 – Egypt
'Aabdu (1916-), 57 – Egypt
'Aaq, 'A. (1916-), 57 – Egypt
'Aali, Kenzi Nubian Sheik A. (1896-), 57 – Egypt
'Aashoor, 'A. Abu- (1914-), 57 – Egypt
'Aatiyyah, 'A. (1934-), 57 – Egypt
'Aawadalla, 'A. (1904-), 57 – Egypt
Abamada, Hafswati (1931-), 58 – The Comoros
Abassi (before 1913-), 56 – Nigeria
Abudu, Athumani (1971-), 58 – The Comoros
'Aeel, Kenzi Nubian Sheik 'A. Isma (1906-), 57 – Egypt
Aidoo, Ama Ata (1942-), 21 – Ghana
'Ajiba, Ahmad ibn- (1747-1809). Jean-Louis Michon (ed.); David Streight (trns.). The Autobiography of a

- Moroccan Soufi. Fons Vitae, Louisville, 1999. ^{HS} – *Morocco*
 Ahmed, Mouna-Hodan (1972-). *Les enfants du khat*. Éditions Sépia, Paris, 2009. ^{HS} – *Djibouti*
 Asere, Okun (bef. 1912-), **56** – *Nigeria*
 Aslan, Ibrahim (1935-2012), **94** – *Egypt*
 ‘Aumar, Ahmad (1923-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Ayele, Lemlem (1960-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
- *
- Bakhita, Josephine Margaret (c.1869-1947). Maria Luisa Dagnino (ed.) Bakhita Tells Her Story. New City Typographic Press of P.A.M.O.M, Rome, 1993. ^{HS} – *Sudan*
 Barrada, Mohammed (1938-), **94** – *Morocco*
 Barry, Noëline (1915-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Bashir, Halima (1987-). Tears of the Desert. Hodder & Stoughton, London, 2008. ^{HS} – *Sudan*
 Battuta, Ibn (1304-1377), **93** – *Morocco*
 Becker, Jillian (1932-), **28** – *South Africa*
 Berlyn, Phillippa (1923-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Bonetta, Sarah Forbes (1843-1880). Walter Dean Myers. At Her Majesty’s Request: An African Princess in Victorian England. Scholastic Inc., New York, 1999. ^{HS} – *Nigeria*
 Borrell, D. E. (1928-), **49** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
 Bosman, Herman Charles (1905-1951), **28** – *South Africa*
 Brace, Jeffrey (c.1742-1827). Kari J. Winter (ed., int.) The Blind African Slave, or Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffrey Brace. The University of Wisconsin Press, Madison, 2004. ^{HS} – *Mali*
 Brettell, N. H. (1908-), **49** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
- *
- Campbell, Roy (1901-1957), **42** – *South Africa*
 Camus, Albert (1913-1960), **7, 9, 10, 16, 25** – *Algeria*
 Cardinall, A. W. (1887-). Reprint of Tales Told In Togoland. Oxford University Press, London, 1970. ^{HS} – *Togo*
 Chamunorwa, J. M. (1924-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Chikweya, Simon (1949-), **?** – *Zimbabwe*
 Chivaura, Wilson (1927-1968), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
 Chukri, Mohammed (1935-), **94** – *Morocco*
 Considine, Christine (1941-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
- *
- Delta, Penelope (1874-1941). Ruth Bobick (trns.) Secrets of the Swamp. Peter E. Randall Publisher, Portsmouth, 2012. ^{HS} – *Egypt*
 Desani, G. V. (1909-2000), **6** – *Kenya*
- *
- Edgar, Judy (1936-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Eltayeb, Tarek (1959-), **53** – *Egypt/Sudan*
- *
- Finn, Hugh (1925-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Fitiwy, Aster (c.1955-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
- *
- G., Zainab (1899-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Galeela (1946-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Garstin, Crosbie (1887-1930), **49, 70** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
 Ghafur, Haulata Abdul (1972-), **58** – *The Comoros*
 Ghanim, H. (1953-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Gondwe, Walije (1936-). Love’s Dilemma. Macmillan Education Ltd., London, 1995. ^{HS} – *Malawi*
 Gordimer, Nadine (1923-2014), **7, 26, 28** – *South Africa*
 Gorgy, Nabil (1944-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Gouldsbury, Cullen (1887-1930), **49, 70** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
 Gronniosaw, James Albert Ukawsaw (1705-1775). A Narrative of the Most Remarkable Particulars in the Life of James Albert Ukawsaw Gronniosaw, An Africa Prince, As Related by Himself. W. Gye, Bath (England), 1772

(printed from a facsimile edition; the modern printer is referred to (in the lower left-hand corner of the last page) as “CPSIA information can be obtained at www.ICGtesting.com Printed in the USA. LVOW04s1935080115”).^{HS}

– *Nigeria*

Guma, Alex La (1925-1985), **21, 28** – *South Africa*

*

H., I. (1906-), **57** – *Egypt*

Hamadi, Ibrahim (1972-), **58** – *The Comoros*

Hasan, ‘A. (1906-), **57** – *Egypt*

Hastings, Lewis (1882-1966), **49** – *UK/Zimbabwe*

*

Ibrahim, Gamil Atia (1935-), **94** – *Egypt*

*

Jacobson, Dan (1929-2014), **9, 28** – *South Africa*

Jiabil, Mohammed {before 1904- }, **56** – *Somalia*

Joof, Joseph Henry (1960-). *The Last Will*. Paysa Productions, New York, 2016.^{HS} – *The Gambia*

Jugwe, Mwaziza (before 1977-), **56** – *Kenya*

*

||kabbo (before 1923-), **56** – *South Africa*

Kaldun, Ibn (1332-1406), **93** – *Tunisia*

Kamal (1960-), **57** – *Egypt*

Kamatari, Esther (1951-). *Princesse des rugo: mon histoire*. Bayard Éditions, Paris, 2001.^{HS} – *Burundi*

Kariuki, Josiah Mwangi (1929-1975). *‘Mau Mau’ Detainee*. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1964.^{HS} – *Kenya*

Kassem, Abdel-Hakim (1935-), **94** – *Egypt*

Kassembe, Dia. *Soignere en Noir et Blanc*. L’Harmattan, Paris, 2001.^{HS} – *Angola*

Kaziendé, Hélène (1967-). *Aydia: Roman*. L’Harmattan, Paris, 2006.^{HS} – *Niger*

Kharrat, Edeward el- (1926-), **94** – *Egypt*

Kimbangu (1889?-1951). Marie-Louise Martin. *Kimangu: An African Prophet And His Church*. William B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., Grand Rapids, 1976.^{HS} – *Switzerland/Congo/Kinshasa*

Kitereza, Aniceti (1896-1981). *Mr. Myombekere and His Wife Buigonoka, Their Son Ntulanalwo and Daughter Bulihwali: The Story Of An Ancient African Community*. Mkuki Na Nyota Publishers, Dar es Salaam, 2002.^{HS} – *Tanzania*

Kouni, Ibrahim al- (1948-), **94** – *Libya*

Krige, Uys (1910-1987), **28** – *South Africa*

Kwakye, Benjamin (1967-). *The Other Crucifix: A Novel*. Ayebia Clarke Publishing Ltd., Banbury, 2010.^{HS} – *Ghana*

*

Livingston, Douglas (1932-), **49** – *Malaysia/Zimbabwe*

*

Maghur, Kamel al- (1935-2002), **53** – *Libya*

Malonga, Jean O. (1907-1985). *La légende de m’pfoumou ma mazono*. Présence Africaine, Paris, 1954.^{HS} – *Congo/Brazzaville*

Mandishona, Gibson (1940-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*

Mangite, Donald, **56** – *Nigeria*

Mazani, Eric (1948-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*

Mbilinyi, Marjorie J., **21** – *Tanzania*

Merey-Apinda, Edna (1976-). Beth Johnson (trns.) *The Moonlight Tales*. CPSIA, Beringsville, 2011.^{HS} – *Gabon*

Mitwali, H. (1900-), **57** – *Egypt*

Mnthali, Felix (1933-), **1** – *Malawi*

Mohammed, Eysa (c.1968-), **71** – *Ethiopia*

Mouissou, Florence Lina (1972-). *Le Destin d’Aminata*. L’Harmattan, Paris, 2009.^{HS} – *Congo/Brazzaville*

Mphalele, Ezekiel (1919-2008), **21** – *South Africa*

Mshangama, Aboubakar Hamadi, **58** – *The Comoros*

Musarira, Edgar (1938-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*

- Muzanenhamo, Togaqra (1975-). Spirit Brides. Carcanet Press, Ltd., Manchester, 2006.^{HS} – *Zambia*
*
- Nazer, Mende (1980-). Slave: My True Story. PublicAffairs Books, New York, 2003.^{HS} – *Sudan*
Negash, Genet (c.1967-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
Ngcobo, Sondoda (c.1923-), **56** – *South Africa*
Ngugi, James (1938-), **28** -*Kenya*
Nwana, Pita (c.1881-1968). Ernest Emenyonu (trns.). Omenuko. African Heritage Press, New York, 2014.^{HS} – *Nigeria*
Nwaubani, Adaobi Tricia (1976-). I Do Not Come to You by Chance. Hyperion Books, New York, 2009.^{HS} – *Nigeria*
Nxualo, Albertine (c.1951-), **56** – *Swaziland*
*
- Odinga, Oginga (1911-1994). Not Yet Uhuru: The Autobiography of Oginga Odinga. Heinemann, London, 1969.^{HS} – *Kenya*.
Olisakwe, Ukamaka (1982-). Eyes of a Goddess. Piraeus Books, Williamstown, 2012.^{HS} – *Nigeria*
Ondjaki (1977-). Buenos Días, Camaradas. Almadía, Oxaca, 2008.^{HS} – *Angola*
Oterie, Sheikh (1915-), **56** – *Sudan*
*
- p'Bitek, Okot (1931-1982), **21** – *Uganda*
Parry, John (1913-), **49** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
Plomer, William (1903-1973), **18** – *South Africa*
Plutarch (45-120), **56** – *Greece/Egypt*
Pote, Henry (1939-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
*
- Qadiri, Muhammad al- (1712-1773). Norman Cigar (ed.) The Chronicles: Nashr al-mathani. Oxford University Press, 1981.^{HS} – *Morocco*
Qirsh, S. el- (1913-), **57** – *Egypt*
*
- Rayya, Yusuf Abu (1955-), **94** – *Egypt*
Rifaat, Alifa (1930-1996), **94** – *Egypt*
Rive, Richard (1931-1989), **21, 28** – *South Africa*
R., N. (1917-), **57** – *Egypt*
Robertson, Olive (1909-), **49** – *UK/Zimbabwe*
*
- Sabatelu Jeremía dia (before 1894-), **56** – *Angola*
Salih, Tayeb (1929-), **94** – *Sudan*
Sayyid, Haji M. el- (1910-), **57** – *Egypt*
Sayyida (1914-), **57** – *Egypt*
Secka, Malick (1947-), **56** – *The Gambia*
Selim, K. (1904-), **57** – *Egypt*
Seliman, Nadya (1958-), **57** – *Egypt*
Seliman, S. (1914-), **57** – *Egypt*
Selmi, Habib (1951-), **94** – *Tunisia*
Shakir (1917-), **57** – *Egypt*
Sharouni, Yusuf (1924-), **94** – *Egypt*
Sivewright, Patrick (1939-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
Soilibi, Mariama (1924-), **58** – *The Comoros*
Soilibi, Riama (1931-), **58** – *The Comoros*
Souwaim, Mansour el- (1970-). Souvenirs d'un Enfant Des Rues. Phébus, Paris, 2012.^{HS} – *Sudan*
Soyinka, Wole (1934-), **1*** – *Nigeria*
Stone, Ena, **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
Style, Colin (1937-), **49** – *Zimbabwe*
*
- Taha, Mahmoud Mohamed (1909-1985). Abdullahi Ahmed An-Na-im (trns., int.). The Second Message of Islam.

- Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, 1987.^{HS} – *Sudan*
 Taher, Bahaa (1935-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Tamakloe, E. F. *A Brief History of the Dagomba People*. Government Printing Office, Accra, 1931. [Incorporated as the final chapter of the work detailed above under Cardinall, A. W.] – *Ghana*
 Tanyoas, N. (1920-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Teklai, Atsede (c.1965-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Teklu, Abrehet (1961-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Tilib, M. A. (1926-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Townley, Noel (1914-), **49** – *South Africa/Zimbabwe*
 Tutuola, Amos (1920-1997), **28** – *Nigeria*
 Tweibi, Ashur (1952-), **53** – *Libya*
- *
- Umkaswethemba, Lydia (before 1868-), **56** – *South Africa*
- *
- Wahabi, Neriya (c.1963-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Wardani, Mahmoud al- (1950-), **94** – *Egypt*
 Webb, Saba Mistlal Desta (1960-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Webb, Saba Mistlal Desta (1960-). *Tigress in the Crossfire: A Memoir*. Self-published, Toronto, 2006.^{HS} – *Ethiopia*
 Wheatley, Phillis (c.1754-1784), **43** – *The Gambia*
 Wilson, Ethel (1888-1980), **23** – *South Africa*
- *
- Y., Nahawiyya M. (c.1924-), **57** – *Egypt*
- *
- Zafu (c.1959-), **71** – *Ethiopia*
 Zaid, M. Abu- (1950-), **57** – *Egypt*
 Zenani, Nongenile Masithathu (c.1912-), **56** – *South Africa*
- *

This mark: ^{HS*} : indicates a book provided by Mr. Henry Schurr, CSW-R (Certified Social Worker, Registered) for the successful completion (2017) of *A Proccol for World Peace*, a 17-year project of data collection in a attempt to discover the answer to world peace through the computer analysis of samples of world literature.



Kwame Nkrumah (1909-1972) The First President of the Independent Nation of Ghana (First Prime Minister of the Gold Coast, 1952-1957; First Prime Minister of Ghana (1957-1960; First President of Ghana, 1960-1966; Winner of the Lenin Peace Prize, 1962; One of the founders—and third Chairman of—the Organization of African Unity, 1965-1966.

LITERATURE FOR AUTHORS FROM ASIAN COUNTRIES (including authors born in Asia from the ANTHOLOGIES LIST), prefaced by GENERAL WORKS, and alphabetized first by country, then by author

General Works

Lee, Lily Xiao Hong *et. al.*, Biographical Dictionary of Chinese Women: The Qing Period, 1644-1911. University of Hong Kong Libraries Publications, No. 10, London, England, United Kingdom. ^{HS} – *China*
Lee, Lily Xiao Hong *et. al.*, Biographical Dictionary of Chinese Women: The Twentieth Century, 1912-2000. University of Hong Kong Libraries Publications, No. 14, London, England, United Kingdom. ^{HS} – *China*
Ling, Amy (1939-1999). Between Worlds: Women Writers of Chinese Ancestry. Pergamon Press, New York, 1990. ^{HS} – *China*

Afghanistan

Jahan, Nur (1577-1645), **93** – *Afghanistan*
Rumi (1207-1273), **93** – *Afghanistan*
Shir, Mir Ali aka Mir Ali Shir Nava’I (1441-1501), **93** – *Afghanistan*

*

Asia	1	Michner, James A. <u>Caravans</u> . Random House, New York, 1963. – <i>Afghanistan</i>
Asia	2	Shahrani, M. Nazif Mohib (1945-). <u>The Kirghiz and Wakhi of Afghanistan: Adaptation to Closed Frontiers and War</u> . University of Washington Press, Seattle, 2002. ^{HS} – <i>Afghanistan</i>

Azerbaijan

Nizami aka Nizami Ganjavi (1141-1209), **93** – *Azerbaijan*
Warawini, Sa’d al-Din al- (late 12th-early 13th century), **93** - *Azerbaijan*

Australia; also the works from other countries having to do with Christmas Island, an Australian dependency

Abdullah, Mena (1930-), **28** – *Australia*
Abideen, Zainal (-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
Akerman, Eve (1924-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Chan Puck (1926-), **55** – *China/Christmas Island*
Choo Wai Chee (1953-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Forrester, Robert (1921-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Hoare, John (1926-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Husseini, Hadji Ibrahim bin (1921-), **55** – *Australia, Christmas Island*
Kershaw, Tony (1933-), **55** – *United Kingdom/Christmas Island*
Lawson, Henry (1867-1922), **7, 28** – *Australia*
Lee, Alwyn (1911-1970), **18** – *Australia*
Lee, Yeung (c.1915-), **55** – *China/Christmas Island*
Lim, Sai Meng (c.1950-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
Lourey, Kevin (1926-), **55** – *Australia, Christmas Island*
Mathew, Ray (1929-2002), **28** – *Australia*
Murphy, Col. Basil Jerome (1908-), **55** – *Singapore/Christmas Island*
Neville, Roy (1909-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Ng Bah Kiat (1914-), **55** – *Singapore/Christmas Island*
Pedersen, Millie (c.1930-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Randell, Gladys (1906-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Ray, Mathew [Raymond Frank “Ray” Matthew] (1929-2002), **28** – *Australia*
Reed, Sheila, **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Sheehan, Paul (1951-), **37** – *Australia*
Smith, Jay (1907-), **55** – *UK/Christmas Island*

Stivins, Dallas G. (1911-1997), **28** – *Australia*
Teo Boon How (1939-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
Turner, W. J. (1884-1946), **42** – *Australia*

*

Asia Zusak, Markus. Getting the Girl. Push, Scholastic Inc., New York, 2004. – *Australia*

Bahrain

Tarafa (543-569), **93** – *Bahrain*

Bangladesh

Bandopadhyay, Bibhutibhusan (1896-1950), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Bhattacharya, Sanjay (1909-1969), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Bisi, Pramathanath (1901-1985), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Bose, Buddhadeva (1908-1974), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Chaudhuri, Nirad C. (1897-1999), **6** – *Bangladesh*
Chowdhurahi, Razia Khatun (1907-1934), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Das, Jeebanananda (1899-1954), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Gyanadanandini (1850-1941), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Hemanta Kumari (1868-1953), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Jnanadanandini (1850-1941), **74** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Mahasveta (1926-2016), **63** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Priyambada (1871-1935), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Devi, Rasasundari (1809-1893), **51, 74** – *Bangladesh*
Dutta, Ajit (1907-1979), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Fazilatunnesa (1905-1975), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Gangopadhyaya, Narayan (1918-1970), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Ghosh, Santosh Kumar (1920-1985), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Gupta, Achinta Kumar Sen (1903-1976), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Hossain, Begum Rokeya Sakhawat (1880-1932), **50, 51** – *Bangladesh*
Kabir, Humayum (1906-1969), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Kamal, Sufia (1911-1999), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Khanam, M. Fatema (1894-1957), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Khatun, Akhytar Mahal Syeda (1901-1928), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Khatun, Khairunnesa, **50** – *Bangladesh*
Khatun, Sofia (c.1900?-), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Mahmud, Shamsunnahar (1908-1964), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Mitra, Arun (1909-2000), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Mitra, Narendranath (1916-1975), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Raha, Asoke Vijay (1910-), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Roy, Kamini (1864-1933), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Sarkar, Saralabala (1875-1961), **51** – *Bangladesh*
Siddiqua, Mahmuda Khatun (1906-1977), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Waliullah, Syed (1922-1971), **69** – *Bangladesh*

*

Asia Ahmad, Kabir Uddin. Birth of Bangla Desh: A Political-Economic Background. The Steering Committee of the Action Committee for the People's Republic of Bangla Desh in the United Kingdom, 11 Goring Street, London E.C.3, [1971].

Asia Public Relations Department, Government of the People's Republic of Bangla Desh. Why Bangla Desh? Printed by Larcular Ltd., London, [1971].

Asia Bangla Desh Students' Action Committee. Why Bangla Desh? The Murder of a People. Printed by Larcular Ltd., London, [1971]./fn{ None of these pamphlets bear publication dates; I bought them when I lived in England from 1970-1972, and there are indications in each of them pointing to having been printed in 1971:H }

Cambodia

- Asia 7 Mam, Somaly (1970/71-). The Road of Lost Innocence: The True Story of a Cambodian Heroine. Spiegel & Grau, New York, 2009. ^{HS} – *Cambodia*
- Asia 8 Som, Preah Botumthera (1852-1932). George Chigas (trns.) Tum Teav: A Translation and Analysis of a Cambodian Literary Classic. Documentation Center of Cambodia, Phnom Penh, 2005. ^{HS} – *Cambodia*

The People's Republic of China

- Assing, Norman (before 1850-), **83** – *China*
- Ballard, J. G. (1930-2009), **86** – *China*
- Bing Xin (1900-1999), **92** – *China*
- Canton, William (1845-1926), **42** – *China*
- Chan Henry (1937-), **77** – *China*
- Chen Hengzhe (1890-1976), **92** – *China*
- Chen Xiefen (1883-1923), **92** – *China*
- Chen Ying (1907-1986), **92** – *China*
- Ding Ling (1904-1986), **92** – *China*
- Feng Yuanjun (1900-1974), **92** – *China*
- Lattimore, Richmond (1906-1984), **1** – *China*
- Lee Yu-Hwa (-), **82** – *China*
- Li, Ho (791-817), **1** – *China*
- Lin Huiyin (1904-1955), **92** – *China*
- Ling Shuhua (1900-1990), **92** – *China*
- Lu Hsun (1881-1936), **21** – *China*
- Lu Jingqing (1907-1993), **92** – *China*
- Lu Yin (1898-1934), **92** – *China*
- Luo Shu (1903-1938), **92** – *China*
- Ming, Shih, **21** – *China*
- Qiu Jin (1875-1907), **92** – *China*
- Shi Pingmei (1902-1928), **92** – *China*
- Su Xuelin (1897-1999), **92** – *China*
- Sun, Hsi-chen (1906-), **21** – *China*
- Welch, Denton (1915-1948), **18** – *China*
- Xiao Hong (1911-1942), **92** – *China*
- Xie Bingying aka Xie Minggang (1906-2000), **92** – *China*
- Yuan Changying (1894-1973), **92** – *China*
- Zhao Zhenkai (1949-), **66** – *China*
- Zhu, Lin (1949-), **66** – *China*

*

- Asia 9 Bloodworth, Dennis. The Chinese Looking Glass. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York, 1967. – *China*
- Asia 10 Schwartz, Harry. China: An Introduction. Atheneum, New York, 1965. – *China*
- Asia 11 Clavel, James. Tai-Pan. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1966. – *China*
- Asia 12 Hahn, Emily. China and Me. The Country Life Press, Garden City, New York, 1944. – *China*
- Asia 13 Bell, Mary Hayley (1911-2005). What Shall We Do Tomorrow: An Autobiography. Casswell & Co., Ltd., London, 1968. ^{HS} – *China*
- Asia 14 Chen Yuan-tsung. Return to the Middle Kingdom. Union Square Press, New York, 2008. ^{HS} – *China*

*

- Asia 15 Schram, Stuart. Mao Tse-tung. Pelican Books, Baltimore, Maryland, 1970. – *China*
- Asia 16 Ding Ling (1904-1986). The Sun Shines Over the Sanggan River. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1984.^{HS} – *China*
- Asia 17 Lo Jui-Ching. The People Defeated Japanese Fascism and They Can Certainly Defeat U.S. Imperialism Too. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1965. – *China*
- Asia 18 Lin Piao. Long Live the Victory of People’s War! Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1966. – *China*
- Asia 19 Strong, Anna Louise. China’s Fight for Grain: Three Dates from a Diary in Late 1962. New World Press, Peking, 1963. – *China*
- Asia 20 Chou En-lai (Premier of the State Council of the People’s Republic of China) [and the only name associated with any of the nineteen articles in this compendium]. People of the World, Unite, for the Complete, Thorough, Total and Resolute Prohibition and Destruction of Nuclear Weapons! Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1963. – *China*
- Asia 21 Editorial Departments of *Renmin Ribao* (People’s Daily) and *Hongqi* (Red Flag), The. A Comment on The March Mow Meeting. Foreign Languages Press, Peking, 1965. – *China* [Note the way language has been used to reinforce commentary in a set of denunciatory phrases characteristic of Chinese politics during this period in her history.:H]
- Asia 22 Mao Tse-tung. Quotations from Mao Tse-Tung. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1966. – *China* [This is the “little red book”.:H]
- Asia 23 Scovel, Myra. How Many Sides to a Chinese Coin? Friendship Press, New York, 1969. – *China*
- Asia 24 Lin Piao. Report to the Ninth National Congress of The Communist Party of China. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1969. – *China*
- Asia 25 Roy, Zoë S. (1955-). The Long March Home: A Novel. Inanna Publications, Toronto, 2011.^{HS} – *China*
- Asia 26 Mao Tse-tung. Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung I. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
- Asia 27 Mao Tse-tung. Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung II. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
- Asia 28 Mao Tse-tung. Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung III. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
- Asia 29 Mao Tse-tung. Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung IV. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
- Asia 30 Mao Tse-tung. On Literature and Art. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967. – *China*
- Asia 31 Mao Tse-tung. Talks at The Yen’an Forum on Literature and Art. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
- Asia 32 Chiang Ching (aka Jiang Jing). On The Revolution of Peking Opera. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1968. – *China*
- Asia 33 Jiang Qing (1914-1991) [see also above under “Chiang Ching”]. The Red Lantern: Model Peking Opera On Contemporary Revolutionary Theme. Afro Asian Writers’ Bureau, Colombo, Sri Lanka, 1967. – *China* [W records (text: “Jiang Qing” Internet article) the following about the authorship of the model ballet *Red Detachment of Women*, but judging from her professional qualifications in the field of performing arts, there is no reason to suppose that she herself was not actually the author of the original eight Model Operas in their written form:]

In 1967 at the beginning of China’ Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution, Jiang declared eight works of performance art to be the new models for proletarian literature and art.* These “model operas”, or “revolutionary operas”, were designed to glorify Mao Zedong, The People’s Liberation Army, and the revolutionary struggles. The ballets *White-Haired Girl*,* *Red Detachment of Women*, and *Shajiabang* (“Revolutionary Symphonic Music”) were included in the list of eight, and were closely associated with Jiang Qing, because of their inclusion of elements from Chinese

and Western opera, dance, and music. During Richard Nixon's visit to China in February 1972, he watched *Red Detachment of Women*,* and was impressed by the opera. He famously asked Jiang Qing (his host) who the writer, director, and composer were, to which she replied it was "created by the masses."fn{so Kristine Harris (August 30, 20120), "Re-makes/Re-models: *The Red Detachment of Women* between Stage and Screen" in *Opera Q*; *these statements are also footnoted in the article. In the Internet article *Revolutionary opera*, it is stated that Jiang Qing "planned and engineered" them. "Jiang Qing was the chief advocate and engineer of the transformation from traditional operas to revolutionary ones, and chose the Peking opera as her 'laboratory experimentation' for accomplishing this radical change in theater art" (so Lu, Xing (2004) in *Rhetoric of the Chinese Cultural Revolution: the impact on Chinese thought, culture and communication*. University of South Carolina Press, pp. 143-150. ISBN 1570035431. :H}

Asia 34 Jiang Qing. *Raid On The White Tiger Regiment: Model Peking Opera On Contemporary Revolutionary Theme*. Afro Asian Writers' Bureau, Colombo, Sri Lanka, 1967. – China

*

Asia 35 Patenaude, Branwen C. (1927-). *Ruby Red and Goldrush Yellow: An Early Cariboo Adventure*. Trafford Publishing, Victoria, 2002. ^{HS} – China [Branwen Patenaude was born in China; but her writing career was devoted exclusively to novels and stories about the Canadian gold rush. She is here because of where she was born (for the same reason that the numerous works by Pearl Buck will be found catalogued with those of John Steinbeck, because she was born in West Virginia), and because she represents a sharp break with Mao and Maoism, serving to introduce the few representatives in this collection of literature set in post-Mao China, or elsewhere by authors born in China.:H

Asia 36 Ling, Amy (1939-1999). *Between Worlds: Women Writers of Chinese Ancestry*. Pergamon Press, New York, 1990. ^{HS} – China [Please refer to the **exhaustive** reference works for women born in China under [General Reference 26](#) and [General Reference 27](#) :H]

Asia 37 Theroux, Paul. *Riding the Iron Rooster by Train Through China*. Ballantine Books, New York, 1989. – China

Asia 38 Chen Danyan (1958-). *My Mother Is A Fairy*. Better Link Press, New York, 2006. ^{HS} – China

Asia 39 Kwok, Jean (c.1960-). *Girl In Translation: A Novel*. Riverhead Books, New York, 2010. ^{HS} – China

Asia 40 Wu, Fan (c.1970-). *Beautiful As Yesterday: A Novel*. Atria Books, New York, 2009. ^{HS} – China

*

Asia 41 Bose, Vivian (President). *Tibet and the Chinese People's Republic: A Report to the International Commission of Jurists by the Legal Inquiry Committee on Tibet*. International Commission of Jurists, Geneva, Switzerland, 1960. – China

Asia 42 Tulku, Thutop & Tenzin, Ngawang Sonam (trans.) *Parting From the Four Desires (Zenpa Zidel): Four Mahayana Teachings* [*Pith Instructions on Parting from the Four Desires* (by Jetsun Dagma Gyaltzen); *A Summary of the Zenpa Zidel* (The Sakya Pandita); *Meditation of the Zenpa Zidel* (The Venerable Kunga Zangpo); *A Prayer to the Gurus of the Zenpa Zidel Line of Transmission* (The Venerable Kunga Zangpo)]. The Sakya Centre, Dehra Dun, Uttar Pradesh, India, 1968.

Asia 43 Rinpoche, The Venerable Trungpa. *Meditation In Action* [*The Life and Example of Buddha; The Manure of Experience and The Field of Bodhi; Transmission; Generosity; Patience; Meditation; Wisdom*]. Stuart & Watkins, London, 1969.

Christmas Island (an Australian dependency):

[See under **Australia** for literary connections with **Australia, China, Malaysia, Singapore** and the **United Kingdom**]

Fiji

Banfai, Prem, 52 – Fiji

Manoa, Pio (-), 52 – Fiji

Manueli, Makereta, 52 – Fiji

Nandan, Satendra, **52** – *Fiji*
Seri (-), **52** – *Fiji*
Sobusobu, Akanisi, **52** – *Fiji*
Subramani (1943-), **52** – *Fiji*
Vuki, Alafina (-), **52** – *Fiji*

*

Asia **44** Singh, Nalini (1977-). *Desert Warrior*. Silhouette Books, New York, 2003.^{HS} – *Fiji*

The French Colonial Empire in Asia

Asia **00** Tjibaou, Jean-Marie (1936-1989). Helen Fraser & John Trotter (trns). *Kanaky*. Pandanus Books, Canberra, 2005. – *France/New Caledonia* [See under **A.M.R.M.E.** **177**] with others in the last entry of the last section of A.M.R.M.E.: **The Modern World, subdivided into: (i) The New Age of Sorrowful Uncertainty and Isolated Hope.**

British India

Debi, Kailashbashini (c.1829-1895), **74** – *British India*
Debi, Sharadasundari (1819-), **74** – *British India*
Devi, Anindita (1876-1941), **51** – *British India*
Devi, Prasannamayee (1857-1939), **51** – *British India*
Devi, Ratnamala, **51** – *British India*
Devya, Sondamini (1874-), **51** – *British India*
Gupta, Kailashbashini (1837-), **51** – *British India*

India

Abbas, Ghulam (1909-1982) **69** – *India*
Ahmad, Zamiruddin (1926-1990), **69** – *India*
Ali, Chaudhury Shaukat (1938-), **69** – *India*
Appachana, Anjana (1956-), **6, 63** – *India*
Ashar, Masood (1931-), **69** – *India*
Bandopadhyay, Manik (1908-1956), **62** – *India*
Banerjee, Saradindu (1899-1970), **62** – *India*
Banerjee, Tarasankar (1898-1971), **62** – *India*
Binodini, Dasi, (1862-1941), **51** – *India*
Chakravarty, Amiya (1901-1986), **62** – *India*
Chakravarty, Nirendra Nath (1924-), **62** – *India*
Chandra, Vikram (1961-), **6** – *India*
Chatterjee, Upamanyu (1959-), **6** – *India*
Chaudhurani, Indira Devi (1873-1960), **51** – *India*
Chaudhuri, Amit (1962-), **6** – *India*
Choudhurani, Sarala Devi (1872-1945), **51** – *India*
Chughtai, Ismat (1915-1001), **62** – *India*
Das, Kamala, aka Kamala Surayya & Madhavikutty (1934-2009), **63** – *India*
Das, Krishnabhabini (1864-1919), **51** – *India*
Das, Sajani Kanta (1900-1962), **62** – *India*
Dasi, Girindramohini (1858-1942), **51** – *India*
Dasi, Saralabala (1872-1961), **51** – *India*
Datta, Sudhindra Nath (1901-1960), **62** – *India*
Desai, Anita (1937-), **6** – *India*
Desai, Kiran (1971-), **6** – *India*
Deshpande, Sashi (1938-), **63** – *India*
Devi, Anurupa (1882-1958), **51** – *India*

Devi, Bamasundari (1809-), **51, 74** – *India*
 Devi, Jyotirmoyee (1898-1988), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Nirupama (1883-1951), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Shanta (1893-1984), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Swarnakumari (1855-1932), **51** – *India*
 Dey, Bishnu (1920-1982), **62** – *India*
 Dobbs, Kildare (1923-2013), **11** – *India*
 Essop, Ahmed (1931-), **96** – *India*
 Fatima, Altaf (1927-), **69** – *India*
 Futehaooly, Shama (1952-), **63** – *India*
 Ghosh, Amitav (1956-), **6, 51** – *India*
 Ghosh, Subodh (1909-1980), **62** – *India*
 Hariharan, Githa (1954-), **6** – *India*
 Hejmadi, Padma (1949-), **63** – *India*
 Hina, Zaheda (1946-), **69** – *India*
 Hosain, Attia (1913-1998), **63** – *India*
 Hussain, Intizar (1925-2016), **69** – *India*
 Hyder, Qurratulain (1927-2007), **63** – *India*
 Islam, Kazi Nazrul (1899-1976), **62** – *India*
 Iyengara, Vishwapriya L. (1958-), **63** – *India*
 Kabir (1440-1518), **93** – *India*
 Kannan, Lakshmi (1947-), **63** – *India*
 Kanga, Firdaus (1959-), **6** – *India*
 Kesavan, Mukul (1957-), **6** – *India*
 Khan, Asad Mohammed (1931-), **69** – *India*
 Kipling, Rudyard (1865-1936), **3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 14, 42, 45, 88** – *India*
 Lodhi, Farkhanda (1937-), **69** – *India*
 Manto, Saadat Hasan (1912-1955), **6, 69** – *India*
 Manzar, Hasan (1934-), **69** – *India*
 Markandaya, Kamala (1924-2004), **6** – *India*
 Maynard, Theodore (1890-1956), **42** – *India*
 Mehta, Gita (1943-), **6** – *India*
 Mistry, Rohinton (1952-), **6** – *India*
 Mitra, Kumudini (1882-), **51** – *India*
 Mitra, Premendra (1904-1988), **62** – *India*
 Mookerjee, Sailajananda (1901-1976), **61** – *India*
 Mozoomdar, Protap Chunder (1840-1905), **74** – *India*
 Mukhopadhyay, Balaichand (1899-1979), **62** – *India*
 Mustaphi, Nagendrabala (1877-1906), **51** – *India*
 Murthy, Janaki Srinivasa (see under Vaidehi)
 Namjoshi, Suniti (1941-), **63** – *India*
 Narayan, R. K. (1906-2001), **1, 3, 6, 28** – *India*
 Nehru, Jawaharlal (1889-1964), **6** – *India*
 Orwell, George (1903-1950), **11, 30** – *India*
 Pande, Mrinal (1946-), **63** – *India*
 Phillpotts, Eden (1862-1960), **42** – *India*
 Rahman, Mrs. M. (1885-1926), **50** – *India*
 Rahman, Mohammed Salim-ur- (1934-), **69** – *India*
 Ramli, Muhsin al- (1967-), **53** – *Iraq*
 Randhawa, Afzal Ahswan (1937-), **69** – *India*
 Rau, Santha Rama (1923-2009), **7, 21** – *India*
 Ray, Ananda Shankar (1904-2002) ? – *India*
 Ray, Satyajit (1921-1992), **6** – *India*
 Roy, Arundhati (1961-), **6** – *India*

Rushdie, Salman (1947-), **6** – *India*
 Sahgal, Nayantara (1927-), **6** – *India*
 Salim-ur-Rahman, Mohammed (see under Rahman, Mohammed-alim-ur-)
 Sanyal, Prabodh Kumar (1905-1983), **62** – *India*
 Sarkar, Arun Kumar (1922-), **62** – *India*
 Sarkar, Sunil Chandra (1907-after 1955), **62** – *India*
 Sealy, I. Allan (1951-), **6** – *India*
 Seth, Vikram (1952-), **6** – *India*
 Shaida, Mulla (d.1669), **93** – *India*
 Tagore, Rabindranath (1861-1941), **4, 7** – *India*
 Tariq, Umrao (1932-2011), **69** – *India*
 Thackeray, W[illiam] M[akepeace] (1811-1863), **5, 44** – *India*
 Vaidehi (1945-), **63** – *India*
 Vakil, Ardashir (1962-), **6** – *India*
 Vidyavinodini, Nurunnesa Khatun (1894-1975), **50** – *India*

*

Asia Tucker, Alan (ed.) Fodor's India and Nepal 1982. David McKay Co., Inc., New York, 1982. – *India*

-

Asia Prabhupada, His Divine Grace A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami (1896-1977). Krsna, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, New York, 1970. - *India*

Asia Tripathi, Amish (1974-). The Oath of the Vayuputras: Shiva Trilogy 3. Westland Ltd., Chennai, 2013. ^{HS} – *India*

Asia Yogananda, Paramahyansa (1893-1952). Autobiography of a Yogi. Self-Realization Fellowship, Los Angeles, 1974. – *India*

Asia Parker, Rebecca J. (1865-). How They Found Christ: Stories of Indian Christians. Macmillan, New York, 1940. ^{HS} – *India*

Asia Kavoov, Dr. Abraham. Begone Godmen! Encounters with Spiritual Frauds. Jaico Publishing House, Bombay, 1984. – *India*

-

Asia Tytler, Christina Catherine Fraser (1848-1927). Reprint of Margaret. Strahan & Co., London, 1872. ^{HS} – *India*

Asia Tagore, Rabindranath (1861-1941). Gitanjali. Dover Publications Inc., Mineola, New York, 2000. – *India*

Asia Sinha, Baron Sir Satyendra Prasanna (1863-1928). Reprint of The Future Of India. Jas. Truscott & Son, Ltd., London, 1916. ^{HS} – *India*

Asia Kipling, Rudyard (1865-1936). Plain Tales from the Hills. H. M. Caldwell Co., Pub., New York, 1899. – *India*

Asia Kipling, Rudyard. Short Stories, Volume 2: Friendly Brook and Other Stories ['My Son's Wife' (1917, written 1913); *Regulus* (1917, written 1908); *Mary Postgate* (1915); *Sea Constables* (1915); 'In the Interests of the Brethren' (1918); *A Madonna of the Trenches* (1924); *The Bull that Thought* (1924); *The Wish House* (1924); *The Eye of Allah* (1926); *The Gardener* (1926); *Dayspring Mishandled* (1928); *The Church that was at Antioch* (1929)] – *India*

-

Asia Parameswaran, Uma (1938-). What Was Always Hers. Broken Jaw Press, Fredericton, 1999. ^{HS} – *India*

Asia Chopra, Deepak (1947-). The Seven Spiritual Laws of Success: A Practical Guide to the Fulfillment of Your Dreams.

Asia Mara, Rachna (1953-). Of Customs And Excise. Second Story Press, Toronto, 1991. ^{HS} – *India*

Asia Ghatage, Shree (1957-). Awake When All The World Is Asleep: Stories. House of Anansi

Press Ltd., Concord, 1997.^{HS} – *India*

Asia Madhavan, Cauvery (1962-). Paddy Indian. BlackAmber Books Ltd., London, 2001.^{HS} – *India*

Asia Nair, Preethi (1971-). Gypsy Masala: A Story of Dreams. NineFish, Northampton, 2000.^{HS} – *India*

Asia Singh, Ravinder (1982-). I Too Had A Love Story. Srishti Publishers and Distributrs, New Delhi, 2009.^{HS} – *India*

Indonesia

Poyk, Gerson (1931-), **66** – *Indonesia*

Salij, H. Jafar (c.1935-), **66** – *Indonesia*

Sidharta, Myra (1927-), **77** – *Indonesia*

Situmorang, Sitor (1923-2014), **66** – *Indonesia*

Sutiasumarga, Rusman (1917-), **21** – *Indonesia*

Toer, Pramodya Ananta (1925-2006), **21** – *Indonesia*

Iran

Attar aka Attar of Nishapur (c.1145-c.1220), **93** – *Iran*

Baraghání, Fátimah (see under 'Ayan Qurratu 'l) – *Iran*

Firdawsi (935-1020), **93** – *Iran*

Ghazzali, al- (1058-1111), **93** – *Iran*

Hafiz (1315-1390), **93** – *Iran*

Hallaj, Al-Husayn ibn Mansur al- (858-922), **93** – *Iran*

Kaus, Kai (1019-after 1082), **93** – *Iran*

Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1142), **93** – *Iran*

Lessing, Doris (1919-2013), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 24, 26, 28** – *Iran*

Moradi-Kermani, Houshang (1944-), **53** – *Iran*

Mulk, Nizam al- (1018-1092), **93** – *Iran*

Nuwas, Abu (756-814), **93** – *Iran*

Sadi aka Saadi Shirazi (1230-1291), **93** – *Iran*

Saib aka Saib Tabrizi (1601-1677), **93** – *Iran*

Shamlou, Ahmad (1925-2000), **53** – *Iran*

Zolghadr, Tirdad (1973-), **53** – *United States/Iran*

*

Asia 'Ayan, Qurratu'l- (1814-1852). Táhirih: A Portrait In Poetry. Kalimat Press, Los Angeles, 2004.^{HS} – *Iran*

Asia Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1122). The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam, Rendered into English Quatrains by Edward FitzGerald: The Five Authorized Versions [1859, 1868, 1872, 1879, 1889, with facsimiles of the Bodleian Manuscript of Omary Khayyam]. Walter J. Black, New York, 1942. – *Iran*

Asia Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1122). The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam. Dover Thrift Editions, Mineola, New York, 1990. – *Iran*

-

Asia Khomeini, The Ayatollah Ruhollah (1902-1989). Sayings of the Ayatollah Khomeini: Political, Philosophical, Social and Religious. Bantam Books, New York, 1980.

Asia Hejazi, Arash (1971-). The Gaze of the Gazelle: The Story of a Generation. Seagull Books, Calcutta, 2011.^{HS} – *Iran*

Iraq

Atahiyah, Abu al- (748-828), **93** – *Iraq*

Azzawi, Fadhil al- (1940-), **53** – *Iraq*
 Dibil (765-c.860; this source says 872), **93** – *Iraq?*
 Fatani, Jamilah (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Fuzli (c.1494-1556), **93** – *Iraq*
 Hamdani, Salah al- (1951-), **53** – *Iraq*
 Hariri, al- (1054-1122), **93** – *Iraq*
 Jahiz *aka* Abu ‘Uthman ‘Amr ibn Bahr al-Kinani al-Basri *aka* Al- (776-868), **93** – *Iraq*
 Khadhdhaq, Yazid Ibn al- (late 6th-early 7th century), **93** – *Iraq*
 Khudayyir, Mohammed (1942-), **94** – *Iraq*
 Mutanabbi, Abu al-Tayyib Ahmad ibn Husayn al- (915-965), **93** – *Iraq*
 Rayb, Malik Ibn al- (641-677), **93** – *Iraq*
 Razzak, Abdul Ilah Abdul (1939-), **94** – *Iraq*
 Shamlan, Sharifa ash- (bef. 1988-), **95** – *Iraq*
 Sindi, Abu al-Ata al- (d. probably between c.754 and 775), **93** – *Iraq*
 Youssef, Saadi (1934-), **53** – *Iraq*

Israel/Palestine

Fazil Beg (1759?-1810), **93** – *Israel/Palestine*
 Kanafani, Ghassan (1936-1972), **94** – *Israel/Palestine*

*

Asia **68** Anderson, Bernhard W. Understanding the Old Testament. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1959.

Asia **69** Albright, W. F. The Biblical Period From Abraham to Ezra: An Historical Survey. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1963.

Asia **70** Halpern, Joseph. History of Our People In Rabbinic Times [70-1000AD]. London, Shapiro, Vallentine & Co., 1939,

Asia **71** Whiston, William (trns.) The Complete Works of Flavius Josephus [37-100AD]. London, T. Nelson & Sons, Paternoster Row, 1860. **[should be shelved flat]**

-

Asia **72** Davies, A. Powell. The Meaning of the Dead Sea Scrolls. Signet Key Books, The New American Library of World Literature, New York, 1956.

Asia **73** Gaster, Theodore H. The Dead Sea Scriptures In English Translation. Anchor Books, Anchor Press/Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1976.

Asia **74** Vermes, Geza. The Dead Sea Scrolls: Qumran in Perspective. William Collins & World Pub. Co. Inc., Cleveland, Ohio, 1978.

-

Asia **75** Sachar, Howard M. A History of Israel From the Rise of Zionism to Our Time [early 19th century-1982]. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1982.

Asia **76** Yannai, Yaacov (Commissioner General). The Pavilion of Israel Monstreal Universal and International Exhibition 1967. Printed for the Government Printer, Peli-P.E.C. Printing Works Ltd., Ramat Gan—Givatayim, Israel, 1967.

Asia **77** Bamberger, Bernard J. The Bible: A Modern Jewish Approach. Hillel Little Books, B’nai B’rith Hillel Foundations, New York, 1956.

-

Asia **78** Dayan, Yaël. Dust. Award Books, New York, 1964.

Asia **79** Uris, Leon. Exodus. Bantam Books, New York, 1967.

Asia **80** Hirschfeld, Burt. Behold Zion. Avon Books, New York, 1968.

Asia **81** Bellow, Saul. To Jerualem and Back: A Personal Account. Avon Books, New York, 1977.

Japan

Ariwara no Narihira (823-880), **72** – *Japan*
 Chikamatsu Monzaemon (1653-1725), **72*** – *Japan*
 Ejima Kiseki (1667-1736), **72** – *Japan*
 Fumiko Hayashi (1903-1951), **67** – *Japan*
 Hozumi Ikan (1692-1769), **72** – *Japan*
 Ihara Saikaku (1642-1693), **72** – *Japan*
 Jippensha Ikku (1766-1831), **72** – *Japan*
 Kamo no Chōmei (1153-1216), **72** – *Japan*
 Kan'ami Kiyotsugu (1333-1384), **72*** – *Japan*
 Kanoko Okamoto (1889-1939), **67** – *Japan*
 Kang Kwi-mi (-), **53** – *Japan/North Korea*
 Kimitake Hiraoka (see under Yukio Mishima)
 Ki no Tsurayuki (872-945), **72** – *Japan*
 Kūkai (774-835), **72** – *Japan*
 Kuniko Mukoda (1929-), **66** – *Japan*
 Matsuo Bashō (1644-1694), **1, 72** – *Japan*
 Michitsuna, the mother of (-995), **72** – *Japan*
 Nijō Yoshimoto (1320-1388), **72** – *Japan*
 Okamoto Kanoko (1889-1939), **67** – *Japan*
 Ryunosuke Akutagawa (1892-1927), **25** – *Japan*
 Sata Ineko (1904-1998), **67** – *Japan*
 Seami Motokiyo (1363-1443), **72*** – *Japan*
 Sei Shōnagon (966-1025), **72** – *Japan*
 Shang, William (1957-), **77** – *Japan*
 Shinkichi, Takahashi (1901-1987), **1** – *Japan*
 Sugawara no Takasue no musume (c.1008-after 1059), **72** – *Japan*
 Taiko Hirabayashi (1905-1972), **67** – *Japan*
 Takizawa Bakin (1767-1848), **72** – *Japan*
 Tamura, Toshiko (1884-1945), **67** – *Japan*
 Tokuda, Shūsei (1870-1923), **21** – *Japan*
 Uno Chiyo (1897-1996), **67** – *Japan*
 Yaeko Nogami (1885-1985), **67** – *Japan*
 Yoshida Kenkiō (1283-1350), **72** – *Japan*
 Yoshiko, Shibaki (1914-1991), **66** – *Japan*
 Yukio Mishima (1925-1970) , **1, 9, 10** – *Japan*
 Yuriko Miyamoto (1899-1951), **67** – *Japan*

*

Asia 82 Ueda Akīnari (1734-1809). *Ugetsu Monogatari* (“Tales of Moonlight and Rain”) [*White Peak; Chrysanthemum; The House Amid the Thickets; The Carp That Came to My Dream; Bird of Paradise; The Caldron of Kibitsu; The Lust of the White Serpent; The Blue Hood; Wealth and Poverty*]. Charles E. Tuttle Co., Tokyo, 1988. ^{HS} – *Japan*

Asia 83 Jun'ichirō Tanizaki (1886-1965). Howard Hibbett (trns.) *Seven Japanese Tales* [*A Portrait of Shunkin* (1933); *Terror* (1913); *The Bridge of Dreams* (1959); *The Tattooer* (1910); *The Thief* (1911); *Aguri* (1922); *A Blind Man's Tale* (1931)]. Charles E. Tuttle Co., Tokyo, 1985. ^{HS} – *Japan*

Asia 84 Ryunosuke Akutagawa (1892-1927). *The Spider's Thread and Other Stories* [*The Art of the Occult; Tu Tze-chun; The Wagon; The Tangerines; The Nose; The Dolls; White*]. Kodansha International, Tokyo, 1987. ^{HS} – *Japan*

Asia 85 Eiji Yoshikawa (1892-1962). Charles S. Terry (trns.) *The Best Scenes from Musashi*. Kodansha Publishers, Ltd., Tokyo, 1989. ^{HS} – *Japan*

-

Asia 86 Mosley, Leonard. *Hirohito: [1901-1989] Emperor of Japan*. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1966. – *Japan*

Asia 87 Yoko Ogawa (1962-). Stephen Snyder (trns.) *The Housekeeper and The Professor*. Picador,

New York, 2009.^{HS} –*Japan*

Kazakhstan

Ivanov, Vsevolod (1895-1963), **88** – *Kazakhstan*

Kiribati

Fakaofu, Ueantabo, **52** – *Kiribati*

Itaia, Maunaa, **52** – *Kiribati*

Tekonnang, Francis, **52** – *Kiribati*

Korea

An Min-yong (fl. 1870-1880), **73** – *Korea*
An To-won (fl. 1777-1800), **73** – *Korea*
Chin'gak (1178-1234), **73** – *Korea*
Cho Chon-song (1553-1627), **73** – *Korea*
Cho Hwi (fl. 1568-1608), **73** – *Korea*
Ch'oe Myong-gil (1586-1647), **73** – *Korea*
Ch'oe Ch'i-won (857-), **73** – *Korea*
Ch'oe Yu-ch'ong (1095-1174), **73** – *Korea*
Chong Chi-sang (d. 1135), **73** – *Korea*
Chong Ch'ol (1537-1594), **73** – *Korea*
Chong Hag-yu (fl. 1835-1849), **73** – *Korea*
Chong Mong-ju (1337-1392), **73** – *Korea*
Chong To-jon (1342-1398), **73** – *Korea*
Chong Yun-gyong (18th-19th century), **73** – *Korea*
Ch'oyong (fl. 873-886), **73** – *Korea*
Chu, Ui-sik (1675-1720), **73** – *Korea*
Ho Kyun (1569-1618), **73** – *Korea*
Ho Nansorbon (1563-1589), **73** – *Korea*
Hwang Chin-I (c. 1506-1544), **73** – *Korea*
Huimyong (fl. 742-765), **73** – *Korea*
Hwang Chin-I (c.1506-1544), ? – *Korea*
Hwang Hui (1363-1452), **73** – *Korea*
Im Che (1559-1587), **73** – *Korea*
Kil Chae (1353-1419), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Ch'ang-byop (1651-1708), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Man-jung (1637-1693), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Pyong-yon (1807-1863), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Si-sup (1435-1493), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Chong-gu (fl. 1495-1506), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Chong-jik (1431-1492), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Ch'on-t'aek (c.1725-1776), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Hun (1448-1492), **73** – *Korea*
Kim In-gyom (1707-), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Kwang-uk (1580-1656), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Sang-yong (1561-1637), **73** – *Korea*
Kim Su-jang (1690-1769), **73** – *Korea*
King, Hyojong (1619-1659), **73** – *Korea*
Kwangdok (fl.661-681), **73** – *Korea*
Kwon Ho-mun (1532-1587), **73** – *Korea*
Kwon P'il (1569-1612), **73** – *Korea*

Master Chonggwan (1533-1609), **73** – Korea
 Master Chunggwan (fl.1590) **73** – Korea
 Master Ch’ungdam (fl. 742-765), **73** – Korea
 Master Fa-tsang (7th century), **73** – Korea
 Master Hambo (1367-1433), **73** – Korea
 Master Paegun (1299-1375), **73** – Korea
 Master Sosan (1522-1604), **73** – Korea
 Master Soyo (1562-1649), **73** – Korea
 Master Uisang (7th century), **73** – Korea
 Master Wolmyong (fl. 742-765) – **73** Korea
 Master Won’gwang (6th century), **73** – Korea
 Master Wonhyo (7th century), **73** – Korea
 Monk Ch’onghak (1570-1654), **73** – Korea
 Myongok (late 16th century), **73** – Korea
 Nam Ku-man (1629-1711), **73** – Korea
 Naong (1320-1376), **73** – Korea
 Nungun (-), **73** – Korea
 O Mu-jok (late 15th century), **73** – Korea
 O Pyon-gap (1380-1434), **73** – Korea
 O Se-gyom (1430-1500), **73** – Korea
 O Suk-kwon (fl. 1525-1554), **73** – Korea
 Ondal (6th century), **73** – Korea
 Priest Yongje (fl. 785-798), **73** – Korea
 Pyon Won-gyu (fl. 1881), **73** – Korea
 Shin Hum (1566-1628), **73** – Korea
 Sigyongam (fl. 1270-1350), **73** – Korea
 Sinch’ung (fl. 737-742), **73** – Korea
 Siro (fl. 692-702), **73** – Korea
 Songjong (1457-1494), **73** – Korea
 Song Song-nin (1338-1423), **73** – Korea
 Song Hon (1535-1598), **73** – Korea
 Song Sun (1493-1583), **73** – Korea
 Songs (Korean Middle Kingdom, 918-1392): **73** – Korea
 The Turkish Bakery
 Ode on The Season
 Song of Pyongyang
 Song of Green Mountain
 Winter Night
 Will You Go?
 Spring Overflows the Pavilion
 Song of the Gong
Songs of Flying Dragons, excerpt from (1445-1447), **73** – Korea
The Song of the Faithful Wife (18th century), **73** – Korea
 An excerpt from the song compilation Sasöl Sijo (17th century), **73** – Korea
 T’aego (1301-1382), **73** – Korea
 Tomi (3rd century), **73** – Korea
 U T’ak (1262-1342), **73** – Korea
 Yi Che-hyon (1287-1367), **73** – Korea
 Yi Ch’om (1345-1405), **73** – Korea
 Yi Chong-bo (1693-1766), **73** – Korea
 Yi Cho-nyon (1269-1343), **73** – Korea
 Yi Hwang (1501-1571), **73** – Korea
 Yi Hyang-gum (1513-1550), **73** – Korea
 Yi Kyu-bo (1168-1241), **73** – Korea

Yi I (1536-1584), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Il-lo (1152-1220), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Myhong-han (1595-1645), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Saek (1328-1396), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Shik (1584-1647), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Sun-sin (1545-1598), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Tal (fl. 1568-1608), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi T'aek (1651-1719), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Tok-byong (1561-1613), **73** – *Korea*
 Yi Won-ik (1547-1634), **73** – *Korea*
 Yu Hui-ch'un (1513-1577), **73** – *Korea*
 Yu Mong-in (1559-1623), **73** – *Korea*
 Yu Yog-gil (1538-1601), **73** – *Korea*
 Yun Kyong-sun (19th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Yun Son-do (1587-1671), **73** – *Korea*
 Yun Tu-so (18th century), **73** – *Korea*

Korea/North

An Su-gil (1911-1977), **21** – *Korea/North*
 Chon, Byungu, (-) **53** – *Korea/North*
 Czoë, Zông-bûi (1912-), **21** – *Korea/North*
 Lim, Hwa-won, **53** – *Korea/North*

*

- [Asia] [] **88** Kim Hyun Hee (1965-). The Tears Of My Soul. William Morrow & Co, Inc., New York, 1993. ^{HS} – *Korea/North*
 [Asia] [] **89** Jang Jin-sung (1971-). Shirley Lee (trns.). Dear Leader: Poet, Spy, Escapee—A Look Inside North Korea. Atria Books, New York, 2014. ^{HS} – *Korea/North*
 [Asia] [] **90** Shin Dong-hyuk (1982- , whose name is not given as the author of the book in which his words appear, but one Blaine Harden, styled as the “interpreter of testimony”). Escape From Camp 14. Center Point Large Print, Thorndike, 2012. ^{HS} – *Korea/North*
 [Asia] [] **91** Park, Yeonmi (1993-). In Order to Live. Penguin Press, London, 2015. ^{HS} – *Korea/North*

Korea/South

Chōng Yag-yong (1762-1836), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Hong Seok-jung (1941-), **53** – *Korea/South; Korea/North*
 Hyegyōng, Princess (1735-1815), **73** – *Korea/South*
 O Chong-Hui (1947-), **66** – *Korea/South*
 Pak Chi-wōn (1737-1805), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Shin Chae-hyo (1812-1884), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Ūiyudang, Lady (late 18th century-after 1832), **73** – *Korea/South*

*

- [Asia] [] **92** Hyegyong, Lady (1735-1816). Jayun Kim Haboush (trns., int., ann.) The Memoirs of Lady Hyegyōng. University of California Press, Berkeley, 1996. ^{HS} – *Korea/South*
 [Asia] [] **93** Yi Kwang-su (1892-1950). Ann Sung-hi Lee (trns.). Mujōng (“The Heartless”). Cornell University East Asia Program, Ithaca, 2005. ^{HS} – *Korea/South*
 [Asia] [] **94** Lee, Chang-rae (1965-). Aloft. Riverhead Books, New York, 2004. ^{HS} – *Korea/South*

Kuwait

- [Asia] [] **95** Slot, B. J. (-). Mubarak Al-Sabah, Founder of Modern Kuwait (1896-1915). Arabian Pub. Ltd., London, 2005. – *UK/Kuwait*

Laos

Asia 96 Bounyavong, Outhine (1942-2000). Bounheng Inversin and Daniel Duffy (eds.) Mother's Beloved: Stories from Laos [*Mother's Beloved; Sacrifice; What a Beauty!; Contribution; A Seat in the Grandstand; Fifty Kip; Wrapped-Ash Delight; Father's Friend; The Eternal Pair of Birds; Death Price; Frangipani; A Voice from the Plain of Jars; Die and Daeng; Longing*]. Silkworm Books, Chiang Mai, 1999. ^{HS} – Laos

Lebanon

Shaykh, Hanan (1945-), **94** – Lebanon

Malaysia

Lee, Kok Liang (1927-1992), **28** – Malaysia
Lim, Catherine (1942-), **66** – Malaysia
Lim, Shirley Geok-lin (1944-), **66** – Malaysia
Livingston, Douglas (1932-), **49** – Malaysia/Zimbabwe
Maniam, K. S.(1942-), **66** – Malaysia

*

Asia 97 Dentan, Robert Knox. The Semai: A Nonviolent People of Malaya. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1968. – Malaysia

The Federated States of Micronesia

Asia 98 Kihleng, Emelihter (c.1980?-). My Urohs. Khauaomānoa Press, Honolulu, 2008. ^{HS} – Federated States of Micronesia

Mongolia

Asia 99 Udval, Sonomyn (1921-1991). Great Destiny. Moscow, 1977. ^{HS} – Mongolia

Myanmar (Burma)

Long, Haniel (1888-1956), **42** – Myanmar
Munro, Hector Hugh (1879-1916), **3, 7, 9, 15, 79, 88** – Myanmar

*

Asia 100 Saki (1879-1916), see also under Munro, Hector Hugh). The Short Stories of Saki (H. H. Munro). The Modern Library, New York, 1930. - Myanmar

Nepal

Asia 101 Budhathoki, Arun (1986-). Edge. Repro India Ltd., Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh, India 2011. ^{HS} – Nepal

New Zealand

Crocombe, Marjorie, **52** – New Zealand/Cook Islands
Duggan, Maurice (1922-1974), **28** – New Zealand
Frame, Janet (1924-2004), **28** – New Zealand
Makirere, Ta, **52** – New Zealand, Cook Islands
Mansfield, Katherine (1888-1923), **1, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 26, 28, 45, 88** – New Zealand
Russell, Franklin (1926-), **11** – New Zealand

Sargeson, Frank (1903-1982), **28** – *New Zealand*
Stewart, Bruce (1936-2017), **66** – *New Zealand*
Togakiolo, Niu, **52** – *New Zealand/Niue*
Tongia, Makiuti, **52** – *New Zealand, Cook Islands*
Walpole, Hugh (1884-1941), **14** – *New Zealand*

Pakistan

Abro, Jamal (1924-2004), **69** – *Pakistan*
Ahmed, Munir (1943-1982) **69** – *Pakistan*
Ahmad, Rukhsana (1948-), **63** – *Pakistan*
Anand, Mulk Raj (1905-2004), **6** – *Pakistan*
Baba, Ali (1939-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Baig, Mirza Athar (1950-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Baig, Mirza Hamid (1949-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Bawar, Khalil ur Rahman (1961-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Chaudhurani, Saratkumari (1861-1920), **74** – *Pakistan*
Choudhurani, Sarat Kumari (1861-1920), **51** – *Pakistan*
Farrukhi, Asif (1959-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Hussain, Khalida (1934-2015), **69** – *Pakistan*
Hussein, Aamer (1955-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Jaleel, Amar (1936-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Kassi, Dur Mohammed (1946-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Kassi, Dur Mohammd (1946-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Kharal, Naseem (1939-1978), **69** – *Pakistan*
Marri, Yasmin (c.1960-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Mehta, Ved (1934-), **6** – *Pakistan*
Qasimi, Ahmed Nadeem (1916-2006), **69** – *Pakistan*
Saijad, Enver (1934-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Salim, Ahjmed (1945-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Shah, Noorul Huda (1957-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Sidhwa, Bapsi (1938-), **6** – *Pakistan*
Sindhi, Munir (see under Ahmed, Munir)
Suleri, Sara (1953-), **6** – *Pakistan*
Tham, Maria (1968-), **77** – *Pakistan*
Wagha, Ahsan (1949-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Yaad, Muhammed Mansha (1937-2011), **69** – *Pakistan*

Palau

Asia 102 Temengil, J. E. Legends of Palau Revised Volume I & Volume II. JeRome EseBei Temengil, Koror, 2004. ^{HS} – *Palau*

Papua/New Guinea

Enos, Apisai (-), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Eri, Vincent (1936-1993), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Hau'ofa, Epeli (1939-2009), **52** – *Papua New Guinea/Tonga*
Jawodimbari, Arthur, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Kadiba, John, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Kale, Pokwari, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Kasaipwalova, John, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Kerpi, Kama (-), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Mapun, Dus, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*

Mararunga, Earnest, 52 – *Papua New Guinea*
 Soaba, Russell, 52 – *Papua New Guinea*
 Tawali, Kumalau, 52 – *Papua New Guinea*
 Torrevillas, Rowena (1951-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Trinidad, Doris (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Turner, W. J. (1884-1946), 42 – *Australia*
 Ty-Casper, Linda (1927-), 87 – *The Philippines*

*

Asia 103 Osea aka Ligeremaluoga (c.1895-1975). Ella Colliins (trns.) The Erestwhile Savage: An Account of the Life of Ligeremaluoga (Osea). F. W. Cheshire Pty., Ltd., Melbourne, 1932. ^{HS} – *Papua New Guinea*

Asia 104 Tawali, Kumalau (1947-). Signs In The Sky: Poems. Papua Pocket Poets, Port Moresby, 1970. ^{HS} – *Papua New Guinea*

The Philippines

Afable, Jade Viray (1972-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Aguilar, Mila D. (1949-), 87, – *The Philippines*
 Apostol, Gina (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Balce, Nerissa S. (1965-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Benitez, Paz Marquez (1894-1983), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Bobis, Merlinda (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Borja, Ria de (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Bose, Lilledeshan (1977-), 87, – *The Philippines*
 Brainard, Cecilia Manguera (20th century), 87, – *The Philippines*
 Cheng, Caroline (20th century), 87, – *The Philippines*
 Chu, Richard (1965-), 77 – *The Philippines*
 Daguio, Amador (1912-1966), 21 – *The Philippines*
 Dalisay, Jr., Jose (1954-), 66 – *The Philippines*
 Evasco, Marjorie (1953-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Flortentino, Leona (1849-1884), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Galang, M. Evelina (1961-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Hagedorn, Jessica (1949-), 87* – *The Philippines*
 Igloria, Louisa A. (1961-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 José, F. Sionil (1924-), 66 – *The Philippines*
 Lanot, Marra PL. (1940-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Lara, Susan S. (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Ma, Milagaros Geremia-Lachica (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Mabanglo, Elynia S. (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Manalang-Gloria, Angela (1907-1996), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Martinez-Juan, Cristina (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Melvin, Reine Arcache (20th century), 87, – *The Philippines*
 Natividad, Barb (-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Palis, Yolanda (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Pantoja-Hidalgo, Christina (1944-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Querrar, Cristina (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Saison, Shakira Andrea (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Salva, Melissa S. (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Searing, Tara F. T. (20th century), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Skinner, Michelle M. C. (1965-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Soriano, Irene Suico (1969-), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Tabios, Eileen (1960-), 87, – *The Philippines*
 Tiempo, Edith L. (1919-2011), 87 – *The Philippines*
 Torrevillas, Rowena (1951-), 87 – *The Philippines*

Trinidad, Doris (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Ty-Casper, Linda (1927-), **87** – *The Philippines*
Villanueva, Marianne (1958-), **87** – *The Philippines*
Zafra, Jessica (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*

Samoa

Ma'ia'i, Ata, **52** – *Samoa*
Malifa, Pio, **52** – *Samoa*
Petaia, Ruperake, **52** – *Samoa*
Reiche, Momoe Von, **52** – *Samoa*
Sa'aga, Eri, **52** – *Samoa*

Saudi Arabia

Abdul-Hamid, Amal (bef. 1985-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Alim, Raja (bef. 1994-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Baeshen, Lamia (bef. 1995-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Bishir, Badriyyah al- (bef. 1992-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Buhaymid, Sarah (bef. 1998-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Dawsari, Fatimah ad- (bef. 1998-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Dhukayr, Muna ad- (bef. 1981-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Fatani, Jamilah (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Ghamdi, Nurah al- (bef. 1995-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Kashuki, Samirah (1940-1986), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Khayyat, Najat (1944-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Labid (c.560-c.661), **93** – *Saudi Arabia*
Munawwar, Wafa (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Quyas, Amru al- aka Imru' al-Qais (501-565), **93** – *Saudi Arabia*
Saqqaf, Khayriyyah as- (bef. 1982-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Ulayyan, Qumashah al- (bef. 1992-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Utaybi, Fatimah al- (bef. 1991-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*

The Solomon Islands

Kulagoe, Celo, **52** – *The Solomon Islands*

*

Asia	105
------	-----

 Sipolo, Jully (1953-). Praying Parents. Aruligo Book Centre, Honiara, 1986. ^{HS} – *The Solomon Islands*

Sri Lanka

Lin-Rodrigo, Milan L. (-), **77** – *Sri Lanka*
Wijenaikē, Punyakante (1933-), **28** – *Sri Lanka*

Syria

Barakat, Salim (1951-), **53** – *Syria*
Maarri, Abul 'Ala al- (973-1057), **93** – *Syria*
Maghut, Muhammad al- (1934-2006), **1** – *Syria*
Mina, Hanna (1924-), **53** – *Syria*
Tamer, Zakaria (1929-), **94** – *Syria*
Usama aka Usamah ibn Munqidh (1095-1188), **93** – *Syria*

*

Asia	106
------	-----

 Moubayed, Sami (1978-). Under the Black Flag: An Exclusive Insight Into the Inner

Workings of ISIS: At the Frontier of the New Jihad. I. B. Tauris & Co., Ltd., London, 2015. ^{HS} – Syria

Taiwan

Li, Ang (1952-), **66** – Taiwan
Work, Nancy (-), **77** – Taiwan
Wu, F (1963-), **77** – Taiwan

*

Asia 107 Aw, Tash (1971-). The Harmony Silk Factory. Riverhead Books, New York, 2006. ^{HS} – Taiwan

Tajikistan

Rudaki, Abu ‘Abd Allah Ja’far ibn Muhammad alo- (858-941), **93** – Tajikistan

Thailand

Kon, Krailat (see under Pakon Phongwarapha)
Pakon, Phongwarapha (1947-), **66** – Thailand

*

Asia 108 Dawn, Pieretta (1994-). The Mermaid Apprentices. Nanmeebooks Teen, Bangkok, 2009. ^{HS} – Thailand

Tonga

Thaman, Konai Helu, **52**. – Tonga
Vete, Vili (-), **52** – Tonga

*

Asia 109 Thaman, Konai Helu (1946-). Hingano: Selected Poems, 1966-1986. Mana Publications, Suva, 1987. ^{HS} – Tonga

Turkey

Baqi aka Baki (1526-1600), **93** – Turkey
Khalifah, Hajji (1609-1657), **93** – Turkey
Nejati, İsa (d.1509), **93** – Turkey
Pasha, Sari Mehmed (c.1650-1717), **93** – Turkey

*

Asia 110 Aliye, Fatma (1862-1836). Uđı (“The Lute Player”). Selis Kitaplar, Istanbul, 2009. ^{HS} – Turkey

Asia 111 Yessayan, Zabel (1878-1943). Ara Baliozian (sel., trns.) The Gardens of Silihdar & Other Writings. Ashdod Press, New York, 1982. ^{HS} – Turkey

Asia 112 Açba, Leyla (1898-1931). Bir Çerkes Prensesinin Harem Hatıralari. Yayına, Hazirlik, Istanbul, 2004. – Turkey

Asia 113 Jafferian, Serpoohi Christine (1914-after 1993). Winds of Destiny: An Immigrant Girl’s Odyssey. Armenian Heritage Press, Belmont, 1993. ^{HS} – Turkey

Turkmenistan

Mu’izzi (1048-1125), **93** – Turkmenistan

Uzbekistan

Babur (1483-1530), **93** - Uzbekistan
Jami (1414-), **93** – Uzbekistan

Kalabadhi, Abu Bakr al- (d.c.990), **93** – *Uzbekistan*
Samarqandi, Nizami Arudi (1110-1161), **93** – *Uzbekistan*

Vanuatu

Laan, John, **52** – *Vanuatu*
Leomala, Albert, **55** – *Vanuatu*
Sope, Mildred **52** – *Vanuatu*
Vatoko, Kali (-), **52** – *Vanuatu*

Vietnam

Lé, Thi diem Thúy (1972-), **37** – *Vietnam*
Nguyen Sang, **21** – *Vietnam*
Nhat, Tien (1936-), **66** – *Vietnam*

*

Asia	114	Liberation Editions (ed.) <u>Heroes and Heroines of the Liberation Armed Forces of South Vietnam</u> . Liberation Editions, South Vietnam, 1965. – <i>Vietnam</i>
Asia	115	Fall, Bernard B. <u>Viet-Nam Witness 1953-1966</u> . Frederick A. Praeger, Pub., 1968. – <i>Vietnam</i>
Asia	116	Salisbury, Harrison E. <u>Behind the Lines—Hanoi, December 23, 1966 – January 7, 1967</u> . Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1967. – <i>Vietnam</i>
Asia	117	FitzGerald, Frances. <u>Fire in the Lake: The Vietnamese and the Americans in Vietnam</u> . Vintage Books, Random House, New York, 1973. – <i>Vietnam</i>

Yemen

Adel, Umm (1973-), **76** – *Yemen*
Farja (1948-), **76** – *Yemen*
Ibrahim, Sayyida (1936-), **76** – *Yemen*
Saada (1950-), **76** – *Yemen*
Sa'íd (-), **76** – *Yemen*
Salâma (1936-), **76** – *Yemen*
Thabita (1945-), **76** – *Yemen*
Wali, Mohammed Ahmed Abdul (1940-1973), **94** – *Yemen*

BELOW: THE ABOVE LIST, ALL ENTRIES COMBINED AND ALPHABETIZED BY AUTHOR

A

Abbas, Ghulam (1909-1982) **69** – *India*
Abdul-Hamid, Amal (bef. 1985-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
Abdullah, Mena (1930-), **28** – *Australia*
Abideen, Zainal (-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
Abro, Jamal (1924-2004), **69** – *Pakistan*
Açba, Leyla (1898-1931). Bir Çerkes Prensesinin Harem Hatıraları. Yayına, Hazırlık, Istanbul, 2004. – *Turkey*
Adel, Umm (1973-), **76** – *Yemen*
Afbale, Jade Viray (1972-), **87** – *The Philippines*
Aguilar, Mila D. (1949-), **87**, – *The Philippines*
Ahmed, Munir (1943-1982) **69** – *Pakistan*
Ahmad, Rukhsana (1948-), **63** – *Pakistan*
Ahmad, Zamiruddin (1926-1990), **69** – *India*

Akerman, Eve (1924-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Albright, W. F. The Biblical Period From Abraham to Ezra: An Historical Survey. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1963. Ali, Chaudhury Shaukat (1938-), **69** – *India*
 Alim, Raja (bef. 1994-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Aliye, Fatma (1862-1836). Uđı (“The Lute Player”). Selis Kitaplar, Istanbul, 2009.^{HS} – *Turkey*
 An Min-yong (fl. 1870-1880), **73** – *Korea*
 An Su-gil (1911-1977), **21** – *Korea/North*
 An To-won (fl. 1777-1800), **73** – *Korea*
 Anand, Mulk Raj (1905-2004), **6** – *Pakistan*
 Anderson, Bernhard W. Understanding the Old Testament. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1959.
 vApostol, Gina (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Appachana, Anjana (1956-), **6, 63** – *India*
 Ariwara no Narihira (823-880), **72** – *Japan*
 Ashar, Masood (1931-), **69** – *India*
 Assing, Norman (before 1850-), **83** – *China*
 Atahiyah, Abu al- (748-828), **93** – *Iraq*
 Attar aka Attar of Nishapur (c.1145-c.1220), **93** – *Iran*
 Aw, Tash (1971-). The Harmony Silk Factory. Riverhead Books, New York, 2006.^{HS} – *Taiwan*
 ‘Ayan, Qurratu’l- (1814-1852). Táhirih: A Portrait In Poetry. Kalimat Press, Los Angeles, 2004.^{HS} – *Iran*
 Nizami aka Nizami Ganjavi (1141-1209), **93** – *Azerbaijan*
 Azzawi, Fadhil al- (1940-), **53** – *Iraq*

B

Baba, Ali (1939-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Babur (1483-1530), **93** - *Uzbekistan*
 Baeshen, Lamia (bef. 1995-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Baig, Mirza Athar (1950-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Baig, Mirza Hamid (1949-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Balce, Nerissa S. (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Ballard, J. G. (1930-2009), **86** – *China*
 Bamberger, Bernard J. The Bible: A Modern Jewish Approach. Hillel Little Books, B’nai B’rith Hillel Foundations, New York, 1956.
 Bandopadhyay, Bibhutibhusan (1896-1950), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Bandopadhyay, Manik (1908-1956), **62** – *India*
 Banerjee, Saradindu (1899-1970), **62** – *India*
 Banerjee, Tarasankar (1898-1971), **62** – *India*
 Banfal, Prem, **52** – *Fiji*
 Baqi aka Baki (1526-1600), **93** – *Turkey*
 Baraghání, Fátimah (see under ‘Ayan Qurratu ‘l) – *Iran*
 Barakat, Salim (1951-), **53** – *Syria*
 Bawar, Khalil ur Rahman (1961-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Bell, Mary Hayley (1911-2005). What Shall We Do Tomorrow: An Autobiography. Casswell & Co., Ltd., London, 1968.^{HS} – *China*
 Bellow, Saul. To Jerualem and Back: A Personal Account. Avon Books, New York, 1977.
 Benitez, Paz Marquez (1894-1983), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Bhattacharya, Sanjay (1909-1969), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Bing Xin (1900-1999), **92** – *China*
 Binodini, Dasi, (1862-1941), **51** – *India*
 Bishir, Badriyyah al- (bef. 1992-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Bisi, Pramathanath (1901-1985), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Bloodworth, Dennis. The Chinese Looking Glass. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York, 1967. – *China*

Bobis, Merlinda (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Borja, Ria de (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Bose, Buddhadeva (1908-1974), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Bose, Lilledeshan (1977-), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 Bose, Vivian (President). Tibet and the Chinese People's Republic: A Report to the International Commission of Jurists by the Legal Inquiry Committee on Tibet. International Commission of Jurists, Geneva, Switzerland, 1960. – *China*
 Brainard, Cecilia Manguera (20th century), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 Bounyavong, Outhine (1942-2000). Bounheng Inversin and Daniel Duffy (eds.) Mother's Beloved: Stories from Laos [*Mother's Beloved; Sacrifice; What a Beauty!; Contribution; A Seat in the Grandstand; Fifty Kip; Wrapped-Ash Delight; Father's Friend; The Eternal Pair of Birds; Death Price; Frangipani; A Voice from the Plain of Jars; Die and Daeng; Longing*]. Silkworm Books, Chiang Mai, 1999.^{HS} – *Laos*
 Budhathoki, Arun (1986-). Edge. Repro India Ltd., Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh, India 2011.^{HS} – *Nepal*
 Buhaymid, Sarah (bef. 1998-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*

C

Canton, William (1845-1926), **42** – *China*
 Chakravarty, Amiya (1901-1986), **62** – *India*
 Chakravarty, Nirendra Nath (1924-), **62** – *India*
 Chan Henry (1937-), **77** – *China*
 Chan Puck (1926-), **55** – *China/Christmas Island*
 Chandra, Vikram (1961-), **6** – *India*
 Chatterjee, Upamanyu (1959-), **6** – *India*
 Chaudhurani, Indira Devi (1873-1960), **51** – *India*
 Chaudhurani, Saratkumari (1861-1920), **74** – *Pakistan*
 Chaudhuri, Amit (1962-), **6** – *India*
 Chaudhuri, Nirad C. (1897-1999), **6** – *Bangladesh*
 Chen Danyan (1958-). My Mother Is A Fairy. Better Link Press, New York, 2006. – *China*
 Chen Hengzhe (1890-1976), **92** – *China*
 Chen Xiefen (1883-1923), **92** – *China*
 Chen Xuezhao (1906-1991), **92** – *China*
 Chen Ying (1907-1986), **92** – *China*
 Chen Yuan-tsung. Return to the Middle Kingdom. Union Square Press, New York, 2008.^{HS} – *China*
 Cheng, Caroline (20th century), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 Chiang Ching [see also under “Jiang Jing”]. On The Revolution of Peking Opera. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1968. – *China*
 Chikamatsu Monzaemon (1653-1725), **72*** – *Japan*
 Chin'gak (1178-1234), **73** – *Korea*
 Cho Chon-song (1553-1627), **73** – *Korea*
 Cho Hwi (fl. 1568-1608), **73** – *Korea*
 Ch'oe Myong-gil (1586-1647), **73** – *Korea*
 Ch'oe Ch'i-won (857-), **73** – *Korea*
 Ch'oe Yu-ch'ong (1095-1174), **73** – *Korea*
 Chon, Byungu, (-) **53** – *Korea/North*
 Chong Chi-sang (d. 1135), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong Ch'ol (1537-1594), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong Hag-yu (fl. 1835-1849), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong Mong-ju (1337-1392), **73** – *Korea*
 Chong To-jon (1342-1398), **73** – *Korea*
 Chōng Yag-yong (1762-1836), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Chong Yun-gyong (18th-19th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Choo Wai Chee (1953-), **55** – *Christmas Island*

Chou En-lai (Premier of the State Council of the People's Republic of China) [and the only name associated with any of the nineteen articles in this compendium]. People of the World, Unite, for the Complete, Thorough, Total and Resolute Prohibition and Destruction of Nuclear Weapons! Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1963. – *China*
 Choudhurani, Sarala Devi (1872-1945), **51** – *India*
 Choudhurani, Sarat Kumari (1861-1920), **51** – *Pakistan*
 Chowdhurahi, Razia Khatun (1907-1934), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Ch'oyong (fl. 873-886), **73** – *Korea*
 Chu, Richard (1965-), **77** – *The Philippines*
 Chu, Ui-sik (1675-1720), **73** – *Korea*
 Chughtai, Ismat (1915-1001), **62** – *India*
 Clavel, James. Tai-Pan. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1966. – *China*
 Crocombe, Marjorie, **52** – *New Zealand/Cook Islands*
 Czoë, Zông-bûi (1912-), **21** – *Korea/North*

D

Daguio, Amador (1912-1966), **21** – *The Philippines*
 Dalisay, Jr., Jose (1954-), **66** – *The Philippines*
 Das, Jeebanananda (1899-1954), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Das, Kamala, aka Kamala Surayya & Madhavikutty (1934-2009), **63** – *India*
 Das, Krishnabhabini (1864-1919), **51** – *India*
 Das, Sajani Kanta (1900-1962), **62** – *India*
 Dasi, Girindramohini (1858-1942), **51** – *India*
 Dasi, Saralabala (1872-1961), **51** – *India*
 Datta, Sudhindra Nath (1901-1960), **62** – *India*
 Davies, A. Powell. The Meaning of the Dead Sea Scrolls. Signet Key Books, The New American Library of World Literature, New York, 1956.
 Dawn, Pieretta (1994-). The Mermaid Apprentices. Nanmeebooks Teen, Bangkok, 2009.^{HS} – *Thailand*
 Dawsari, Fatimah ad- (bef. 1998-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Dayan, Yaël. Dust. Award Books, New York, 1964.
 Debi, Kailashbhashini (c.1829-1895), **74** – *British India*
 Debi, Sharadasundari (1819-), **74** – *British India*
 Dentan, Robert Knox. The Semai: A Nonviolent People of Malaya. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1968. – *Malaysia*
 Desai, Anita (1937-), **6** – *India*
 Desai, Kiran (1971-), **6** – *India*
 Deshpande, Sashi (1938-), **63** – *India*
 Devi, Anindita (1876-1941), **51** – *British India*
 Devi, Anurupa (1882-1958), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Bamasundari (1809-), **51, 74** – *India*
 Devi, Gyanadanandini (1850-1941), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Devi, Hemanta Kumari (1868-1953), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Devi, Jnanadanandini (1850-1941), **74** – *Bangladesh*
 Devi, Jyotirmoyee (1898-1988), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Mahasveta (1926-2016), **63** – *Bangladesh*
 Devi, Nirupama (1883-1951), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Prasannamayee (1857-1939), **51** – *British India*
 Devi, Priyambada (1871-1935), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Devi, Rasasundari (1809-1893), **51, 74** – *Bangladesh*
 Devi, Ratnamala, **51** – *British India*
 Devi, Shanta (1893-1984), **51** – *India*
 Devi, Swarnakumari (1855-1932), **51** – *India*
 Devya, Sondamini (1874-), **51** – *British India*

Dey, Bishnu (1920-1982), **62** – *India*
 Dhukayr, Muna ad- (bef. 1981-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Dibil (765-c.860; this source says 872), **93** – *Iraq?*
 Ding Ling (1904-1986). The Sun Shines Over the Sanggan River. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1984. ^{HS} – *China*
 Ding Ling (1904-1986), **92** – *China*
 Dobbs, Kildare (1923-2013), **11** – *India*
 Dooling, Amy D. & Torgeson, Kristina M. (eds.) Writing Women In Modern China: An Anthology of Women's Literature From the Early Twentieth Century. Columbia University Press, New York, 1998. – *China*
 Duggan, Maurice (1922-1974), **28** – *New Zealand*
 Dutta, Ajit (1907-1979), **62** – *Bangladesh*

E

Editorial Departments of Renmin Ribao (People's Daily) and Honggi (Red Flag), The. A Comment on The March Mocow Meeting. Foreign Languages Press, Peking, 1965. – *China*
 Eiji Yoshikawa (1892-1962). Charles S. Terry (trns.) The Best Scenes from Musashi. Kodansha Publishers, Ltd., Tokyo, 1989.*^{HS} – *Japan*
 Ejima Kiseki (1667-1736), **72** – *Japan*
 Enos, Apisai (-), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Eri, Vincent (1936-1993), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Evasco, Marjorie (1953-), **87** – *The Philippines*

F

Fakaofu, Ueantabo, **52** – *Kiribati*
 Fall, Bernard B. Viet-Nam Witness 1953-1966. Frederick A. Praeger, Pub., 1968. – *Vietnam*
 Farja (1948-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Farrukhi, Asif (1959-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Fatani, Jamilah (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Fatima, Altaf (1927-), **69** – *India*
 Fazil Beg (1759?-1810), **93** – *Israel/Palestine*
 Fazilatunnesa (1905-1975), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Feng Yuanjun (1900-1974), **92** – *China*
 Firdawsi (935-1020), **93** – *Iran*
 FitzGerald, Frances. Fire in the Lake: The Vietnamese and the Americans in Vietnam. Vintage Books, Random House, New York, 1973. – *Vietnam*
 Flortentino, Leona (1849-1884), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Forrester, Robert (1921-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Frame, Janet (1924-2004), **28** – *New Zealand*
 Fuzli (c.1494-1556), **93** – *Iraq*
 Fumiko Hayashi (1903-1951), **67** – *Japan*
 Futehaooly, Shama (1952-), **63** – *India*

G

Galang, M. Evelina (1961-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Gangopadhyaya, Narayan (1918-1970), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Gaster, Theodore H. The Dead Sea Scriptures In English Translation. Anchor Books, Anchor Press/Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1976.
 Ghamdi, Nurah al- (bef. 1995-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Ghatage, Shree (1957-). Awake When All The World Is Asleep: Stories. House of Anansi Press Ltd., Concord, 1997.^{HS} – *India*

Ghazzali, al- (1058-1111), **93** – *Iran*
Ghosh, Amitav (1956-), **6, 51** – *India*
Ghosh, Santosh Kumar (1920-1985), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Ghosh, Subodh (1909-1980), **62** – *India*
Gupta, Achinta Kumar Sen (1903-1976), **62** – *Bangladesh*
Gupta, Kailashbashini (1837-), **51** – *British India*

H

Hafiz (1315-1390), **93** – *Iran*
Hagedorn, Jessica (1949-), **87*** – *The Philippines*
Halpern, Joseph. History of Our People In Rabbinic Times. London, Shapiro, Vallentine & Co., 1939,
Hahn, Emily. China and Me. The Country Life Press, Garden City, New York, 1944. – *China*
Hamdani, Salah al- (1951-), **53** – *Iraq*
Hallaj, Al-Husayn ibn Mansur al- (858-922), **93** – *Iran*
Hariharan, Githa (1954-), **6** – *India*
Hariri, al- (1054-1122), **93** – *Iraq*
Hau'ofa, Epeli (1939-2009), **52** – *Papua New Guinea/Tonga*
Hejazi, Arash (1971-). The Gaze of the Gazelle: The Story of a Generation. Seagull Books, Calcutta, 2011. ^{HS} – *Iran*
Hejmadi, Padma (1949-), **63** – *India*
Hina, Zaheda (1946-), **69** – *India*
Hirschfeld, Burt. Behold Zion. Avon Books, New York, 1968.
Ho Kyun (1569-1618), **73** – *Korea*
Ho Nansorbon (1563-1589), **73** – *Korea*
Hoare, John (1926-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
Hong Seok-jung (1941-), **53** – *Korea/South; Korea/North*
Hosain, Attia (1913-1998), **63** – *India*
Hossain, Begum Rokeya Sakhawat (1880-1932), **50, 51** – *Bangladesh*
Hwang Chin-I (c. 1506-1544), **73** – *Korea*
Hozumi Ikan (1692-1769), **72** – *Japan*
Huimyong (fl. 742-765), **73** – *Korea*
Hussain, Intizar (1925-2016), **69** – *India*
Hussain, Khalida (1934-2015), **69** – *Pakistan*
Hussein, Aamer (1955-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Hussein, Hadji Ibrahim bin (1921-), **55** – *Australia, Christmas Island*
Hwang Chin-I (c.1506-1544), ? – *Korea*
Hwang Hui (1363-1452), **73** – *Korea*
Hyder, Qurratulain (1927-2007), **63** – *India*
Hyegyōng, Princess (1735-1815), **73** – *Korea/South*
Hyegyong, Lady (1735-1816). Jayun Kim Haboush (trns., int., ann.) The Memoirs of Lady Hyegyōng. University of California Press, Berkeley, 1996. ^{HS} – *Korea/South*

I

Ibrahim, Sayyida (1936-), **76** – *Yemen*
Igloria, Louisa A. (1961-), **87** – *The Philippines*
Ihara Saikaku (1642-1693), **72** – *Japan*
Im Che (1559-1587), **73** – *Korea*
Islam, Kazi Nazrul (1899-1976), **62** – *India*
Itaia, Maunaa, **52** – *Kiribati*
Ivanov, Vsevolod (1895-1963), **88** – *Kazakhstan*
Iyengara, Vishwapriya L. (1958-), **63** – *India*

J

Jafferian, Serpoohi Christine (1914-after 1993). *Winds of Destiny: An Immigrant Girl's Odyssey*. Armenian Heritage Press, Belmont, 1993.^{HS} – *Turkey*
 Jahan, Nur (1577-1645), **93** – *Afghanistan*
 Jahiz aka Abu 'Uthman 'Amr ibn Bahr al-Kinani al-Basri aka Al- (776-868), **93** – *Iraq*
 Jaleel, Amar (1936-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Jami (1414-), **93** – *Uzbekistan*
 Jang Jin-sung (1971-). Shirley Lee (trns.). *Dear Leader: Poet, Spy, Escapee—A Look Inside North Korea*. Atria Books, New York, 2014.^{HS} – *Korea/North*
 Jawodimbari, Arthur, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Jesus of Nazareth (between 6-4BC and 30-36AD), **11** – *Judea*
 Jiang Qing (1914-1991). *The Red Lantern: Model Peking Opera On Contemporary Revolutionary Theme*. Afro Asian Writers' Bureau, Colombo, Sri Lanka, 1967. – *China* [W records (text: Jiang Qing Internet article) the following about the authorship of the model ballet *Red Detachment of Women*, but judging from her professional qualifications in the field of performing arts, there is no reason to suppose that she herself was not actually the author of the original eight Model Operas in their written form:]

In 1967 at the beginning of China' Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution, Jiang declared eight works of performance art to be the new models for proletarian literature and art.* These "model operas", or "revolutionary operas", were designed to glorify Mao Zedong, The People's Liberation Army, and the revolutionary struggles. The ballets *White-Haired Girl*,* *Red Detachment of Women*, and *Shajiabang* ("Revolutionary Symphonic Music") were included in the list of eight, and were closely associated with Jiang Qing, because of their inclusion of elements from Chinese and Western opera, dance, and music. During Richard Nixon's visit to China in February 1972, he watched *Red Detachment of Women*,* and was impressed by the opera. He famously asked Jiang Qing (his host) who the writer, director, and composer were, to which she replied it was "created by the masses."^{fn}{so Kristine Harris (August 30, 20120), "Re-makes/Re-models: *The Red Detachment of Women* between Stage and Screen" in *Opera Q*; *these statements are also footnoted in the article:H}

Jiang Qing. *Raid On The White Tiger Regiment: Model Peking Opera On Contemporary Revolutionary Theme*. Afro Asian Writers' Bureau, Colombo, Sri Lanka, 1967. – *China*
 Jippensha Ikku (1766-1831), **72** – *Japan*
 José, F. Sionil (1924-), **66** – *The Philippines*
 Jun'ichirō Tanizaki (1886-1965). Howard Hibbett (trns.) *Seven Japanese Tales* [*A Portrait of Shunkin* (1933); *Terror* (1913); *The Bridge of Dreams* (1959); *The Tattooer* (1910); *The Thief* (1911); *Aguri* (1922); *A Blind Man's Tale* (1931)]. Charles E. Tuttle Co., Tokyo, 1985.^{HS} – *Japan*

K

Kabir (1440-1518), **93** – *India*
 Kabir, Humayum (1906-1969), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Kadiba, John, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kalabadhi, Abu Bakr al- (d.c.990), **93** – *Uzbekistan*
 Kale, Pokwari, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kamo no Chōmei (1153-1216), **72** – *Japan*
 Kamal, Sufia (1911-1999), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Kanafani, Ghassan (1936-1972), **94** – *Israel/Palestine*
 Kan'ami Kiyotsugu (1333-1384), **72*** – *Japan*
 Kannan, Lakshmi (1947-), **63** – *India*
 Kanoko Okamoto (1889-1939), **67** – *Japan*

Kasaipwalova, John, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kashuki, Samirah (1940-1986), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Kassi, Dur Mohammed (1946-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Kang Kwi-mi (-), **53** – *Japan/North Korea*
 Kanga, Firdaus (1959-), **6** – *India*
 Kassi, Dur Mohamm (1946-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Kaus, Kai (1019-after 1082), **93** – *Iran*
 Kavoor, Dr. Abraham. Begone Godmen! Encounters with Spiritual Frauds. Jaico Publishing House, Bombay, 1984. – *India*
 Kerpi, Kama (-), **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Kershaw, Tony (1933-), **55** – *United Kingdom/Christmas Island*
 Kesavan, Mukul (1957-), **6** – *India*
 Khadhdhaq, Yazid Ibn al- (late 6th-early 7th century), **93** – *Iraq*
 Khalifah, Hajji (1609-1657), **93** – *Turkey*
 Khan, Asad Mohammed (1931-), **69** – *India*
 Khanam, M. Fatema (1894-1957), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Kharal, Naseem (1939-1978), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Khatun, Akhytar Mahal Syeda (1901-1928), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Khatun, Khairunnesa, **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Khatun, Sofia (c.1900?-), **50** – *Bangladesh*
 Khudayyir, Mohammed (1942-), **94** – *Iraq*
 Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1122). The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam. Dover Thrift Editions, Mineola, New York, 1990. – *Iran*
 Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1122). The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam, Rendered into English Quatrains by Edward FitzGerald: The Five Authorized Versions [1859, 1868, 1872, 1879, 1889, with facsimiles of the Bodleian Manuscript of Omary Khayyam]. Walter J. Black, New York, 1942. – *Iran*
 Khayyam, Omar (c.1048-1142), **93** – *Iran*
 Khayyat, Najat (1944-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Khomeini, The Ayatollah Ruhollah. Sayings of the Ayatollah Khomeini: Political, Philosophical, Social and Religious. Bantam Books, New York, 1980.
 Kihleng, Emelihter (c.1980?-). My Urohs. Khauaomānoa Press, Honolulu, 2008. ^{HS} – *Federated States of Micronesia*
 Kil Chae (1353-1419), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Ch'ang-byop (1651-1708), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Man-jung (1637-1693), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Pyong-yon (1807-1863), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Si-sup (1435-1493), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Chong-gu (fl. 1495-1506), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Chong-jik (1431-1492), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Ch'on-t'aek (c.1725-1776), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Hun (1448-1492), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Hyun Hee (1965-). The Tears Of My Soul. William Morrow & Co, Inc., New York, 1993. ^{HS} – *Korea/North*
 Kim In-gyom (1707-), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Kwang-uk (1580-1656), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Sang-yong (1561-1637), **73** – *Korea*
 Kim Su-jang (1690-1769), **73** – *Korea*
 Kimitake Hiraoka (see under Yukio Mishima)
 King, Hyojong (1619-1659), **73** – *Korea*
 Ki no Tsurayuki (872-945), **72** – *Japan*
 Kipling, Rudyard (1865-1936), **3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 14, 42, 45, 88** – *India*
 Kipling, Rudyard. Plain Tales from the Hills. H. M. Caldwell Co., Pub., New York, 1899. – *India*
 Kipling, Rudyard. Short Stories, Volume 2: Friendly Brook and Other Stories ['My Son's Wife' (1917, written 1913); *Regulus* (1917, written 1908); *Mary Postgate* (1915); *Sea Constables* (1915); 'In the Interests of the Brethren' (1918); *A Madonna of the Trenches* (1924); *The Bull that Thought* (1924); *The Wish House* (1924); *The*

Eye of Allah (1926); *The Gardener* (1926); *Dayspring Mishandled* (1928); *The Church that was at Antioch* (1929)] – *India*
 Kon, Krailat (see under Pakon Phongwarapha)
 Kūkai (774-835), **72** – *Japan*
 Kulagoe, Celso, **52** – *Solomon Islands*
 Kuniko Mukoda (1929-), **66** – *Japan*
 Kwangdok (fl.661-681), **73** – *Korea*
 Kwok, Jean (c.1960-). *Girl In Translation: A Novel*. Riverhead Books, New York, 2010. ^{HS} – *China*
 Kwon Ho-mun (1532-1587), **73** – *Korea*
 Kwon P'il (1569-1612), **73** – *Korea*

L

Laan, John, **52** – *Vanuatu*
 Labid (c.560-c.661), **93** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Lanot, Marra PL. (1940-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Lara, Susan S. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Lattimore, Richmond (1906-1984), **1** – *China*
 Lawson, Henry (1867-1922), **7, 28** – *Australia*
 Lé, Thi diem Thúy (1972-), **37** – *Vietnam*
 Lee, Alwyn (1911-1970), **18** – *Australia*
 Lee, Chang-rae (1965-). *Aloft*. Riverhead Books, New York, 2004. ^{HS} – *Korea/South*
 Lee, Kok Liang (1927-1992), **28** – *Malaysia*
 Lee, Lily Xiao Hong *et. al.*, *Biographical Dictionary of Chinese Women: The Qing Period, 1644-1911*. University of Hong Kong Libraries Publications, No. 10, London, England, United Kingdom. ^{HS} – *China*
 Lee, Lily Xiao Hong *et. al.*, *Biographical Dictionary of Chinese Women: The Twentieth Century, 1912-2000*. University of Hong Kong Libraries Publications, No. 14, London, England, United Kingdom. ^{HS} – *China*
 Lee, Yeung (c.1915-), **55** – *China/Christmas Island*
 Lee Yu-Hwa (-), **82** – *China*
 Leomala, Albert, **55** – *Vanuatu*
 Lessing, Doris (1919-2013), **2, 3, 7, 9, 10, 11, 24, 26, 28** – *Iran*
 Li, Ang (1952-), **66** – *Taiwan*
 Li, Ho (791-817), **1** – *China*
 Liberation Editions (ed.) *Heroes and Heroines of the Liberation Armed Forces of South Vietnam*. Liberation Editions, South Vietnam, 1965. – *Vietnam*
 Lim, Catherine (1942-), **66** – *Malaysia*
 Lim, Hwa-won, **53** – *Korea/North*
 Lim, Sai Meng (c.1950-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
 Lim, Shirley Geok-lin (1944-), **66** – *Malaysia*
 Lin Huiyin (1904-1955), **92** – *China*
 Lin Piao. *Long Live the Victory of People's War!* Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1966. – *China*
 Lin Piao. *Report to the Ninth National Congress of The Communist Party of China*. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1969. – *China*
 Lin-Rodrigo, Milan L. (-), **77** – *Sri Lanka*
 Ling, Amy (1939-1999). *Between Worlds: Women Writers of Chinese Ancestry*. Pergamon Press, New York, 1990. ^{HS} – *China*
 Ling Shuhua (1900-1990), **92** – *China*
 Livingston, Douglas (1932-), **49** – *Malaysia/Zimbabwe*
 Lo Jui-Ching. *The People Defeated Japanese Fascism and They Can Certainly Defeat U.S. Imperialism Too*. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1965. – *China*
 Lodhi, Farkhanda (1937-), **69** – *India*
 Long, Haniel (1888-1956), **42** – *Myanmar*
 Lourey, Kevin (1926-), **55** – *Australia, Christmas Island*

Lu Hsun (1881-1936), **21** – *China*
Lu Jingqing (1907-1993), **92** – *China*
Lu Yin (1898-1934), **92** – *China*
Luo Shu (1903-1938), **92** – *China*

M

Maarri, Abul ‘Ala al- (973-1057), **93** – *Syria*
Ma, Milagaros Geremia-Lachica (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Mabanglo, Elynia S. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Madhavan, Cauvery (1962-). Paddy Indian. BlackAmber Books Ltd., London, 2001. ^{HS} – *India*
Maghut, Muhammad al- (1934-2006), **1** – *Syria*
Mahmud, Shamsunnahar (1908-1964), **50** – *Bangladesh*
Ma’ia’i, Ata, **52** – *Samoa*
Makirere, Ta, **52** – *New Zealand, Cook Islands*
Malifa, Pio, **52** – *Samoa*
Mam, Somaly (1970/71-). The Road of Lost Innocence: The True Story of a Cambodian Heroine. Spiegel & Mao Tse-Tung. Quotations from Mao Tse-Tung. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1966. – *China*
Grau, New York, 2009. ^{HS} – *Cambodia*
Manalang-Gloria, Angela (1907-1996), **87** – *The Philippines*
Maniam, K. S.(1942-), **66** – *Malaysia*
Manoa, Pio (-), **52** – *Fiji*
Mansfield, Katherine (1888-1923), **1, 3, 7, 9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 23, 26, 28, 45, 88** – *New Zealand*
Manto, Saadat Hasan (1912-1955), **6, 69** – *India*
Manueli, Makereta, **52** – *Fiji*
Manzar, Hasan (1934-), **69** – *India*
Mao Tse-tung. On Literature and Art. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967. – *China*
Mao Tse-tung. Quotations from Mao Tse-Tung. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1966. – *China*
Mao Tse-tung. Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
Mao Tse-tung. Talks at The Yenan Forum on Literature and Art. Foreign Language Press, Peking, 1967 – *China*
Mapun, Dus, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Mara, Rachna (1953-). Of Customs And Excise. Second Story Press, Toronto, 1991. ^{HS} – *India*
Mararunga, Earnest, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
Markandaya, Kamala (1924-2004), **6** – *India*
Marri, Yasmin (c.1960-), **69** – *Pakistan*
Martinez-Juan, Cristina (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
Master Chonggwon (1533-1609), **73** – *Korea*
Master Chunggwon (fl.1590) **73** – *Korea*
Master Ch’ungdam (fl. 742-765), **73** – *Korea*
Master Fa-tsang (7th century), **73** – *Korea*
Master Hambo (1367-1433), **73** – *Korea*
Master Paegun (1299-1375), **73** – *Korea*
Master Sosan (1522-1604), **73** – *Korea*
Master Soyo (1562-1649), **73** – *Korea*
Master Uisang (7th century), **73** – *Korea*
Master Wolmyong (fl. 742-765) – **73** *Korea*
Master Won’gwang (6th century), **73** – *Korea*
Master Wonhyo (7th century), **73** – *Korea*
Mathew, Ray (1929-2002), **28** – *Australia*
Matsuo Bashō (1644-1694), **1, 72** – *Japan*
Maynard, Theodore (1890-1956), **42** – *India*
Mehta, Gita (1943-), **6** – *India*
Mehta, Ved (1934-), **6** – *Pakistan*

Melvin, Reine Arcache (20th century), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 Mesihi (c.1470-c.1512), **93** – *Kosovo*
 Michitsuna, the mother of (-995), **72** – *Japan*
 Michner, James A. Caravans. Random House, New York, 1963. – *Afghanistan*
 Mina, Hanna (1924-), **53** – *Syria*
 Ming, Shih, **21** – *China*
 Mistry, Rohinton (1952-), **6** – *India*
 Mitra, Arun (1909-2000), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Mitra, Kumudini (1882-), **51** – *India*
 Mitra, Narendranath (1916-1975), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Mitra, Premendra (1904-1988), **62** – *India*
 Monk Ch'onghak (1570-1654), **73** – *Korea*
 Mookerjee, Sailajananda (1901-1976), **61** – *India*
 Moradi-Kermani, Houshang (1944-), **53** – *Iran*
 Mosley, Leonard. Hirohito: Emperor of Japan. Prentice-Hall, Inc., EnglewoodCliffs, New Jersey, 1966. – *Japan*
 Moubayed, Sami (1978-). Under the Black Flag: An Exclusive Insight Into the Inner Workings of ISIS; At the Frontier of the New Jihad. I. B. Tauris & Co., Ltd., London, 2015.^{HS} – *Syria*
 Mozoomdar, Protap Chunder (1840-1905), **74** – *India*
 Mu'izzi (1048-1125), **93** – *Turkmenistan*
 Mulk, Nizam al- (1018-1092), **93** - *Iran*
 Mukhopadhyay, Balaichand (1899-1979), **62** – *India*
 Munawwar, Wafa (bef. 1990-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Munro, Hector Hugh [see also under Saki] (1879-1916), **3, 7, 9, 15, 79, 88** – *Myanmar*
 Murphy, Col. Basil Jerome (1908-), **55** – *Singapore/Christmas Island*
 Murthy, Janaki Srinivasa (see under Vaidehi)
 Mustaphi, Nagendrabala (1877-1906), **51** – *India*
 Mutanabbi, Abu al-Tayyib Ahmad ibn Husayn al- (915-965), **93** – *Iraq*
 Abū al-Ṭayyib Aḥmad ibn Ḥusayn al-Mutanabbī

N

Nair, Preethi (1971-). Gypsy Masala: A Story of Dreams. NineFish, Northampton, 2000.^{HS} – *India*
 Namjoshi, Suniti (1941-), **63** – *India*
 Nam Ku-man (1629-1711), **73** – *Korea*
 Nandan, Satendra, **52** – *Fiji*
 Naong (1320-1376), **73** – *Korea*
 Narayan, R. K. (1906-2001), **1, 3, 6, 28** – *India*
 Natividad, Barb (-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Nehru, Jawaharlal (1889-1964), **6** – *India*
 Nejati, İsa (d.1509), **93** – *Turkey*
 Nevile, Roy (1909-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Ng Bah Kiat (1914-), **55** – *Singapore/Christmas Island*
 Nguyen Sang, **21** – *Vietnam*
 Nhat, Tien (1936-), **66** – *Vietnam*
 Nijō Yoshimoto (1320-1388), **72** – *Japan*
 Nungun (-), **73** – *Korea*
 Nuwas, Abu (756-814), **93** – *Iran*

O

O Chong-Hui (1947-), **66** – *Korea/South*
 O Mu-jok (late 15th century), **73** – *Korea*
 O Pyon-gap (1380-1434), **73** – *Korea*

O Se-gyom (1430-1500), **73** – *Korea*
 O Suk-kwon (fl. 1525-1554), **73** – *Korea*
 Okamoto Kanoko (1889-1939), **67** – *Japan*
 Ondal (6th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Orwell, George (1903-1950), **11, 30** – *India*
 Osea aka Ligeremaluoga (c.1895-1975). Ella Colliins (trns.) The Erestwhile Savage: An Account of the Life of Ligeremaluoga (Osea). F. W. Cheshire Pty., Ltd., Melbourne, 1932.^{HS} – *Papua New Guinea*

P

Pak Chi-wōn (1737-1805), **73** – *Korea/South*
 Pakon, Phongwarapha (1947-), **66** – *Thailand*
 Palis, Yolanda (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Pande, Mrinal (1946-), **63** – *India*
 Pantoja-Hidalgo, Christina (1944-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Parameswaran, Uma (1938-). What Was Always Hers. Broken Jaw Press, Fredericton, 1999.^{HS} – *India*
 Park, Yeonmi (1993-). In Order to Live. Penguin Press, London, 2015.^{HS} – *Korea/North*
 Parker, Rebecca J. (1865-). How They Found Christ: Stories of Indian Christians. Macmillan, New York, 1940.^{HS} – *UK/India*
 Pasha, Sari Mehmed (c.1650-1717), **93** – *Turkey*
 Patenaude, Branwen C. (1927-). Ruby Red and Goldrush Yellow: An Early Cariboo Adventure. Trafford Publishing, Victoria, 2002.^{HS} – *China*
 Pedersen, Millie (c.1930-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Petaia, Ruperake, **52** – *Samoa*
 Phillpotts, Eden (1862-1960), **42** – *India*
 Poyk, Gerson (1931-), **66** – *Indonesia*
 Prabhupada, His Divine Grace A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami (1896-1977). Krsna, the Supreme Personality of Godhead. The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, New York, 1970. - *India*
 Priest Yongje (fl. 785-798), **73** – *Korea*
 Pyon Won-gyu (fl. 1881), **73** – *Korea*

Q

Qasimi, Ahmed Nadeem (1916-2006), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Qiu Jin (1875-1907), **92** – *China*
 Querrar, Cristina (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Quyas, Amru al- aka Imru' al-Qais (501-565), **93** – *Saudi Arabia*

R

Raha, Asoke Vijay (1910-), **62** – *Bangladesh*
 Rahman, Mrs. M. (1885-1926), **50** – *India*
 Rahman, Mohammed Salim-ur- (1934-), **69** – *India*
 Ramli, Muhsin al- (1967-), **53** – *Iraq*
 Randell, Gladys (1906-), **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*
 Randhawa, Afzal Ahswan (1937-), **69** – *India*
 Rau, Santha Rama (1923-2009), **7, 21** – *India*
 Ray, Ananda Shankar (1904-2002) ? – *India*
 Ray, Mathew [Raymond Frank “Ray” Matthew] (1929-2002), **28** – *Australia*
 Ray, Satyajit (1921-1992), **6** – *India*
 Rayb, Malik Ibn al- (641-677), **93** – *Iraq*
 Razzak, Abdul Ilah Abdul (1939-), **94** – *Iraq*
 Reed, Sheila, **55** – *Australia/Christmas Island*

Reiche, Momoe Von, **52** – *Samoa*
 Rinpoche, The Venerable Trungpa. Meditation In Action [*The Life and Example of Buddha; The Manure of Experience and The Field of Bodhi; Transmission; Generosity; Patience; Meditation; Wisdom*]. Stuart & Watkins, London, 1969.
 Roy, Arundhati (1961-), **6** – *India*
 Roy, Kamini (1864-1933), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Roy, Zoë S. (1955-). The Long March Home: A Novel. Inanna Publications, Toronto, 2011. ^{HS} – *China*
 Rudaki, Abu ‘Abd Allah Ja’far ibn Muhammad alo- (858-941), **93** – *Tajikistan*
 Rumi (1207-1273), **93** – *Afghanistan*
 Rushdie, Salman (1947-), **6** – *India*
 Russell, Franklin (1926-), **11** – *New Zealand*
 Ryunosuke Akutagawa (1892-1927), **25** – *Japan*
 Ryunosuke Akutagawa (1892-1927). The Spider’s Thread and Other Stories [*The Art of the Occult; Tu Tze-chun; The Wagon; The Tangerines; The Nose; The Dolls; White*]. Kodansha International, Tokyo, 1987. ^{HS} – *Japan*

S

Saada (1950-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Sa’aga, Eri, **52** – *Samoa*
 Sachar, Howard M. A History of Israel From the Rise of Zionism to Our Time [early 19th century-1982]. Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1982.
 Sadi aka Saadi Shirazi (1230-1291), **93** – *Iran*
 Sahgal, Nayantara (1927-), **6** – *India*
 Saib aka Saib Tabrizi (1601-1677), **93** – *Iran*
 Sa’îd (-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Saijad, Enver (1934-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Saison, Shakira Andrea (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Saki (1879-1916, see also under Munro, Hector Hugh). The Short Stories of Saki (H. H. Munro). The Modern Library, New York, 1930. - *Myanmar*
 Salâma (1936-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Saliq, H. Jafar (c.1935-), **66** – *Indonesia*
 Salim, Ahjmed (1945-), **69** – *Pakistan*
 Salim-ur-Rahman, Mohammed (see under Rahman, Mohammed-alim-ur-)
 Salisbury, Harrison E. Behind the Lines—Hanoi, December 23, 1966 – January 7, 1967. Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1967. – *Vietnam*
 Salva, Melissa S. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Samarqandi, Nizami Arudi (1110-1161), **93** – *Uzbekistan*
 Sanyal, Prabodh Kumar (1905-1983), **62** – *India*
 Saqqaf, Khayriyyah as- (bef. 1982-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*
 Sargeson, Frank (1903-1982), **28** – *New Zealand*
 Sarkar, Arun Kumar (1922-), **62** – *India*
 Sarkar, Saralabala (1875-1961), **51** – *Bangladesh*
 Sarkar, Sunil Chandra (1907-after 1955), **62** – *India*
 Sata Ineko (1904-1998), **67** – *Japan*
 Schram, Stuart. Mao Tse-tung. Pelican Books, Baltimore, Maryland, 1970. – *China*
 Schwartz, Harry. China: An Introduction. Atheneum, New York, 1965. – *China*
 Scovel, Myra. How Many Sides to a Chinese Coin? Friendship Press, New York, 1969. – *China*
 Sealy, I. Allan (1951-), **6** – *India*
 Seami Motokiyo (1363-1443), **72*** – *Japan*
 Searing, Tara F. T. (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Sei Shōnagon (966-1025), **72** – *Japan*
 Seri (-), **52** – *Fiji*
 Seth, Vikram (1952-), **6** – *India*

Shah, Noorul Huda (1957-), **69** – *Pakistan*

Shahrani, M. Nazif Mohib (1945-). The Kirghiz and Wakhi of Afghanistan: Adaptation to Closed Frontiers and War. University of Washington Press, Seattle, 2002. ^{HS} – *Afghanistan*

Shaida, Mulla (d.1669), **93** – *India*

Shaykh, Hanan (1945-), **94** – *Lebanon*

Shi Pingmei (1902-1928), **92** – *China*

Shin Dong-hyuk (1982- , whose name is not given as the author of the book in which his words appear, but one Blaine Harden, styled as the “interpreter of testimony”). Escape From Camp 14. Center Point Large Print, Thorndike, 2012. ^{HS} – *Korea/North*

Shamlan, Sharifa ash- (bef. 1988-), **95** – *Iraq*

Shamlou, Ahmad (1925-2000), **53**. – *Iran*

Shang, William (1957-), **77** – *Japan*

Sheehan, Paul (1951-), **37** – *Australia*

Shin Chae-hyo (1812-1884), **73** – *Korea/South*

Shin Hum (1566-1628), **73** – *Korea*

Shinkichi, Takahashi (1901-1987), **1** – *Japan*

Shir, Mir Ali aka Mir Ali Shir Nava’i (1441-1501), **93** – *Afghanistan*

Siddiqua, Mahmuda Khatun (1906-1977), **50** – *Bangladesh*

Sidharta, Myra (1927-), **77** – *Indonesia*

Sidhwa, Bapsi (1938-), **6** – *Pakistan*

Sigyongam (fl. 1270-1350), **73** – *Korea*

Sinch’ung (fl. 737-742), **73** – *Korea*

Sindhi, Munir (see under Ahmed, Munir)

Sindi, Abu al-Ata al- (d. probably between c.754 and 775), **93** – *Iraq*

Singh, Nalini (1977-). Desert Warrior. Silhouette Books, New York, 2003. ^{HS} – *Fiji*

Singh, Ravinder (1982-). I Too Had A Love Story. Srishti Publishers and Distributors, New Delhi, 2009. ^{HS} – *India*

Sinha, Baron Sir Satyendra Prasanna (1863-1928). Reprint of The Future Of India. Jas. Truscott & Son, Ltd., London, 1916. ^{HS} – *India*

Sipolo, Jully (1953-). Praying Parents. Aruligo Book Centre, Honiara, 1986. ^{HS} – *The Solomon Islands*

Siro (fl. 692-702), **73** – *Korea*

Situmorang, Sitor (1923-2014), **66** – *Indonesia*

Skinner, Michelle M. C. (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*

Slot, B. J. (-). Mubarak Al-Sabah, Founder of Modern Kuwait (1896-1915). Arabian Pub. Ltd., London, 2005. – *UK/Kuwait*

Smith, Jay (1907-), **55** – *UK/Christmas Island*

Soaba, Russell, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*

Sobusobu, Akanisi, **52** – *Fiji*

Som, Preah Botumthera (1852-1932). George Chigas (trns.) Tum Teav: A Translation and Analysis of a Cambodian Literary Classic. Documentation Center of Cambodia, Phnom Penh, 2005. ^{HS} – *Cambodia*

Songjong (1457-1494), **73** – *Korea*

Song Song-nin (1338-1423), **73** – *Korea*

Song Hon (1535-1598), **73** – *Korea*

Song Sun (1493-1583), **73** – *Korea*

Songs (Korean Middle Kingdom, 918-1392): **73** – *Korea*

The Turkish Bakery

Ode on The Season

Song of Pyongyang

Song of Green Mountain

Winter Night

Will You Go?

Spring Overflows the Pavilion

Song of the Gong

Songs of Flying Dragons, excerpt from (1445-1447), **73** – *Korea*

The Song of the Faithful Wife (18th century), **73** – *Korea*
 An excerpt from the song compilation Sasöl Sijo (17th century), **73** – *Korea*
 Sope, Mildred **52** – *Vanuatu*
 Soriano, Irene Suico (1969-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Stewart, Bruce (1936-2017), **66** – *New Zealand*
 Stivins, Dallas G. (1911-1997), **28** – *Australia*
 Strong, Anna Louise. China's Fight for Grain: Three Dates from a Diary in Late 1962. New World Press, Peking, 1963. – *China*
 Su Xuelin (1897-1999), **92** – *China*
 Subramani (1943-), **52** – *Fiji*
 Sugawara no Takasue no musume (c.1008-after 1059), **72** – *Japan*
 Suleri, Sara (1953-), **6** – *Pakistan*
 Sun, Hsi-chen (1906-), **21** – *China*
 Sutiasumarga, Rusman (1917-), **21** – *Indonesia*

T

Tabios, Eileen (1960-), **87**, – *The Philippines*
 T'aego (1301-1382), **73** – *Korea*
 Tagore, Rabindranath (1861-1941), **4, 7** – *India*
 Tagore, Rabindranath (1861-1941). Gitanjali. Dover Publications Inc., Mineola, New York, 2000. – *India*
 Táhirih (see under 'Ayan, Qurratu 'l-) – *Iran*
 Taiko Hirabayashi (1905-1972), **67** – *Japan*
 Takizawa Bakin (1767-1848), **72** – *Japan*
 Tamer, Zakaria (1929-), **94** – *Syria*
 Tamura, Toshiko (1884-1945), **67** – *Japan*
 Tarafa (543-569), **93** – *Bahrain*
 Tariq, Umrao (1932-2011), **69** – *India*
 Tawali, Kumalau (1947-). Signs In The Sky: Poems. Papua Pocket Poets, Port Moresby, 1970. ^{HS} – *Papua New Guinea*
 Tawali, Kumalau, **52** – *Papua New Guinea*
 Tekonnang, Francis, **52** – *Kiribati*
 Temengil, J. E. Legends of Palau Revised Volume I & Volume II. JeRome EseBei Temengil, Koror, 2004. ^{HS} – *Palau*
 Teo Boon How (1939-), **55** – *Malaysia/Christmas Island*
 Thabita (1945-), **76** – *Yemen*
 Thackeray, W[illiam] M[akepeace] (1811-1863), **5, 44** – *India*
 Tham, Maria (1968-), **77** – *Pakistan*
 Thaman, Konai Helu, **52**. – *Tonga*
 Thaman, Konai Helu (1946-). Hingano: Selected Poems, 1966-1986. Mana Publications, Suva, 1987. ^{HS} – *Tonga*
 Theroux, Paul. Riding the Iron Rooster by Train Through China. Ballantine Books, New York, 1989. – *China*
 Tiempo, Edith L. (1919-2011), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Tjibaou, Jean-Marie (1936-1989). Helen Fraser & John Trotter (trns). Kanaky. Pandanus Books, Canberra, 2005. – *France/New Caledonia*
 Toer, Pramoedya Ananta (1925-2006), **21** – *Indonesia*
 Togakiolo, Niu, **52** – *New Zealand/Niue*
 Tokuda, Shūsei (1870-1923), **21** – *Japan*
 Tomi (3rd century), **73** – *Korea*
 Tongia, Makiuti, **52** – *New Zealand, Cook Islands*
 Torrevillas, Rowena (1951-), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Trinidad, Doris (20th century), **87** – *The Philippines*
 Tripathi, Amish (1974-). The Oath of the Vayuputras: Shiva Trilogy 3. Westland Ltd., Chennai, 2013. ^{HS} –

India

Tucker, Alan (ed.) *Fodor's India and Nepal 1982*. David McKay Company, Inc., New York, 1982. – *India*
Tulku, Thutop & Tenzin, Ngawang Sonam (trans.) *Parting From the Four Desires (Zenpa Zidel): Four Mahayana Teachings* [*Pith Instructions on Parting from the Four Desires* (by Jetsun Dagpa Gyaltsen); *A Summary of the Zenpa Zidel* (The Sakya Pandita); *Meditation of the Zenpa Zidel* (The Venerable Kunga Zangpo); *A Prayer to the Gurus of the Zenpa Zidel Line of Transmission* (The Venerable Kunga Zangpo)]. The Sakya Centre, Dehra Dun, Uttar Pradesh, India, 1968.

Turner, W. J. (1884-1946), **42** – *Australia*

Ty-Casper, Linda (1927-), **87** – *The Philippines*

Tytler, Christina Catherine Fraser (1848-1927). Reprint of *Margaret*. Strahan & Co., London, 1872.^{HS} – *India*

U

Udval, Sonomyn (1921-1991). *Great Destiny*. Moscow, 1977.^{HS} – *Mongolia*

Ueda Akinari (1734-1809). *Ugetsu Monogatari* (“*Tales of Moonlight and Rain*”) [*White Peak; Chrysanthemum; The House Amid the Thickets; The Carp That Came to My Dream; Bird of Paradise; The Caldron of Kibitsu; The Lust of the White Serpent; The Blue Hood; Wealth and Poverty*]. Charles E. Tuttle Co., Tokyo, 1988.^{HS} – *Japan*

Ūiyudang, Lady (late 18th century-after 1832), **73** – *Korea/South*

Ulayyan, Qumashah al- (bef. 1992-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*

Uno Chiyo (1897-1996), **67** – *Japan*

Uris, Leon. *Exodus*. Bantam Books, New York, 1967.

Usama aka Usamah ibn Munqidh (1095-1188), **93** – *Syria*

U T'ak (1262-1342), **73** – *Korea*

Utaybi, Fatimah al- (bef. 1991-), **95** – *Saudi Arabia*

V

Vaidehi (1945-), **63** – *India*

Vakil, Ardashir (1962-), **6** – *India*

Vatoko, Kali (-), **52** – *Vanuatu*

Vermes, Geza. *The Dead Sea Scrolls: Qumran in Perspective*. William Collins & World Pub. Co. Inc., Cleveland, Ohio, 1978.

Vete, Vili (-), **52** – *Tonga*

Vidyavinodini, Nurunnesa Khatun (1894-1975), **50** – *India*

Villanueva, Marianne (1958-), **87** – *The Philippines*

Vuki, Alafina (-), **52** – *Fiji*

W

Wagha, Ahsan (1949-), **69** – *Pakistan*

Wali, Mohammed Ahmed Abdul (1940-1973), **94** – *Yemen*

Waliullah, Syed (1922-1971), **69** – *Bangladesh*

Walpole, Hugh (1884-1941), **14** – *New Zealand*

Warawini, Sa'd al-Din al- (late 12th-early 13th century), **93** – *Azerbaijan*

Welch, Denton (1915-1948), **18** – *China*

Whiston, William (trns.) *The Complete Works of Flavius Josephus*. London, T. Nelson & Sons, Paternoster Row, 1860.

Wijenaikē, Punyakante (1933-), **28** – *Sri Lanka*

Work, Nancy (-), **77** – *Taiwan*

Wu, F (1963-), **77** – *Taiwan*

Wu, Fan (c.1970-). *Beautiful A Yesterday: A Novel*. Atria Books, New York, 2009.^{HS} – *China*

X

Xiao Hong (1911-1942), **92** – *China*
Xie Bingying aka Xie Minggang (1906-2000), **92** – *China*

Y

Yaad, Muhammed Mansha (1937-2011), **69** – *Pakistan*
Yaeko Nogami (1885-1985), **67** – *Japan*
Yannai, Yaacov (Commissioner General). The Pavilion of Israel Monstreal Universal and International Exhibition 1967. Printed for the Government Printer, Peli-P.E.C. Printing Works Ltd., Ramat Gan—Givatayim, Israel, 1967.
Yessayan, Zabel (1878-1943). Ara Baliozian (sel., trns.) The Gardens of Silihdar & Other Writings. Ashdod Press, New York, 1982. ^{HS} – *Turkey*
Yi Che-hyon (1287-1367), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Ch'om (1345-1405), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Chong-bo (1693-1766), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Cho-nyon (1269-1343), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Hwang (1501-1571), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Hyang-gum (1513-1550), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Kwang-su (1892-1950). Ann Sung-hi Lee (trns.). Mujǒng (“The Heartless”). Cornell University East Asia Program, Ithaca, 2005. ^{HS} – *Korea/South*
Yi Kyu-bo (1168-1241), **73** – *Korea*
Yi I (1536-1584), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Il-lo (1152-1220), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Myhong-han (1595-1645), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Saek (1328-1396), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Shik (1584-1647), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Sun-sin (1545-1598), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Tal (fl. 1568-1608), **73** – *Korea*
Yi T'aek (1651-1719), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Tok-byong (1561-1613), **73** – *Korea*
Yi Won-ik (1547-1634), **73** – *Korea*
Yogananda, Paramahyansa (1893-1952). Autobiography of a Yogi. Self-Realization Fellowship, Los Angeles, 1974. – *India*
Yoko Ogawa (1962-). Stephen Snyder (trns.) The Housekeeper and The Professor. Picador, New York, 2009. ^{HS} – *Japan*
Yoshida Kenkiō (1283-1350), **72** – *Japan*
Yoshiko, Shibaki (1914-1991), **66** – *Japan*
Young, Francis Brett (1884-1954), **42** - - - - - *UK*
Youssef, Saadi (1934-), **53** – *Iraq*
Yu Hui-ch'un (1513-1577), **73** – *Korea*
Yu Mong-in (1559-1623), **73** – *Korea*
Yu Yog-gil (1538-1601), **73** – *Korea*
Yuan Changying (1894-1973), **92** – *China*
Yukio Mishima (1925-1970), **1, 9, 10** – *Japan*
Yuriko Miyamoto (1899-1951), **67** – *Japan*
Yun Kyong-sun (19th century), **73** – *Korea*
Yun Son-do (1587-1671), **73** – *Korea*
Yun Tu-so (18th century), **73** – *Korea*

Z

Zafra, Jessica (1965-), **87** – *The Philippines*

Zhao Zhenkai (1949-), **66** - *China*

Zhu, Lin (1949-), **66** – *China*

Zolghadr, Tirdad (1973-), **53** – *United States/Iran*

Zusak, Markus. Getting the Girl. Push, Scholastic Inc., New York, 2004. – *Australia*



Asia, including also Australia, New Zealand, Indonesia, , and the independent countries of the Pacific Ocean



SUMMARY OF THE AUTHORS FROM THE INHABITED TERRITORIAL DEPENDENCIES



† The King-Emperor George V proclaims, in 1911 and in India, that the capital of India will be removed from Calcutta to Delhi. †

□†□

TERRITORIAL DEPENDENCY WITHIN THE NORTH AMERICAN GEOGRAPHIC AREA

□†□

DEPENDENCY OF FRANCE: 6,966

St. Pierre and Miquelon

[**Désiré Orsini** (1883-) Miquelon Island; **Désiré Poirier** (1892-) Miquelon Island] ... 1999 est., 6,966 .. 93 sq. mi. ... Became a territorial collective in 1985.

□†□

TERRITORIAL DEPENDENCIES WITHIN THE SOUTH AMERICAN/CARIBBEAN GEOGRAPHIC AREA

□†□

DEPENDENCIES OF THE UNITED KINGDOM: 201,055

The Cayman Islands

[**Hattie Reeves** (c.1879-)] ... 1999 est., 39,335 ... 100 sq. mi. ... A British overseas territory

Montserrat

[**Ruel White** (c.1950?-)] ... 1999 est., 12,853 ... 32 sq. mi. ... The island voted to remain a dependency in 1962

The British Virgin Islands

[**Vernon W. Pickering** (c.1940?-) Road Town, Tortola Island] ... 1999 est., 19,156 ... 59 sq. mi. ... A British overseas territory

Anguilla

[Colville L. Petty (c.1945?-) The Valley)] ... 1999 est. , 11,510 ... 60 sq. mi. ... Anguilla was placed under direct British rule in 1971

Bermuda

[Mary Prince (c.1788-)] ... 1999 est., ... 62,472 ... 20 sq. mi. ... A British dependency; the voters rejected independence 3-1 in 1995

The Falkland Islands

[Ellaline Terriss (1872-1971)] ... 1995 est., 2,317 ... 4,700 sq. mi. ... A British dependency, but internally self-governing

St. Helena/Tristan de Cunha/Ascension

[Frederick Joseph Moss (1827/28-1904)] ... 1999 est., 8,592 ... 123 sq. mi. ... A British dependency.

The Turks & Caicos Islands

[Peter Beckingham (1949-) Essex, England, United Kingdom] ... 2010 est., 44,819 ... 193 sq. mi. ... British dependency status was resumed in 2013

DEPENDENCIES OF FRANCE: 45,726

Saint Martin

[Ashley Richardson (1904-) Philipsburg, Saint Martin Island] ... 2009 est., 36,824 ... 53 sq. km. ... A French overseas collectivity

Saint Barthélemy

[Justina Melander (c.1843-) Gustasvia, Saint Barthélemy Island] ... 2009 est., 8,902 ... 8.5 sq. mi. ... A French overseas collectivity

DEPENDENCIES OF THE NETHERLANDS: 21,908

Saba

[Elise Smith (1887-) Saba Island] ... A “special municipality” of The Netherlands

Sint Eustatius

[James Marman (c.1864-) Orangetown, Sint Eustatius Island] ... A “special municipality” of The Netherlands

Bonaire

[Cola Debrot (1902-1981) Kralendijk, Bonaire Island] ... A “special municipality” of The Netherlands

☐†☐

TERRITORIAL DEPENDENCIES WITHIN THE EUROPEAN GEOGRAPHIC AREA

☐†☐

DEPENDENCY OF TURKEY: 134,000

Northern Cyprus

[Rauf R. Denktas (1924-) Paphos] ... 1995 est., 134,000 ... 1,295 sq. mi. ... This was formed by Turkey in 1974 to protect Turkish Cypriots.

DEPENDENCIES OF DENMARK: 100,886

The Faroe Islands

[Jens Pauli Heinesen (1932-) Tórshavn] ... 1999 est., 41,059 ... 540 square miles ... Administered by Demark, but largely self-governing

Kalaallit Nunaat

[Petrine Karolussen, 1980-) Kangaamiut, Kalaallit Nunaat] ... 1999 est., 59,827 ... 840,000 sq. mi. ... Home rule was achieved from May 1, 1979.

DEPENDENCY OF THE UNITED KINGDOM: 29,165

Gibraltar

[Rev. Henry Francis Cary (1772-1844) Gibraltar] ... 1999 est., 29,165 ... 2.3 sq. mi. ... A former crown colony; it enjoys limited self-rule (from 1969).

DEPENDENCY OF THE FINLAND: 28,666

The Åland Islands

[Sally Salminen (1906-1978), Vårdo] ... 2013 est., 28,666 ... 610 sq. mi. ... Internally autonomous since 1920.

☐†☐

TERRITORIAL DEPENDENCIES WITHIN THE ASIAN GEOGRAPHIC AREA

☐†☐

DEPENDENCIES OF FRANCE: 532,878

French Polynesia

[Mo'o (before 1825-) Borabora Island, Society Islands; Tamera (before 1833-) Tahiti, Society Islands; Mare (before 1849-) Tahiti, Society Islands; Chief Taroi-nui (before 1893-) Tuamotu Archipelago; Haapuane (before 1921-) Atuona, Hiva Oa Island, The Marquesas Islands; Taaria Walker (1930-) Rurutu Island, Austral Islands; Fariua (before 1934-) Fangatau Island, Tuamotu Archipelago; Louise Peltzer (1946-) Huahine Island, Society Islands; Célestine Hitiura Vaite (1966-) Tahiti, society Islands] 2012 est., 273,814 ... 1,359 sq. mi. (land only) ...

*

Overseas collectivity, limited self-rule; France is responsible for justice, education, the police force, and national defense, the collectivity retaining control only over health, town planning and the environment.

New Caledonia

[Jean-Marie Tjibaou (1936-1989) Hienghène, Nord Province] ... 2009 census, 245,580 ... 7,172 sq. mi. (land only) ... special collectivity; limited self-rule; France responsible for military, foreign affairs, immigration, the police force, currency, and some aspects of the administration of justice in the penal system.

Wallis and Futuna Islands

[Malino Nau (c.1960?-) Wallis Island] ... 2008 census, 13,484 ... 102 sq. mi. (land only) ... overseas collectivity; limited self rule; France is responsible generally for justice, defense and foreign affairs.

DEPENDENCIES OF NEW ZEALAND: 22,378

The Cook Islands

[Koroa of Mangania (before 1795; c.1770?-) Mangania; Ta'unga ("on or about" 1818-1898) Rarotonga; Thomas Robert Alexander Harris Davis (1917-2007) Rarotonga Island; Johnny Frisbie Hebenstreit (1932-) Pukapukan Island; Jon Jonassen (1949-) Rarotonga Island; Mona Matepi Webb (c.1950?-), Mangaia Island] ... 2007 est., 19,569 ... 91 sq. mi. ... internally self-governing since 1965

Tokelau

[Manuele Palehau Leone (before 1968, to judge from his photograph, possibly in the 1890s-) Tokelau] ... 2011 census, 1,411 ... 3.86 sq. mi. ... a non-self governing territory of New Zealand since 1948

Niue

[John Pule (1962-) Liku] ... 2009 est., 1,398 ... 100.4 sq. mi. ... internally self-governing since 1974

DEPENDENCIES OF AUSTRALIA: 596

Christmas Island

[Gladys Randell (1906-after 1981); Hadji Ibrahim bin Hussein (1921-); Choo Wai Chee (1953-)] ... 2011 est., 2,072 ... 52 sq. mi. ... a non-self governing territory of Australia, administered by a representative of the Department of the Attorney General since 2007.

The Keeling Islands

[Sir William Ian Clunies Ross (1899-1959)] ... 2009 est., 596 ... 5.3 sq. mi. (land only) ... a non-self-governing territory of Australia, administered by a representative of the Department of the Attorney General since 2007.

Norfolk Island

[Merval Hoare (1914-2001)] ... 2011 est., 2,302 ... 13.3 sq. mi ... limited self-rule since 1979

DEPENDENCY OF THE UNITED KINGDOM: 56

The Pitcairn Group of Islands

[Meralda Elva Junior Warren (1959-) Pitcairn Island] ... 2012 est., 56; 2014, 48 ... 18.1 sq. mi. ... A British Overseas Territory; some self-government.

*

9: The collection of books having to do with **RELIGION**

[In the event, this I cannot get beyond: that all beliefs that ever were or will be are but idiosyncratic reflections of the same Perfection; that this Perfection, which I call God, consists of unadulterated love, by definition of Its sublimely incomprehensible immortality, a construct incapable of favoritism; and that the divisions of this love into “religions” and “sects” and “philosophies” and “individual systems of belief”, on this world, at least, are defined by the preconceptions of finite imperfect beings, and are thus imperfect in their formulations. Thus the I of my soul sits at the center of a vast though finite set of concentric circles embracing the sum of sentient belief, in this world certainly, and I suspect in all the worlds that have ever been or ever will be, from the first contemplation of God ever made to the last effusion of joy in this regard (however expressed) by the last conscious life form as it is in its turn absorbed into the all-embracing tenderness and compassion of That That Has Always Been).

This is what love is;
anything less than this is simply less;
and being already in this life by heredity intimately a part of that which is less,
less is not what I yearn for.
And I would rather love God simply,
without the distraction of the window-dressing.
Besides: however aesthetically or sensually attractive,
formulistic belief with all its trappings
is only the door leading to Paradise;
and one must walk through the door,
and not preoccupy oneself with the appearance of the gateway.
It is the Reality *behind* the door that possesses everything that has ever been worthwhile.:H]

*

But lead me, Man divine,
Wher'er Thou will'st, only that I may find,
At the long journey's end, Thy image there,
And grow more like to it. For art not Thou
The human shadow of the infinite Love
That made and fills the endless universe?
The very Word of Him, the unseen, unknown,
Eternal Good that rules the summer flower
And all the worlds that people starry space?*

*Fragment of a poem by Richard Watson Gilder (1844-1909)

*

1. Books sacred (and others related) to religions other than Christianity:

Shintoism

Religion 1 Chamberlain, Basil Hall (trns.) The Kojiki: Records of Ancient Matters. Charles E. Tuttle Co., Tokyo, Japan, 1988.

Islam

Religion 2 Dawood, N. J. The Koran. Penguin Books, London, 1974. [Easiest by far to understand:H`]

Religion 3 Palmer, E. H. The Koran (Qur'ân). Oxford University Press, London, 1933.

Religion 4 Shakir, M. H. The Qur'an. Tahrike Tarsile Qur'an, Inc., Elmhurst, New York, 1990.

*

Religion 5 Netton, Ian Richard. A Popular Dictionary of Islam. Curzon Press, London, 1992.

Religion 6 Trimmingham, J. Spencer. The Sufi Orders in Islam. Oxford University Press, London, 1971.

Religion 7 Hiatti, Philip K. Makers of Arab History. Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1971.

*

Religion 8 Thomas, Lowell. With Lawrence in Arabia. Grosset & Dunlap, Pub., New York, 1924.

Religion 9 Lawrence, T. E. Seven Pillars of Wisdom. Doubleday, Doran & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1935.

Religion 10 Lawrence, T. E. Seven Pillars of Wisdom [paperback]. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1967.

*

Religion 11 Lincoln, C. Eric. The Black Muslims in America. Beacon Press, Boston, Massachusetts, 1962.

Buddhism

Religion 12 Goddard, Dwight. A Buddhist Bible. Beacon Press, Boston, Massachusetts, 1970. [Selections from Pali Sources (*The Historic Buddha; The Word of the Buddha; Teviggā Sūtra; The 118th Discourse*); Selections from Sanskrit Sources (*Maha-Prajna-Paramita-Hridaya; The Diamond Sūtra; The Surangama Sūtra; Lankavatara Scripture; The Awakening of Faith*); Selections from Chinese Sources (*Tao-I-king; Dhyana for Beginners; Sūtra Spoken by the Sixth Patriarch*); Selections from Tibetan Sources (*The Life and Hymns of Milarepa; The Supreme Path*) Selections from Modern Sources (*Homeless Brothers; Practising the Seventh Stage*); Summary of Buddha's Dharma]

Confucianism

Religion 13 Legge, James. Confucius: The Confucian Analects; The Great Learning; The Doctrine of the Mean. Dover Publications, Inc., New York, 1971.

Taoism

Religion 14 Legge, James. The Texts of Taoism I: The Tao Te Ching of Lao Tzū; The Writings of Chuang Tzū [(books 1-7: *Enjoyment in Untroubled Ease; The Adjustment of Controversies; Nourishing the Lord of life; Man in the World, Associated with other Men; The Seal of Virtue Complete; The Great and Most Honoured Master; The Normal Course for Rulers and Kings*. books 8-17: *Webbed Toes; Horses's Hoofs; Cutting Open Satchels; Letting Be and Exercising Forbearance; Heaven and Earth; The Way of Heaven; The Revelation of Heaven; Ingrained Ideas; Correcting the Nature; Floods of Autumn*).

Religion 15 Legge, James. The Texts of Taoism II: The T'ai Shang Tractate of Actions and Their Retributions; The Writings of Chuang Tzū (books 18-22: *Perfect Enjoyment; The Full Understanding of Life; The Tree on the Mountain; Thien 3ze-fang; Knowledge Rambling in the North*. books 23-33: *Käng-sang Khû; Hsü Wû-kwi; 3eh-yang; What Comes from Without; Metaphorical Language; Kings who have Wished to Resign the Throne; The Robber Kih; Delight in the Sword-fight; The Old Fisherman; Lieh Yü-khâu; Historical Phases of Taoist Teaching*)

Jainism

Religion 16 Siddhanta-Chakravarti, Nemichandra. Davva-Samgaha (Dravya-Samgraha) [A Compendium of Dravyas]. Kumar Devendra Prasada, The Central Jaina Publishing House, Arrah, India, 1917 [this edition a reprint by AMS Press, Inc., New York, 1974].

Religion 17 Acharya, Sri Umasvami. Tattvarthadhigama Sutra: A Treatise on the Essential Principles of Jainism. Kumar Devendra Prasada, The Central Jaina Publishing House, Arrah, India, 1920.

Religion 18 Kundakundachyarya, Svami Sri. The Building of the Cosmos, or Panchastikayasara (The Five Cosmic Constituents). Kumar Devendra Prasada, The Central Jaina Publishing House, Arrah, India, 1920.

Religion 19 Suri, Shrimat Amrita Chandra. Purushartha-Siddhyupaya (Jaina-Pravachana-Rahasya-Kosha) [A Treatise of High Authority on Ahimsa, the Root-Principle of Jainism]. Abhinandan Prasada Jindal, B.A. The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1933.

Religion 20 Chakravarti, Shri Nemichandra Siddhanta. Gommatsara Jiva-Kanda (The Soul). Pandit Ajit Prasada, M.A., LL.B., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1927.

- Religion** 21 Chakravarti, Shri Nemichandra Siddhanta. Gommatsara Karma-Kanda (Part I) [The Material and Self-Forged Karmic Fetters of The Soul]. Pandit Ajit Prasada, M.A., LL.B., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1927.
- Religion** 22 Acharya, Shri Guna-Bhadra. Atmahushasana (Discourse to the Soul). Pandit Ajit Prasada, M.A., LL.B., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1928.
- Religion** 23 Acharya, Shri Kunda Kunda. Samayasara (The Soul-Essence). Pandit Ajit Prasada, M.A., LL.B., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1930.
- Religion** 24 Acharya, Shri Kunda Kunda. Niyamsara (The Perfect Law). Pandit Ajit Prasada, M.A., LL.B., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1931.
- Religion** 25 Chakravarti, Shri Nemichandra Siddhanta. Gommatsara Karma-Kanda (Part II) [The Material and Self-Forged Karmic Fetters of The Soul]. Pandit Ajit Prasada, M.A., LL.B., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1937.
- Religion** 26 Manikyanandi (with Prameya-Ratnamala by Anantaviryya). Pariksamukham [Valid Knowledge and False Knowledge]. Sarat Chandra Ghoshal, M.A., B.L., The Central Jaina Publishing House, Ajitashram, Lucknow, India, 1940.

Sikhism

- Religion** 27 Macauliffe, Max Arthur. The Sikh Religion: Its Gurus, Sacred Writings and Authors I & II. Oxford University Press, Rajendra Ravindra Printers, Pvt., Ltd., Ram Nagar, New Delhi, 1985.
- Religion** 28 Macauliffe, Max Arthur. The Sikh Religion: Its Gurus, Sacred Writings and Authors III & IV. Oxford University Press, Rajendra Ravindra Printers, Pvt., Ltd., Ram Nagar, New Delhi, 1985.
- Religion** 29 Macauliffe, Max Arthur. The Sikh Religion: Its Gurus, Sacred Writings and Authors V & VI. Oxford University Press, Rajendra Ravindra Printers, Pvt., Ltd., Ram Nagar, New Delhi, 1985.

The Bahá'í Faith

- Religion** 30 Bahá'u'lláh (1817-1892). Writings of Bahá'u'lláh: A Compilation. Bahá'í Publishing Trust, New Delhi, India, 1986. [*The Seven Valleys; The Four Valleys; The Hidden Words (from the Persian); The Hidden Words (from the Arabic); The Book of Certitude; The Most Holy Book (passages from); Tablet of Carmel; The Most Holy Tablet; Glad-Tidings; Ornaments; Effulgences; Words of Paradise; Tablet of the World; Splendours; Tablets of Wisdom; Words of Wisdom; Tablet of Maqsúd; Tablet of Vafá; A Tablet to Siyyid Mihdíy-i-Dahají; Tablet of the Proof; Book of the Covenant; Tablet of the Land of Bá; Excerpts from Other (unnamed) Tablets; Gleanings from the Writings of Bahá'u'lláh; Prayers and Meditations; The Fire Tablet; The Long Healing Prayer; The Tablet of the Holy Mariner*] [Many years ago now, I visited the Bahai temple in Wilmette, Illinois, and was told by the director of their library that only the writings of Bahá'u'lláh were to be considered the sacred scripture of this religion. To make this as clear as possible, I have added the words "and others" where there are admixtures of his writings with those of other people:H]
- Religion** 31 Bahá'u'lláh. The Proclamation of Bahá'u'lláh to the Kings and Leaders of the World. Bahá'í World Centre, Haifa, Israel, 1972.
- Religion** 32 Bahá'u'lláh. Selected Writings of Bahá'u'lláh [reprinted by permission for personal use by the Bahá'í Publishing Trust Library during my visit to their temple in Wilmette, Illinois, lo these many years ago, now] Bahá'í Publishing Trust, Wilmette, Illinois, 1979. [*The Day of God; God and His Manifestations; The Path to God; Unity, Peace, and Justice; The Soul of Man; The Covenant Renewed*]
- Religion** 33 Bahá'u'lláh. Prayers and Meditations. Bahá'í Publishing Trust, Wilmette, Illinois, 1979.
- Religion** 34 Bahá'u'lláh. Meditations of the Blessed Beauty. Nightingale Books, The Bahá'í Publishing Trust, London, 1992. [The Tablet of *Ishráqát* (extract);
- Religion** 35 Bahá'u'lláh and others. The Most Holy Book [The *Kitáb-i-Aqdas*]. [including the following additional texts: *The Tablet of Ishráqát* (extract); *Short Obligatory Prayer; Medium Obligatory Prayer; Long Obligatory Prayer; Prayer for the Dead*]
- Religion** 36 Bahá'u'lláh and others. Remembrance of God: A Selection of Bahá'í Prayers and Holy Writings. Bahá'í Publishing Trust, New Delhi, India, 1990.
- Religion** 37 Bahá'u'lláh and others. Bahá'í Prayers. Bahá'í Publishing Trust, Wilmette, Illinois, 1991.

[Beyond this date I ceased adding to my collections of the writings of Bahá'u'lláh. From time to time their Universal House of Justice issues hitherto undisclosed writings, by I had lost interest by this time:H]

Religion 38 Bahá'u'lláh and others. Inspiring the Heart: Selected Writings of The Bab, Bahá'u'lláh and 'Abdu'l-Bahá. Bahá'I Publishing Trust, London, [no publishing date].

Religion 39 Bahá'u'lláh and others. Sours, Michael W. A Study of Bahá'u'lláh's Tablet To The Christians. One World Publications Ltd., Oxford, 1990 [includes a text of The Most Holy Tablet, which is the title Sours refers to].

Religion 40 Bahá'u'lláh and others. Faizi, Gloria. The Bahá'I Faith: An Introduction [containing excerpts from *Epistle to the Son of the Wolf*, *The Hidden Words*, and *Gleanings from the Writings of Bahá'u'lláh*, but also selections from publications by other people]. [No publishing information is indicated]

Religion 41 Hornby, Helen. Lights of Guidance: A Bahá'I Reference File. Bahá'I Publishing Trust, New Delhi, India, 1988 [concerned almost exclusively with writings by people other than Bahá'u'lláh].

Religion 42 'Abdu'l-Bahá. Will and Testament of 'Abdu'l-Bahá. Bahá'I Publishing Trust, Wilmette, Illinois, 1944 [issued in two parts in 1901 and 1908 and officially read on January 3, 1922; according to an inscription on the title page, "Issued by National Spiritual Assembly of the Bahá'is of the United States and Canada, 1944, from text received at 104 Wall Street, New York, February 25, 1922, addressed by the Guardian to 'The beloved of God and the handmaids of the merciful throughout the United States of America and Canada.'"].

Religion 43 Taherzadeh, Habib (trns.) Selections from the Writings of the Báb. Bahá'I World Centre, Haifa, Israel, 1978.

Religion 163 Sears, William. Thief in the Night: The Case of the Missing Millennium. George Ronald, Oxford, 1988. [The American William Sears (1911-1992) officially became a Baha'I in 1940, and went on to form a career as one of its chief promoters. See below under **Religion 163** for a further discussion of this book in a Christian context:H]

Hinduism

Religion 44 Bhaktivedanta, A. D., Swami Prabhupada, His Divine Grace. Bhagavad-Gita As It Is. The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust, Los Angeles, 1983.

Religion 45 Ram, G. M. Bible of Hinduism: A Gospel of Social Reconstruction. Allied Publishers Pvt., Ltd., New Delhi, 1985. [*Introduction; Vedas and their Teachings; Brahmanas and Aranyakas; Upanishads and their Philosophy; Sutras and Dharmasastras; Main Tenets of Hinduism; Ramayana—The Epic; The Mahabharata's Teachings; The Bhagavad Gita; Hinduism During the Middle Ages; Hinduism During British Period; Hinduism After Independence; A Retrospect* (all of the former, including three new subsections: *Hinduism a Complex Religion; Science of Mysticism; and Present Position of Hindu Society*)]

*

The following books are represented as the contents of the first attempt by Hindu scholarship to issue their most important religious compositions in a multi-volume format suitable for a market composed of multi-lingual English/Sanskrit-speaking scholarship. Though incomplete, it appears to lack only 4 out of 49 or 50 volumes:H

Religion 46 Basu, Major B. D. (Ret.), I.M.S. (ed) Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.) Isa, Kena, Katha, Prasna, Mundaka and Manduka Upanisads. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1911. [In its original edition issued as volume 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Religion 47 Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.). Yajnavalkya's Smriti. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1912. [In its original edition issued as volume 2 part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Religion 48 Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.) Chhandogya Upanisad. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1912. [In its original edition issued as volume 3 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 3* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Volume 4 of this set was issued in 1924 under the title Yogasutras of Patanjali, translated by Srisa Chandra Vasu. The set is complete from here through volume 29 (for which see below):H

- Religion** 49 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.) The Vedanta Sutras of Badarayana. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1912. [In its original edition issued as volume 5, parts 1-10 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 5* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 50 Nandalal Sinha (trns.) The Vaisesika Sutras of Kanada. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1911. [In its original edition issued as volume 6, parts 1-4 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 6* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 51 Nandlal Sinha (trns.) The Bhakti Sutras of Narada. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1911. [In its original edition issued as volume 7, part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 7.1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 52 Manmathanath Paul, B.L. (trns.) The One Hundred Aphorisms of Sandilya. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1911. [In its original edition issued as volume 7, part 2 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 7.2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 53 A Professor of Sanskrit, Retired (trns.) The Bhakti-Ratnavali. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1912. [In its original edition issued as volume 7, part 3 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 7.3* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 54 Mahamahopadhyaya Satisa Chandra Vidyabhusana, M.A., Ph.D. (trns.) The Naya Sutras of Gotama. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1913. [In its original edition issued as volume 8 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 8* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 55 Ernest Wood & S.V. Subrahmanyam (trns.) The Garuda Purana. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, [In its original edition issued as volume 9 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 9* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 56 Mahamahopadhyaya Pandit Ganganath Jha, M.A., D.Litt. (trns.) The Purva Mimasa Sutras of Jaimini. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1916. [In its original edition issued as volume 10 parts 1-6 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 10* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 57 Nandalal Sinha, M.A., B.L., P.C.S. (trns.) The Samkhya Philosophy. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1915. [In its original edition issued as volume 11 parts 1-9 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 11* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 58 Swami Vijnanananda of Belur Math aka Hari Prasanna Chatterjee, B.A., L.C.E. (trns.) The Brihajatakam of Varaha Mihira. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1915. [In its original edition issued as volume 12 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 12* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 59 Professor Benoy Kumar Sasrkar, M.A. (trans.) The Sukraniti. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1914. [In its original edition issued as volume 13 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 13* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 60 Rai Bahadur Sris Chandra Vasu (primary trns.) The Brihadaranyaka Upanisad. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1916. [In its original edition issued as volume 14 parts 1-9 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 14* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 61 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.) The Siva Samhita. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1914. [In its original edition issued as volume 15 part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 15.1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 62 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.) The Gheranda Samhita. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1914. [In its original edition issued as volume 15 part 2 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 15.2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 63 Pancham Sinh (trns.) The Hatha Yoga Pradipika. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1915. [In its original edition issued as extra volume 2 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 15.3* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 64 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vasu (trns.) An Introduction to the Yoga Philosophy. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1915. [In its original edition issued as *Yoga Sastra*, volume 15 part 4 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under a its new title title as *HIN 15.3* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion** 65 Professor Benoy Kumar Sarkar, M.A. (trns.) The Positive Background of Hindu Sociology 1:

- Non-Political. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1914. [In its original edition issued as volume 16 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 16* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 66 A taluqdar of Oudh (trns.). The Matsya Puranam, Part 1. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1916. [In its original edition issued as volume 17 part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 17.1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 67 A taluqdar of Oudh (trns.). The Matsya Puranam, Part 2. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1917. [In its original edition issued as volume 17 part 2 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 17.2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 68 Vidyatilaka (trns.) The Brahmapanisat-sara Sangraha. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1916. [In its original edition issued as volume 18 part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 18.1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 69 Siddhesvar Varma Shastri, M.A. (trns.) The Svetasvatara Upanisad. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1916. [In its original edition issued as volume 18 parts 2-3 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 18.2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 70 A recluse of Vindhya-chala. Devata. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1917. [In its original edition issued as volume 19 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 19* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 71 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vidyarnava. The Daily Practice of the Hindus. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1918. [In its original edition issued as volume 20 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 20* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 72 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vidyarnava (trns.) The Vajnavalkya Smriti 1: The Acharya Adhyaya. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1918. [In its original edition issued as volume 21 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 21* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 73 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vidyarnava (trns.) Studies in The First Six Upanisads; and The Isa and Kena Upanisads. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1919. [In its original edition issued as volume 22 part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 22.1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 74 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Vidyarnava. Studies in The Vedanta Sutras of Badarayana. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1919. [In its original edition issued as volume 22 part 2 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 22.2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 75 Swami Vijnanananda aka Hari Prasanna Chatterji, B.A., L.C.E. (trns.) The Jnanamrita Sara Samhita of Sri Narada Pancharatnam. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1921. [In its original edition issued as volume 23 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 23* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 76 Rajendra Nath Sen, M.A., LL.B. (trns.) The Brahma-Vaivarta Puranam 1: Brahma and Prakriti Khandas. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1920. [In its original edition issued as volume 24 parts 1 and 2 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 24.1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 77 Rajendra Nath Sen, M.A., LL.B. (trns.) The Brahma-Vaivarta Puranam 2: Ganesa and Krisna Janma Khandas. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1922. [In its original edition issued as volume 24 parts 3 and 4 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 24.2* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 78 Benoy Kumar Sarkar. The Positive Background of Hindu Sociology 2: Political. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, [1914?]. [In its original edition issued as volume 25 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under that title as *HIN 25* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]
- Religion 79 Swami Vijnanananda aka Hari Prasanna Chatterji, B.A., L.C.E. (trns.) The Sri Mad Devi Bhagavatam. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, [no publication date, but reprinted from the edition of 1921-1923]. [In this original edition it was issued as volume 26 parts 1-4 under slightly different titles of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under this new title as *HIN 26* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]*
- Religion 80 Pandit Mohan Lal Santal. Introduction to The Mimamsa Sutras of Jaimini. The Panini Office, Bhuvanewari Asrama, 1925. [In its original edition issued as volume 28 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*;

reprinted here under that title as *HIN 27/28* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.] [In a forward to the AMS printing, the editor offers the following explanation for *HIN 27/28*: “When this work was undertaken, it was intended to form a part of the Mimamsa sutras of Jaimini. Accordingly the pages were printed with Roman figures to distinguish them from those of the main book. As the bulk of the main book exceeded beyond expectation and the introduction also assumed a decent form of a book, it was therefore thought advisable to issue the introduction in a separate volume giving its pages the number of a separate volume.”]

Religion 81 Pandit Mohan Lal Santal (trns.) The Mimamsa Sutras of Jaimini. The Panini Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1925. [In its original edition issued as volume 27 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted
here under that title as *HIN 27/28* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Religion 82 Pandit Mohan Lal Sandal M.A., LL.B. (trns.) The Siddhanta Darsanam of Vyasa. The Panini
Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1925. [In its original edition issued as volume 29 of *The Sacred Books of the
Hindus*; reprinted here under this new title as *HIN 29* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Beyond this point my own expertise in this field is not sufficient to explain the discontinuities in the continuous flow:H

Religion 83 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chandra Yidyarsava & Pandit Mohan Lal Sandal, M.A., L.L.B. The
Taitareya Upanisat. The Panini Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1925. [In its original edition issued as volume 30
part 3 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under this new title as *HIN 30.3* by AMS Press, New
York, 1974.]

It would seem there was a 30.1 and a 30.2 prior to this, but I know nothing of them:H

Religion 84 Rai Bahadar Srisa Chandra Yidyarsava & Pandit Mohan Lal Sandal, M.A., L.L.B. The
Kausitaki Upanisat. The Panini Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1925. [In its original edition issued as volume 31
part 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under this new title as *HIN 31.1* by AMS Press, New
York, 1974.]

31.1 implies a 31.2 and perhaps others, but of these I have no knowledge:H

Religion 85 Benoy Kumar Sarkar. The Positive Background of Hindu Sociology: Introduction to Hindu
Positivism. The Panini Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1937. [In its original edition issued as volume 32 of *The
Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted here under this new title as *HIN 32* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

I don't know whether this is the end of the original series or not:H

Religion 86 Rai Bahadur Lala Baij Nath, B.A. (trns.) The Adhyatma Ramayana. The Panini Office,
Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1913. [In its original edition issued as extra volume 1 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*;
reprinted here under this new title as *HIN EX 1* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

I was never in possession of an extra volume 2, but there very probably was one:H

Religion 87 Rai Bahadur Srisa Chyandra Vidyarnava. A Catechism of Hindu Dharma. The Panini Office,
Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1919. [In its original edition issued as extra volume 3 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*;
reprinted here under this new title as *HIN EX 3* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Religion 88 Martin Haug, Ph.D. The Aitareya Brahmanam of the Rigveda. The Panini Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1922. [In its original edition issued as extra volume 4 of *The Sacred Books of the Hindus*; reprinted
here under this new title as *HIN EX 4* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

Religion 89 Pandit Mohan Lal Sandal, M.A., L.L.B. Philosophical Teachings in the Upanisats. The Panini
Office, Bhuvan-
eswari Asrama, 1926. [In its original edition issued as extra volume 5 of *The Sacred Books of the
Hindus*; reprinted here under this new title as *HIN EX 5* by AMS Press, New York, 1974.]

2. Christianity

Religion 90 Tozer, A.W. The Pursuit of God. Christian Publications, Inc., Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, 1948.

A. Orthodox Scripture

The term “Orthodox” is used here in its broadest sense to mean the evolution of the main stream of Christian thought and practice from the first century to the present day (2018), including its Oriental Orthodox, Orthodox-Defined-As-Such (Russian Orthodox, Greek Orthodox, etc.), and Protestant developments—in short, all those congregations whose textual allegiance to the Word of God consists of the same number of books compiled in what is commonly understood by the term “New Testament.” (I include the Ethiopian Orthodox Church within this confession.) At the end of this unit will be found a “B. Non-Orthodox” section which deals with the non-orthodox remains of the first millennia:H

The Bible whose title is recorded below is 170 years old. We were still at war with Mexico when this Good News was made. I found it in the condition you see it in now, lying in a bin of discards in the back room of a bookstore in Nashville, and bought it for 50¢. There is no doubt in my mind but that it has brought me good luck to these many years. Hang on to it, whatever happens. I’m pretty sure it was a family Bible once. I found the remains of a leaf tucked in somewhere in the Book of Job; and along towards the back, someone had preserved what looks like the bud of a rose—of course I left them undisturbed. Real history here, made when James K. Polk was President:H

The HOLY BIBLE, containing the OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, together with THE APOCRYPHA*: translated from the original tongues, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised; with Canne’s marginal notes and references; to which are added AN INDEX; An Alphabetical Table of all the Names in the Old and New Testaments, with their Significations, table of scripture weights, measures, and coins, &c. concordance, and the Psalms of David in metre. Philadelphia: Published by James B. Smith & Co., No. 23 South Eighth Street. 1847. I didn’t want to mar it, so it’s the only book with no number attached to its cover. *All these words are capitalized on the title page of this Bible.

*

Religion 91 However, I have attached it to another book published in the same year: A Method for Prayer With Scripture Expressions by Matthew Henry (Robert Carter, New York, 1847). It is an example of just how analytical one can really be about something which, for so many people, is, thank God, simply a spontaneous outpouring of gratitude and joy.

Religion 92 The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments, Translated Out of the Original Tongues and with the Former Translations Diligently Compared and Revised by His Majesty’s Special Command: Appointed to be Read in Churches. The Saalfield Publishing Co., Chicago, Illinois, [no publication date]. Presented to my Father upon his initiation into the Order for the Builders of Boys, dated Sandwich, Illinois, 1923, at the age of 20.

Religion 93 The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments, the Text Conformable to that of the Edition of 1611, Commonly known as The Authorized or King James Version. Whittemore Associates, Inc., Boston, Massachusetts, [date of publication missing]. Presented to me upon my formal acceptance into the Presbyterian Church of Bath, New York, in 1953, at the age of 10.

Religion 94 Peale, Norman Vincent (int.) The Complete Sayings of Jesus As Recorded in the King James Version. Gramercy Pub. Co., New York,

Religion 95 Winton, Alwyn (Chairman of the Joint Committee). The New English Bible New Testament Oxford University Press & Cambridge University Press, 1961. Presented to me by my Uncle Frank and Aunt Lorna on Christmas Day, 1961.

Religion 96 Metzger, Bruce M. & May, Herbert G. (eds.), The Oxford Annotated Bible, Revised Standard Version, College Edition, 1962. This was my Bible, in the same way that my Fathers’ Bible was the one he was given (and also wore out) in 1923. The OAB was the Bible I used in preparing almost all my books. Its tattered and torn now, but I can’t bear to part with it, so I’ll pass it on to you for the Good News it will always have in it, and because I especially want you to have it, and the Bible of my Father, as a present—you, who have none of your own people around you where you live, and but for the Church are exposed to the merciless world and all its manifest cruelties. Well, I’ve always loved and watched over my friends, even the strong ones like yourself. © :H

Religion 97 Metzger, Bruce M. & Murphy, Roland E. (eds.) The New Oxford Annotated Bible with the Apocryphal/Deuterocanonical Books, New Revised Standard Version. Oxford University Press, New York, 1989. I used this often when for some reason my old College Edition was not available. It’s a little more modern than my College Edition.

Religion 98 Metzger, Bruce M. The Oxford Annotated Apocrypha Expanded Edition, Revised Standard Version. Oxford University Press, New York, 1977.

- Religion 99 The Holy Bible Revised Standard Version, Reference Edition. Thomas Nelson & Sons, New York, 1959.
- Religion 100 Stenerson, Ruth. Bible Readings for Singles. Augsburg Publishing House, Minneapolis, Min-nesota, 1980.

*

- Religion 101 Gospel Parallels: A Synopsis of the First Three Gospels [this includes Q, for which see the next entry] Thomas Nelson & Sons, New York, 1960.
- Religion 102 Mack, Burton L. The Lost Gospel: The Book of Q & Christian Origins. HarperCollins Pub., New York, 1994. [Not to take away from its relative importance, but the publisher of this book, at least, has advertised it as something of a new and spectacular discovery, when really it is but the latest exposition of largely Synoptic parallel texts, the parallelism of which has been investigated since 1776. It is all but certain—for no actual autograph has been discovered—that such a gospel (almost the entirety of which was composed of the sayings of Jesus, probably recorded on the spot on wax tablets by the few literate village letter-writers in Jesus’ audiences) actually did exist. No MS, however, has survived from the first Christian century—as, indeed, is also true of any text of the Received New Testament, excepting an isolated periscope of the Received Gospel of John (although here critical explanation centers on the fact that Q simply ceased being copied when its contents were absorbed into the texts of the Received gospels themselves). “Q”, by the way, stands for the German word *quelle*, meaning “source”, and is simply scholarly shorthand understood by these people the world over—part of their specialized *lingua franca*:H
- Religion 103 Bradley, Horace H. The Book of Q, in its Original Form and How It Appears in the Received Gospels of Mark, Matthew, Luke and John. Horace H. Bradley, Corning, New York, February 23, 2018.

*

- Religion 104 English, E. Schuyler. Studies In The Gospel According to Matthew. Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1938.
- Religion 105 A copy of Touched By The Fire (1971), a reading of **Luke/Acts** edited by scholars from the American Bible Society according to Today’s English Version of the New Testament.
- Religion 106 Vines, Jerry. Exploring 1-2-3 John. Loizeaux Brothers, Neptune, New Jersey, 1989.
- Religion 107 Smyth, J. H. Paterson. The Story of St. Paul’s Life and Letters. Harper & Bros, Pub., New York, 1917.
- Religion 108 Levy, Rosalie Marie. The Man in Chains: Saint Paul, Vessel of Election. The Daughters of St. Paul, Boston, Massachusetts, 1957.
- Religion 109 Papadopoulos St. A. Patmos: Guide for the Visitor. The Monastery of St. John the Theologian, Athens, 1967.

(1) Orthodox Reference materials: dictionary, commentary, concordance, handbook, catechism and hymnal

- Religion 110 Gehman, Henry Snyder. The Westminster Dictionary of the Bible, Revised and Rewritten. The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1944.
- Religion 111 Sims, Albert E. and Dent, George. Who’s Who in the Bible: An A B C Cross Reference of Names of People in the Bible. The Wisdom Library Division of the Philosophical Library, New York, 1960.
- Religion 112 Cross, F. L. The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church, London, 1962. [Invaluable, even in its present mutilated condition. Somehow I contrived to save all but four of the first 134 pages, although most of the last from early “T” to “Z” is lost. I literally wore the covers off—it was in daily use for ten years whilst I compiled Fragments of the New Testament and in those days I could work for 10-12-14 hours a day and never count the cost or the hours spent doing it. Fortunate is the man who loves his work:H
- Religion 113 Gouker, Loice (comp.) Dictionary of Church Terms and Symbols. C. R. Gibson Co., Norwalk, Connecticut, 1964.
- Religion 114 Clow, W. M. The Bible Reader’s Encyclopædia and Concordance. Collis’ Clear-type Press, Glasgow, [no publication date]
- Religion 115 D. Guthrie *et al.* (eds.) New Bible Commentary: Third Edition. Guideposts, Carmel, New

York, 1984.

Religion 116 Halverson, Marvin and Cohen, Arthur (eds.) A Handbook of Christian Theology: Definition Essays on Concepts and Movements of Thought in Contemporary Protestantism. The World Publishing Co., Cleveland, Ohio, 1961.

Religion 117 Dick, Ignace. What is the Christian Orient? [Origin of the Institution—Various Sees; Doctrinal Struggles; Liturgical Families (Syrian, Alexandrian, Coptic, Ethiopic); The Church in the Arab World (Melkites, Nestorians, Chaldeans, Syro-Jacobites, Copts, Armenians, Catholic Armenians, Maronites); The Churches derived from the Patriarch of Constantinople (Bulgarian, Serbian, Rumanian, Russian, Muscovite Russian, Ukranian, Greece, Cyprus, Georgia, Orthodox Finland, Orthodox Poland, Orthodox Czechoslovakia, Orthodox Albania); East and West: Historical Aspects of the Schism (of 1054)] The Newman Press, Westminster, Maryland, 1967.

Religion 118 Keyes, Nelson Beecher. Reader's Digest Story of the Bible World in Map, Word and Picture. The Reader's Digest Association, Pleasantville, New York, 1962.

Religion 119 Newton, Eric & Neil, William. The Christian Faith In Art. Thames and Hudson Ltd., London, 1966.

Religion 120 Grollenberg, Luc. H. The Penguin Shorter Atlas of the Bible. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1978.

Religion 121 McGuire, Rev. Michael A. Father McGuire's New Baltimore Catechism and Mass. Benziger Bros., Inc., New York, 1953.

Religion 122 Hill, Rev. John J. & Stone, Rev. Theodore C. A Modern Catechism. The ACTA Foundation, Mundelein, Illinois, 1964.

Religion 123 The Bishop's Commission on the Liturgical Apostolate, Parish Mass Book and Hymnal. Catholic Book Publishing Co., New York, 1965.

Religion 124 Dickinson, Clarence (ed.) The Hymnal. Philadelphia, Presbyterian Board of Christian Education, 1944.

Religion 125 Smith, Alfred B. (comp.) Inspiring Hymns: A Choice Selection of Hymns and Gospel Songs for the Singing Church. Sacred Music Publishers, Wheaton, Illinois, 1951.

(2) Orthodox Religious history

Religion 126 Over, Raymond Van. Sun Songs: Creation Myths from Around the World. New American Library, New York, 1980.

Religion 127 Tylor, Sir Edward Burnett. Religion in Primitive Culture II [largely a study of animism]. Harper and Row, Pub., New York, 1958.

Religion 128 Madgett, A. Patrick, S. J. Christian Origins I: God – Religion – Jesus Christ. Xavier University, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1943. [Written by a characteristically self-righteous member of the Society of Jesus—but it was a very different unreformed church in 1943, when I was born, and it may have loosened up some, at least enough to admit the rest of us into membership in the human race:H]

Religion 129 Albright, William Foxwell. From the Stone Age to Christianity: Monotheism and the Historical Process []. The Johns Hopkins Press, Baltimore, Maryland, 1967.

*

Religion 130 Filson, Floyd V. Opening the New Testament. The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, 1952.

Religion 131 Labriolle, Pierre de The History and Literature of Christianity: Tertullian [b.c.155] to Boethius [d.524]. Barnes & Noble, Inc., New York, 1968.

Religion 132 Friend, W. H. C. Martyrdom and Persecution in the Early Church: A Study of a Conflict from the Maccabees to Donatus [d.c.355]. New York University Press, New York, 1967.

Religion 133 Davies, J. G. The Early Christian Church: A History of Its First Five Centuries. Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1980.

Religion 134 Goppelt, Leonhard. Apostolic and Post-Apostolic Times. Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1980.

Religion 135 Brown, Peter. Society and the Holy in Late Antiquity. University of California Press,

Berkeley, 1982.

Religion 136 Crawford, S. J. Anglo-Saxon Influence on Western Christendom. Oxford University Press, 1933.

Religion 137 Hughes, Philip. The Church in Crisis: A History of the General Councils, 325-1870. Hanover House, Garden City, New York, 1961

Religion 138 Kaufman, Walter. Religion from [Leo] Tolstoy [b.1828] To Camus [d.1960]. Harper Torchbooks, New York, 1964.

*

Religion 139 Heffernan, Virginia Mary. Outlines of the 16 Documents Vatican II. The America Press, New York, 1965.

Religion 140 Abbott, Walter M., S.J. (gen ed.) The Documents of Vatican II: All Sixteen Official Texts Promulgated by the Ecumenical Council 1963-1965. Guild Press, New York, 1966.

Religion 141 Küng, Hans *et al.* Council Speeches of Vatican II. Paulist Press Pub., New York, 1964.

Religion 142 Egan, Patrick. This is The Lay Apostolate: A Grail Simplified Council Document—Simplifications of the Decree on the Apostolate of the Laity and Declaration on Religious Liberty. Benziger Bros., New York, 1967.

Religion 143 Moorman, John, Bishop of Ripon. Vatican Observed: An Anglican View of Vatican II. Darton, Longman & Todd, London, 1967.

Religion 144 Tavad, George H. Two Centuries of Ecumenism: The Search for Unity. The New American Library, New York, 1962.

(3) Confrontation¹⁻⁵ and Renewal⁶ in the Orthodox Community Today

*1

Religion 145 Fairlie, Henry. The Seven Deadly Sins Today. New Republic Books, Washington, D.C., 1978.

Religion 146 Bierce, Ambrose. The Devil's Dictionary. Castle Books, New York, 1967.

Religion 147 Starkey, Marion L. The Devil In Massachusetts: A Modern Enquiry into the Salem Witch Trials. Dolphin Books, Garden City, New York, 1961.

Religion 148 Miller, Arthur. The Crucible*. Bantam Books, New York, 1959.

*2

Religion 149 Nolan, Albert. Jesus Before Christianity. Orbis Books, New York, 1988.

Religion 150 Schonfield, Dr. Hugh J. The Passover Plot: New Light On The History of Jesus. Bantam Books, New York, 1967.

*3

Religion 151 Nelson, Lawrence E. Our Roving Bible: A Lively Account of How the Scriptures have Influenced our Customs, Attitudes, and Culture. Abingdon Press, Nashville, Tennessee, 1945.

Religion 152 Phillips, J. B. Your God Is Too Small. The Macmillan Co., New York, 1970.

Religion 153 Schaeffer, Franky. A Time for Anger: The Myth of Neutrality. Crossway Books, Westchester, Illinois, 1982.

*4

Religion 154 Longo, Gabriel. Spoiled Priest: The Autobiography of an Ex-Priest. Bantam Books, New York, 1967.

Religion 155 Girandola, Father Anthony. "The Most Defiant Priest": the Story of the Priest who Married. The New American Library, New York, 1969.

Religion 156 Kavanaugh, Father James. A Modern Priest Looks at His Outdated Church. Pocket Books, New York, 1968.

Religion 157 Barrett, William E. The Left Hand of God: A Novel. Pocket Books, New York, 1955.

*5

Religion 158 Berger, Peter L. The Noise of Solemn Assemblies: Christian Commitment and the Religious Establishment in America. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1961.

- Religion 159 Blatty, William Peter. The Exorcist: A Novel. Bantam Books, New York, 1972.
- Religion 160 Spong, John Shelby. Rescuing the Bible from Fundamentalism: A Bishop Rethinks the Meaning of Scripture. HarperSanFranciswco, 1992.
- Religion 161 Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania. The Truth that Leads to Eternal Life. The Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., & the International Bible Students Association, Brooklyn, New York, 1968.
- Religion 162 Sears, William. Thief in the Night: The Case of the Missing Millennium. George Ronald, Oxford, 1988. {W says of this book (text under *William Sears (Bahá'í)*, Internet): “Sears’ book *Thief in the Night, or, The Strange Case of the Missing Millennium* deals with the history and understandings of prophecies in relation to the Báb and includes references to number of issues from the 1844 Edict of Toleration, the William Miller’s work on prophecy and the Millerism movement, the resulting Great Disappointment as it was understood in the West, and the History of the Bahá’í Faith in Persia. It provides an alternate understanding of Christian Scriptures that challenges current Christian thought on each of the issues brought up, (it can be considered that there is a unanimity about such matters within the Christian Faith,) while the book presents a Bahá’í understanding on these various themes.” “The Great Disappointment [text under *Great Disappointment*, Internet] in the Millerite movement was the reaction that followed Baptist preacher William Miller’s proclamations that Jesus Christ would return to the Earth by 1844, what he called the Advent. His study of the Daniel 8 prophecy during the Second Great Awakening led him to the conclusion that Daniel’s ‘cleansing of the sanctuary’ was cleansing of the world from sin when Christ would come, and he and many others prepared, but October 22, 1844, came and they were disappointed. These events paved the way for the Adventists who formed the Seventh-day Adventist Church. They contended that what had happened on October 22 was not Jesus’ return, as Miller had thought, but the start of Jesus’ final work of atonement, the cleansing in the heavenly sanctuary, leading up to the Second Coming.”}
- Religion 163 Berton, Pierre. The Comfortable Pew: A Critical Look at Christianity and the Religious Establishment in the New Age. J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, 1965.
- Religion 164 Altizer, Thomas J.J. The Gospel of Christian Atheism. The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, 1966.
- Religion 165 Burne, Paul M. Van The Secular Maning of the Gospel, Based on an Analysis of Its Language. The Macmillian Co., Collier-Macmillan Canada Ltd., Toronto, Ontario, 1969.
- Religion 166 Yerby, Frank. Judas, My Brother: The Story of the Thirteenth Disciple: A Novel. Mayflower Books, London, England, 1971.

*6

- Religion 167 Borg, Marcus J. Jesus: A New Vision: Spirit, Culture, and The Life of Discipleship. HarperCollins Pub., New York, 1991.
- Religion 168 Bright, Bill (fwd.) The Uniqueness of Jesus. Her’s Life Pub., Inc., P.O. Box 1576, San Bernardino, California, 1983.
- Religion 169 Miller, J.R., D.D. Personal Friendships of Jesus. Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., New York, 1897.

*

- Religion 170 Bass, Diana Butler. Christianity for the Rest of Us: How the Neighborhood Church Is Transforming the Faith. HarperOne, New York, 2007.
- Religion 171 Burke, Carl F. God is for Real, Man. Association Press, New York, 1968.
- Religion 172 Burke, Carl F. Treat me Cool, Lord. Association Press, New York, 1968.
- Religion 173 Ott, E. Stanley. Vision for a Vital Church: Shaping Ministry for Today’s Church. CTS Press, Decatur, Georgia, 1994.
- Religion 174 Brinkley, William. The Deliverance of Sister Cecilia, as told to William Brinkley: the Thrilling Story of a Nun Who Escaped to Freedom. The New American Library, New York, 1959.
- Religion 175 Turnbull, Agnes Sligh [1888-1982]. The [Anglican] Bishop’s Mantle: A Novel. Avon Books, New York, 1947.
- Religion 176 Baldwin, Monica. The Called and The Chosen: A Novel. The New American Library, New York, 1962. [Monica Baldwin (1893-1972; text under her name on the Internet) “joined an enclosed monastery of

Augustinian canonesses in 1914, a few months before the beginning of World War I. Ten years later she began to think she had made a mistake but it was another 18 years before she left, convinced that she “was no more fitted to be a nun than to be an acrobat.” After 28 years of consecrated life there, she made the decision to leave the life, and requested dispensation from her religious vows, which was granted by the Vatican.”]

- Religion 177 Harris, John D. The Junkie Priest: Fathert Daniel Egan, S.A. Pocket Cardinal Books, Inc., New York, 1965.
- Religion 178 King, Jr., Martin Luther. Strength to Love. Pocket Books, Inc., New York, 1964.
- Religion 179 King, Jr., Martin Luther. Why We Can't Wait. The New American Library, New York, 1964.
- Religion 180 Saint John XXIII. Mater et Magistra: Christianity and Social Progress. Paulist Press, New York, 1962.
- Religion 181 Stott, J.R.W. Basic Christianity. Wm. B. Eerdmans Pub. Co., Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1966.
- Religion 182 Bright, John. The Kingdom of God: The Biblical Concept and Its Meaning for the Church. Abingdon Press, New York, 1953.
- Religion 183 Short, John. The Gospel According to Peanuts. John Knox Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1965. Carl Schultz, the creator of *Peanuts*, said of his inspirational message, “if you cannot say anything in a cartoon, you might as well not draw it at all. Humor which does not sway anything is worthless humor. So I contend that a cartoonist must be given a chance to do his own preaching.”

(4) Books appertaining to the Unreformed Church

- Religion 184 Howell, Rev. Cluifford, S.J. Of Sacraments and Sacrifice. The Liturgical Press, St. John's Abbey, Collegeville, Minnesota, 1952.
- Religion 185 Mills, Sr. M. Praxedes, I.H.M. & Murray, Sr. M. Deotilla, I.H.M. We Break Bread in Loving Thanksgiving. Benziger Brothers, New York, 1967.
- Religion 186 Trese, Leo J. The Faith Explained. Fides Publishers, Inc., Notre Dame, Indiana, 1963.
- Religion 187 Rongione, Rev. Louis A., O.S.A. Let Your Light Shine: Monthly Meditations on Holiness; Inspirational Meditations Illuminating the Path to God, His Knowledge, Understanding, and the Glory of the Life to Come. Exposition Press, Hicksville, New York, 1975.
- Religion 188 Rongione, Rev. Louis A., O.S.A. Conferences on the Beatitudes. The Peter Reilly Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1959.
- Religion 189 Elson, Robert T. et al. The Pope's Visit: Speical Time/Life Books Report. Time, Inc., New York, 1965
- Religion 190 John Paul I, The Venerable, Bishop of Rome. Letters from Pope John Paul I. Little, Brown & Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1978.
- Religion 191 Dieterich, Henry (comp.) Through the Year with Fulton Sheen. Servant Books, Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1985.
- Religion 192 Sheen, The Venerable, Titular Archbishop of Newport, Wales, Fulton J. These Are The Sacraments. Hawthorne Books, Inc., New York, 1964.
- Religion 193 Steibel, Warren (ed.) Cardinal Spellman: The Man. Appleton-Century, New York, 1966.
- Religion 194 Thornton, Francis Beauchesne. Our American Princes: The Story of the Seventeen American Cardinals. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1963.
- Religion 195 Lipski, Alexander. Thomas Merton and Asia: His Quest for Utopia. Cistercian Publications, Kalamazoo, Michigan, 1983.
- Religion 196 Francis, Sister Mary P.C. A Right to be Merry: What Life is Like Hour by Hour in a Cloistered Convent. All Saints Press, New York, 1962.
- Religion 197 O'Brien, John J. Roads to Rome: The Inspiring Personal Stories of Well-known Men and Women Who Found the Meaning and Purpose of Life in their Conversion to the Roman Catholic Church. All Saints Press, Inc., New York, 1960.

*

- Religion 198 Theola, Sister Mary S.S.N.D. Catholic Bible Stories. The Regina Press, New York, 1960.

- Religion 199 Robinson, Henry Morton. The Cardinal. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1949.
- Religion 200 Caldwell, Taylor. Grandmother and the Priests. Crest Books, Fawcett World Library, New York, 1965.
- Religion 201 West, Morris L. The Shoes of the Fisherman. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1964.

(5) Protestant publications

- Religion 202 Stuber, Stanley I. [1903-1985, Baptist minister] Primer on Roman Catholicism for Protestants: An Appraisal of the Basic Differences Between the Roman Catholic Church and Protestantism. Association Press, New York, 1953.
- Religion 203 Cooke, Rev. Parsons [1800-1864, Congregationalist minister]. The Divine Law of Beneficence. The American Tract Society, New York, 1850.
- Religion 204 Baillie, Rev. John [1886-1960, Church of Scotland minister] A Diary of Private Prayer. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1949.
- Religion 205 Lingle, Walter L. [1868-1956, Presbyterian minister] Presbyterians: Their History and Beliefs. John Knox Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1960.
- Religion 206 McAfee, Cleland Boyd. [1866-1944, Presbyterian minister] The Ruling Elder: His Duties and His Opportunities. Presbyterian Board of Christian Education, Philadelphia, 1931.
- Religion 207 Bailey, James *et al.* Human Sexuality and the Christian Faith: A Study for the Church's Reflection and Deliberation. Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, Education/Liturgy Resources, Oxford, North Carolina, 1991.
- Religion 208 Holland, Robert Cleveland [1928-1983, Presbyterian minister] Robert Holland at Shadyside: A Gathering of Seventeen Sermons Delivered from the Pulpit of Shadyside Presbyterian Church between April, 1972 and November, 1983. Davis & Warde, Inc., Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 1985. [This was the pastor of my boyhood and teenage years in Bath, New York, where I raised myself.]

*

Religion 209 Mormon (prophet-historian). Smith, Joseph, Jr. (trns.) The Book of Mormon. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day-Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah, 1981. [Mark Twain read this book, and said of it in *Roughing It* (published in 1872): "The book seems to be merely a prosy detail of imaginary history, with the Old Testament for a model; followed by a tedious plagiarism of the New Testament." His opinion of Christianity appeared in his *Autobiography*, published in 2010: "There is one notable thing about our Christianity: bad, bloody, merciless, money-grabbing, and predatory as it is – in our country particularly and in all other Christian countries in a somewhat modified degree – it is still a hundred times better than the Christianity of the Bible, with its prodigious crime – the invention of Hell. Measured by our Christianity of to-day, bad as it is, hypocritical as it is, empty and hollow as it is, neither the Deity nor his Son is a Christian, nor qualified for that moderately high place. Ours is a terrible religion. The fleets of the world could swim in spacious comfort in the innocent blood it has spilled." On the other hand, he wrote of himself, when commenting on Halley's comet: "I came in with Halley's Comet in 1835. It is coming again next year, and I expect to go out with it. It will be the greatest disappointment of my life if I don't go out with Halley's Comet. The Almighty has said, no doubt: 'Now here are these two unaccountable freaks; they came in together, they must go out together'." And he did, of a heart attack, just one day after its nearest approach to earth (1910).]

Religion 210 Davis, Inez Smith. The Story of the Church: A History of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, and of its Legal Successor, the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, Herald Publishing House, Independence, Missouri, 1938. [From what I have read, the *Book of Mormon* is a fabrication; on the other hand, the church itself may certainly be reckoned as the creation of a Protestant sect, *albeit* one with a history all its own. I have grouped it in this category for that reason; but separated it from the Presbyterian/Lutheran tradition, because, although it accepts the texts of both the Old and New Testaments, it accepts them with certain reservations peculiar to itself :H]

(6) Items about Christian Saints

- Religion 211 Coulson, John (ed.) The Saints: A Concise Biographical Dictionary. Nicholas Adams,

Bristol, 1958.

Religion 212 Lewis, C. S. Miracles. Fontana Books, London, 1964. [W says (text, *Miracles (book)* – *Wikipedia*, Internet article) that this work “is a book written by C. S. Lewis, originally published in 1947 and revised in 1960. Lewis argues that before one can learn from the study of history whether or not any miracles have ever occurred, one must first settle the philosophical question of whether it is logically possible that miracles can occur in principle. He accuses modern historians and scientific thinkers, particularly secular Bible scholars, of begging the question against miracles, insisting that modern disbelief in miracles is a cultural bias thrust upon the historical record and is not derivable from it. In a chapter on “The Naturalist and the Supernaturalist” Lewis gives technical definitions to the two terms. Naturalists, under his definition, believe that the Universe is a vast process in which all events which ever happen find their causes solely in the events that happened before them within the system. Supernaturalists believe that interruptions or interferences can take place in this system of our Universe from some other system outside it. A supernatural event would be one that is not traceable, even in principle, solely to materially determined causes within our Universe. Libertarian free will, if it exists, would have to be supernatural under this view. In a chapter on “Natural Laws”, Lewis addresses the issue of whether miracles are incompatible with natural law or science. He argues that rather than being mutually exclusive, miracles are definite interventions that go beyond natural laws. Miracles are consistent with nature, but beyond natural law. Lewis makes a case for the reality of miracles by presenting the position that something more than nature, a supernatural world, may exist, including a benevolent creator likely to intervene in reality after creation. All of the major miracles of the New Testament are addressed, with the incarnation playing the central role. Also included are two appendices which deal with matters of free will and the value of prayer.”]

Religion 213 Delaney, John J. (ed.) A Woman Clothed with the Sun. Image Books, Doubleday, New York, 1990.

Religion 214 Marin, Jacov. Queen of Peace in Medjugorje: Apparitions – Events – Messages. The Riehle Foundatiobn, Milford, Ohio, 1989.

Religion 215 Thompson, Blanche Jennings. Saints of the Byzantine World. [Antony of Egypt (251-356); Paul the Hermit (227-342); Hilarion (291-371); Pachomius (292-348); Athanasius (296-373); Basil the Great (330-379); Gregory Nazianzen (320-390); Macrina (324-379); Cyril of Jerusalem (313-386); John Chrysostomn (c.349-407); Nicholas of Myra (270-343); Simeon Stylites (390-459); Cyril of Alexandria (378-444); John Damascene (676-749); Cyril (826-869) and Methodius (815-885); Olga (890?-969); Antony (c.983-c.1073) and Theodosius (d.1074)]

Religion 216 St. Autgustine of Hippo Regius (354-430). On Free Chpoice of the Will. Bobbs-Merrill Educational Publishing, Indianapolis, Indiana, 1978.

Religion 217 Wohl, Louis de. The Restless Flame: A Novel of St. Augustine. Image Books, Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1960.

Religion 218 Shaw, Bernard. Saint Joan [or Arc, 1412-1431]: A Chronicle Play in Six Scenes and an Epilogue.* Penguin Books, Baltimore, Maryland, 1963.

Religion 219 Popivchak, Ronald Peter. [St.] Peter Mohila, [1597-1647] Metropolitan of Kiev (1633-47): Translation and Evaluation of his “Orthodox Confession of Faith” (1640). The Catholic University of America, Department of Theology, 1975.

Religion 220 Buehrle, Marie Cecilia. [St.] Kateri of the Mohawks [1656-1680]. All Saints Press, Inc., New York, 1962.

Religion 221 [St.] John XXIII [1881-1963]. Dorothy White (trns.) Journal of a Soul. McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 1965.

A.M.R.M.E. 222 Fesquet, Henry. Wit and Wisdom of Good Pope John [XXIII, 1881-1963, Pope from 1958]. New American Library, New York, 1965.

Religion 223 Gigliozzi, Giovanni. [St.] Padre Pio [1887-1968]: The Miraculous and Inspiring Biography of the Monk who Bears the Stigmata of Christ. Pocket Cardinal Books, Pocket Books, New York, 1966.

*

Religion 224 Miller, Jr., Walter M. A Canticle for Leibowitz. Bantam Books, New York, 1968. [I quote the blurb on the back cover: “When the sizzling atomic rain had stopped the world was back where it had started. One great tradition remained, however, salvaged from the ruins of a dead culture. The tradition that stated “Don’t rock the ark.” The Blessed Leibowitz—dead now, lo these 600 years—was up for sainthood. Only the

Leibowitzian records of the destroyed civilization remained. Monks spent their entire lives illuminating and interpreting his works in order to reconstruct the world as it had been. And their interpretation was final. Then Brother Francis unearthed the document that sent the scholars into paroxysms of inspired rhetoric and threatened to start a holy war. The document read: ‘Pound pastrami, can kraut, six bagels—bring home.’ It was a mystery that would cause intense speculation among philosophers for the next thousand years.”]

B. Non-Orthodox Scripture and Writings

Religion 225 Hoffmann, R. Joseph. Jesus Outside the Gospels. Prometheus Books, Buffalo, New York, 1984.

*

Religion 226 Daniélou, Jean. A History of Early Christian Doctrine Before the Council of Nicæa [325AD] I: The Theology of Jewish Christianity. The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 1978.

*

Religion 227 Hennecke, Edgar. New Testament Apocrypha I: Gospels and Related Writings. The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1963.

Religion 228 Hennecke, Edgar. New Testament Apocrypha II: Writings Relating to the Apostles; Apocalypses and Related Subjects; Index to Volumes I and II [almost entirely missing; many of the books in this section are in fragmentary form simply from having been used so often over so many years. The text itself, however, is largely intact and accessible, but **should be shelved flat**. H] The Westminster Press, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1976.

Religion 229 James, M. R. The Apocryphal New Testament. Oxford University Press, New York, 1924 [containing the Table of Contents and Preface complete, but in detached leaves stapled together; the indices completely gone except for a single surviving leaf (pp. 571-572) of a total of 616 pages); the text itself lacking pages 563 to its end. I wore it out. The remains are accessible, but **should be shelved flat**:H]

*

Religion 230 Budge, E.A. Wallis (ed., trans.) The Contendings of the Apostles, Being The Histories of the Lives and Martyrdoms and Deaths of the Twelve Apostles and Evangelists: the Ethiopic Manuscripts now First Edited from Manuscripts in the British Museum, with an English Translation. Oxford University Press, New York, 1901. [Accessible, but barely holding together; **should be shelved flat**: H]

Religion 231 *one of the volumes of the Ante-Nicene Fathers issued between 1885 and 1897 and edited by A. Cleveland Coxe. Pages 1-12 of the text and the preface, table of contents, publishing information, etc., are missing; and also the extensive series of indexes after page 804. The rest of the text, however, is accessible and intact; but as the binding is almost entirely gone, the pages should be shelved flat*. H]

*

Religion 232 Pagels, Elaine. The Gnostic Gospels. Vintage Books, Random House, New York, 1981.

*

Religion 233 Page, T. E. *et al.* (eds.) The Loeb Classical Library; The Apostolic Fathers II [The Shepherd of Hermas; The Martyrdom of Polycarp; The Epistle to Diognetus]. William Heinemann, Ltd., London, 1959

*

Religion 234 Tischendorf, Constantinus. Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha: Ex Triginta Antoiquis Codicibus Graecis vel Nunc Primum Eruit vel Secundum Atque Emendatius Edidit. Avenarius et Mendelssohn, Leipzig, 1851.

Religion 235 Lewis, Agnes Smith. Horae Semiticae No. IV: The Mythological Acts of the Apostles: translated from An Arabic Ms. In the Convent of Deyr-es-Suriani, Egypt, and from Mss. in the Convent of St. Catherine on Mt. Sinai and in the Vatican Library, with a Translation of the Palimpsest Fragments of the Acts of Judas Thomas from Cod[ex] Sin[iaticus] Syr[iacus]. 30. C. J. Clay and Sons, Cambridge University Press Warehouse, Ave Maria Lane, London, 1904. [missing pages 1-30 and the preface, table of contents, publishing information, etc., but the rest of the book is complete and accessible; **should be shelved flat**. H]

Religion 236 Wright, William. Apocryphal Acts of The Apostles. Amsterdam, Philo Press, 1968.

Religion 237 Zahn, Theodor. Acta Joannis unter Benutzung von C. v. Tischendorf's Nachlass. Verlag von Andreas Delchert, Erlangen, 1880.

*

Religion 238 Robinson, James M. (director) The Nag Hammadi Library in English. Harper & Row, Pub., New York, 1977. [This is the first edition in English since the discovery in 1945. Of them W notes (text, *Nag Hammadi library*): “In his introduction to *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, James Robinson suggests that these codices may have belonged to a nearby Pachomian monastery and were buried after Saint Athanasius condemned the use of non-canonical books in his Festal Letter of 367 A.D.” Robinson also says: “It must have been buried in the jar for safekeeping, perhaps for posterity. ... Just as the Dead Sea Scrolls [below] were put in jars for safekeeping and hidden at the time of the approach of the Roman Tenth Letion, the burial of the Nag Hammadi8 Library in a jar may also have been precipitated by the approach of Roman authorities, who by now have become Christian.” (Introduction, p. 20):H]

*

Religion 239 Twain, Mark (trns.) The Diary of Adam and Eve. Hallmark Cards, Inc., Kansas City, Missouri, 1975. [This is nothing more than a 64-page mistitled promotional stunt for the Hallmark card company. Samuel Clemens wrote two pieces of short fiction entitled “Adam’s Diary” (89 pages) and “Eve’s Diary” (109 pages), which he published in 1904 and 1906 respectively. The most complete version of “The Diaries of Adam and Eve” would seem to be that brought out on May 1, 2000, by Penguin/Random House, a paperback of 199 pages; but perhaps this is better than nothing. :H]

C. Judaism and Jewish Authors

Religion 240 Gross, David C. (comp.) The Jewish People’s Almanac. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1981.

Religion 241 Roasten, Leo (comp.) Leo Rosten’s Treasury of Jewish Quotations. McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 1972.

Religion 242 Nahmad, H. M. (comp.) A Portion In Paradise And Other Jewish Folktales. The Viking Press, New York, 1973.

Religion 243 Tenenbaum, Samuel. The Wise Men of Chelm: Cherished tales from Jewish Folklore. Collier-Macmillan Canada Ltd., Toronto, Ontario, 1969.

*

Religion 244 Cowen, Ida. Jews in Remote Corners of the World. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey,

Religion 245 Feingold, Henry L. Zion in America: The Jewish Experience from Colonial Times to the Present. Hippocrene Books, Inc., New York, 1974.

Religion 246 Moline, Rabbi Jack. Growing Up Jewish, or Why is This Book Different from All Other Books. Penguin Books, New York, 1987.

*

Religion 247 Asch, Sholem. Moses: A Novel. G. P. Putnam’s Sons, New York, 1951.

Religion 248 Asch, Sholem. The Prophet. Cardinal Giant, Pocket Books, New York, 1958.

Religion 249 Bruder, Judith. Going to Jerusalem: A Novel. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1979.

Religion 250 Frank, Anne. The Diary of a Young Girl. Pocket Book, Inc., New York, 1960.

Religion 251 Goldman, William. The Temple of Gold. Bantam Books, New York, 1965.

Religion 252 Green, Gerald. The Last Angry Man. Chareles Scribner’s Sons, New York, 1956.

Religion 253 Hautzig, Esther. Remember Who You Are: Stories About Being Jewish. Crown Publishers, Inc., New York,

Religion 254 Horowitz, Gene. Home Is Where You Start From. Pocket Books, New York, 1967.

*

Religion 255 Potok, Chaim. The Chosen. Simon & Schuster, New York, 1967.

Religion 256 Potok, Chaim. The Promise. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1971. [All the pages are here, and the text is accessible, but it **should be shelved flat**.:H]

Religion 257 Potok, Chaim. My Name is Asher Lev. Ballantine Books, New York, 1974.

Religion 258 Potok, Chaim. In the Beginning. Fawcett Crest, New York, 1975.

Religion	259	Potok, Chaim. <u>The Book of Lights</u> . Fawcett Crest, New York, 1981.
Religion	260	Potok, Chaim. <u>Davita's Harp</u> . Fawcett Crest, New York, 1985.
Religion	261	Potok, Chaim. <u>The Gift of Asher Lev: A Novel</u> . Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1990.
Religion	262	Potok, Chaim. <u>I am the Clay</u> . Fawcett Crest, New York, 1992.
Religion	263	Potok, Chaim. <u>Zebra and Other Stories</u> . Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1998.

*

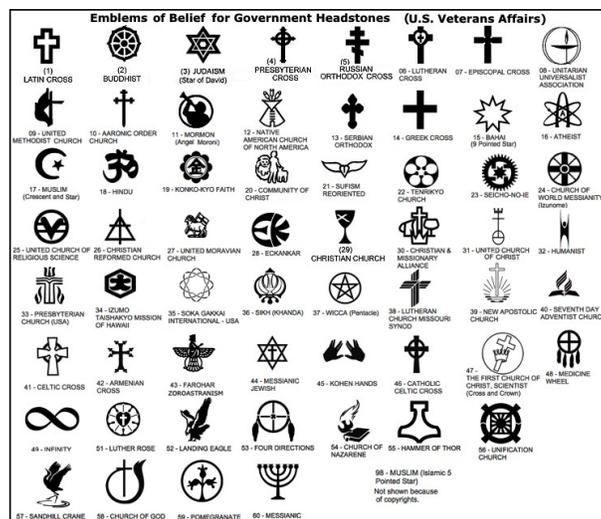
Religion	264	Prose, Francine. <u>Judah the Pious</u> . Atheneum, New York, 1973.
Religion	265	Richman, Marsha & O'Donnell, Katie. <u>The Shikse's Guide to Jewish Men</u> .
Religion	266	Singer, Isaac Bashevis. <u>The Family Moskat</u> . Bantam Books, New York, 1967.
Religion	267	Uris, Leon. <u>Armageddon</u> . Dell Publishing Co., New York, 1965.

D. Philosophy/Psychology

Religion	268	Thilly, Frank. <u>A History of Philosophy</u> . Henry Holt & Co., New York, 1914.
Religion	269	Hempel, Carl G. <u>Philosophy of Natural Science</u> . Prentice-Hall Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1966.
Religion	270	Chardin, Teilhard de. <u>The Phenomenon of Man</u> . Harper Torchbooks, 1961.
Religion	271	Dyke, Henry van. <u>The Story of the Other Wise Man</u> . Peter Pauper Press, Inc., White Plains, New York, 1967.
Religion	272	Vernon, M.D. <u>The Psychology of Perception</u> . Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1970.

E. World Religion

Religion	273	Morris, Charles W. <u>Paths of Life: Preface to a World Religion</u> . The University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1975.
Religion	274	Moses, Jeffrey. <u>Oneness: Great Principles Shared by All Religions</u> . Faucet Columbine, New York, 1989.
Religion	275	Thompson, Edward K. <i>et al.</i> (ed.) <u>The World's Great Religions</u> . Time Incorporated, New York, 1957. [Must be shelved flat:H]



10: General Reference Works

1. Single Volumes

Dictionaries of Language (English)

- General Reference 1 Nielson, William Allan (editor in chief). Webster's New International Dictionary of the English Language, Second Edition, Unabridged: an Entirely New Book Utilizing All the Experience and Resources of More than One Hundred Years of Genuine Webster Dictionaries. G. & C. Merriam Co., Pubs., Springfield, Massachusetts, 1935. [Keep this around; there's only been one other since this one (1993):H]
- General Reference 2 Gove, Philip B. (editor in chief). Webster's Seventh New Collegiate Dictionary. G. & C. Merriam Co., Pub., Springfield, Massachusetts, 1967. [This was my (well-worn) college dictionary]
- General Reference 3 Stein, Jess (editor in chief) The Random House College Dictionary, Revised Edition. Random House, Inc., New York, 1975.
- General Reference 4 Davies, Peter (ed.) The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language. Dell Publishing Co., Inc., New York, 1981.
- General Reference 5 Coulson, Jessie (ed.) The Little Oxford Dictionary of Current English. The Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1969. [Useful for English English]

Dictionaries of Language (Non-English)

- General Reference 6 Hugo, Charles Victor [not the French author]. Hugo's Pocket Dictionary: French-English and English-French. David McKay Co., Inc., New York, 1929. [This was my Grandfather's, when he and my Grandma went by ship to France in 1929.]
- General Reference 7 Wedel, E and Romanov, A. S. (eds.) Romanov's Pocket Russian-English English-Russian Dictionary. Washington Square Press, Inc., New York, 1964. [Part of an abortive attempt in college]
- General Reference 8 Marchant, J. R. V. & Charles, Joseph F. (eds.) Cassell's Latin Dictionary Latin-English and English-Latin. Funk & Wagnalls Co., New York, 1957. [You could still take Latin as a foreign language requirement in High School when I was 14, and I did, although it very nearly took me.]

Dictionaries of Quotations

- General Reference 9 Morton, Agnes H. (comp.) Quotations. The Penn Pub. Co., Philadelphia, 1902.
- General Reference 10 Bartlett, John (comp.) Familiar Quotations: A Collection of Passages, Phrases and Proverbs, Traced to their Sources in Ancient and Modern Literature. Little, Brown & Co., Boston, Massachusetts, 1955.
- General Reference 11 Peter, Dr. Laurence J. Peter's Quotations: Ideas for Our Time. William Morrow & Co., Inc., 1977.

Dictionaries of Synonyms, Antonyms and Prepositions

- General Reference 12 Roget, Peter Mark. Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases: Classified and Arranged so as to Facilitate the Expression of Ideas and Assist in Literary Composition. Enlarged and with Full Index by John Lewis Roget. New York, Thomas Y Crowell Col, Pub., 1932. [Father's Roget]
- General Reference 13 Morehead, Albert H. The New American Roget's College Thesaurus in Dictionary Form. Signet Books, The New American Library, 1961.
- General Reference 14 Fernald, James C. Funk & Wagnalls Standard Handbook of Synonyms, Antonyms & Prepositions. More than 8,000 Synonyms Contrasted for Exact Meanings and Proper Usage; 3,000 Antonyms; Directions for Correct Use of Prepositions. Funk & Wagnalls, New York, 1947.

Dictionaries of Phrases and Toasts

- General Reference 15 No compiler listed. Foreign Phrases In Daily Use. Funk & Wagnalls Co., New York, 1906.
- General Reference 16 Pittenger, William. Toasts and Forms of Public Address. The Penn Publishing Co., Philadelphia, 1901.

Almanacs

- General Reference 17 Wallechinsky, David & Wallace, Irving. The People's Almanac. Doubleday & Co.,

Inc., Garden City, New York, 1975. [On the title page is the following quotation: “The exact contrary of what is generally believed is often the truth.” (by Jean de la Bruyère (1645-1696), a French philosopher and moralist known for his satire).]

One-volume Encyclopædias

[General Reference](#) [18](#) Elliott, Stephen P. & Isaacs, Alan (eds.) The New Universal Family Encyclopedia. Random House, Inc., New York, 1985.

Types of Atlases

[General Reference](#) [19](#) McEvedy, Colin & Jones, Richard. Atlas of World Population History. Penguin Books Ltd., Harmondsworth, 1978. [Still valuable:H]

[General Reference](#) [20](#) Denson, John (ed.) The Five Worlds of Our Lives: Ingredients and Results of War and Revolution: A Geo-History [*The World of Imperialism* (pp 6-81), *The World of Idealism and Upheaval* (82-121), *The World of Dictators* (122-193), *The World of Nationalism* (194-265), *The World of Space* (266-317)]. Newsweek, Inc. & C. S. Hammond & Co., Inc., 1961. [Excellent discussions:H]

[General Reference](#) [21](#) Bacon, Phillip & Espenshade, Jr., Edward B. (consulting editors) Life Pictorial Atlas of the World. Time Inc., New York, 1961. [Great pictures:H]

[General Reference](#) [22](#) Berseth, John (exec. ed.) Funk & Wagnalls World Atlas. Funk & Wagnall Corp., New York, 1996. [I used this in preparing decentralization concepts for literature in various countries for *The Protocol for World Peace*:H]

A High School and a Medical School Yearbook of the 1920s

[General Reference](#) [23](#) Woodbury, Coleman & Wittman, Helen (Senior and Junior Class editors-in-chief) The [Sandwich High School] Reflector for 1921. Jahn & Ollier Engraving Co., Chicago, Illinois, 1921. [My Step-father’s High School Yearbook—Class of 1921; he was born in 1903. And he was officially a Step-father; but he fulfilled in all respects the role of a loving Father:H]

[General Reference](#) [24](#) Schmook, R. J. (editor in chief) The [Chicago College of Osteopathy] Reflex for 1929. Linden Printing Co., Chicago, Illinois, 1929. [My Step-father graduated from here in 1929; and the institution (founded in 1900) still exists, but as a part of Midwestern University, in Downers Grove, Illinois. It describes itself as “a private, non-profit osteopathic medical school.”H]

Sourcebooks (Women)

[General Reference](#) [25](#) Fister, Barbara. Third World Women’s Literatures: A Dictionary and Guide to Materials in English. Greenwood Press, Westport, 1995.^{HS}

[General Reference](#) [26](#) Lee, Lily Xiao Hong *et. al.*, Biographical Dictionary of Chinese Women: The Qing Period, 1644-1911. University of Hong Kong Libraries Publications, No. 10, London, England, United Kingdom.^{HS} – *China*

[General Reference](#) [27](#) Lee, Lily Xiao Hong *et. al.*, Biographical Dictionary of Chinese Women: The Twentieth Century, 1912-2000. University of Hong Kong Libraries Publications, No. 14, London, England, United Kingdom.^{HS} – *China*

[General Reference](#) [00](#) Ling, Amy (1939-1999). Between Worlds: Women Writers of Chinese Ancestry. Pergamon Press, New York, 1990.^{HS} – *China* [A slight work which perhaps is more appropriate here than where it remains filed under [Asia](#) [36](#); but it does not appear to cover anyone not already biographed in [26](#) and [27](#) above, and it is in the [Asia](#) section simply to call attention to the much larger resources available in *this* section]

[General Reference](#) [28](#) Sage, Lorna. The Cambridge Guide to Women’s Writing in English. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1999.^{HS}

Sourcebook (Men)

General Reference 29 Rogers, J. A. (ed.) World's Great Men of Color I: Asia and Africa, and Historical Figures before Christ. Collier Books, New York, 1972.

Sourcebook (Birds)

General Reference 30 Reed, Chester A[lbert]. (1876-1912) Bird Guide: Land Birds East of The Rockies: Over 300 Full-Color Illustrations of 222 Species, Completely Revised and Printed from New Color Plates. Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, New York, 1951. [A pocket guide, something the ardent birdwatcher would carry with him on expeditions; according to W, the first of its kind :H]

Sourcebooks (Religious Goods, Carpets, Garden Landscapes)

General Reference 31 Patrick Baker and Sons, Inc. Church Goods and Religious Supplies Wholesale Catalog No. 92. Southington and Fairfield, Connecticut, 1992. [Exceptionally beautiful illustrations of modern and period church supplies and furnishings, for every imaginable liturgical need in every conceivable format from private to public devotion, including two photos of complete church renovations. 575 pages. Profously illustrated. Still in business and expanded in size in 2018:H]

General Reference 32 Black, David (ed.) The Macmillan Atlas of Rugs & Carpets: A Comprehensive Guide for the Buyer and Collector. Macmillan Publishing Co., New York, 1985.

General Reference 33 Seebohm, Caroline & Sykes, Christopher Simon (eds.) Private Landscapes: Creating Form, Vistas, and Mystery in the Garden. {This is a general subject study under three primary headings: **Small-Space Gardens** [*A Painter's Tiny Garden of Infinite Variety, A Meticulously Planned Illusion of Grandeur, From a Backyard of Rubble to a Green and Leafy Jungle, A Formal Garden in a Hot, Dry Climate, Austere Angles with Voluptuous Planting*]; **Gardens With a Past** [*A Famous Garden Designed for Posterity, A Japanese Theme for an Evergreen Garden, Ambitious Replanting with a Sense of History, From Farmland to Garden in Four Decades, The Garden as Personal Biography Full of Wit and Drama*)] and **Gardens in the Landscape** [*Brush Strokes in a Landscape, Statuary in the Midst of Classic English Scenery* (subsets of discussion and photography on the styles and uses of *Statuary* and *Furniture*), *A Potato Field Transformed American/English Style, Decorative Landscaping up a Steep Hillside, A Tiny Garden Tucked Into a Large Space* (subsets on *Paths, Steps, Borders* and *Gates*), *A Dramatic Rock Garden in Northern California, One Garden, Two Designers—A Study in Con-trasts.*]} Clarkson N. Potter, Inc./Publishers, New York, 1989. [Chris: this and #34 will be returned to you:H]

General Reference 34 Schinz, Marina & Littlefield, Susan (ed.) Visions of Paradise: Themes and Variations on the Garden. [*The Cottage Garden; The Herb Garden; The Rose Garden; The Kitchen Garden; The Perennial Border; The Italian School; The French Style; The "English" Garden; The Designed Landscape; The Naturalized Garden*. Only in Paradise itself are there better images of loveliness: H] Stewart, Tabori & Chang, Inc., New York, 1985. [Just now I need to read 33 and 34, so you will not find them here, but they are yours nevertheless:H]

Sourcebooks (Traditional Pictorial Art)

General Reference 35 Murray, Peter and Linda (eds.) A Dictionary of Art & Artists. Penguin Reference Books, Harmondsworth, 1969. [Covers 1300-2000AD, up to Picasso and Pop Art; does not cover Eastern or Primitive Art; "short biographies of nearly 1,000 painters, sculptors, and engravers fill the greater part of it" (from the blurb on the back cover). This is a handy guide.:H]

General Reference 36 Croix, Horst de la, Tansey, Richard G. & Kirkpatrick, Diane (eds.) [Helen] Gardner's Art Through the Ages: Ninth Edition. Harcourt-Brace-Jovanovich, Pubs., San Diego, 1991. {A real attempt at comprehensivity in a single volume: 1,093 pages of reproductions of art from c.13,000BC to the Vietnam War Memorial, divided into the following 23 sections [**The Birth of Art** (*The Later Old Stone Age—Upper Paleolithic, The Middle Stone Age—Mesolithic, The New Stone Age—Neolithic*); **The Ancient Near East** (*The Beginnings, Sumer, Akkad, Babylonia, Assyria, Neo-Babylonia, Ancient Iran—Elam and Achaemenid Persia*);

The Art of Egypt (*The Early Dynastic Period and the Old Kingdom, The Middle Kingdom, The New Kingdom*); **The Aegean—Cycladic, Minoan, and Mycenaean Art** (*The Early Minoan Period, The Middle Minoan Period, The Late Minoan Period, Mycenaean Art*); **The Art of Greece** (*The Geometric and Archaic Periods—900-480BC, The Early Classical Period—480-450, The High Classical Period—450-430, The Late Classical Period—430-323, The Hellenistic Period—323-30*); **Etruscan and Roman Art** (*The Etruscans, The Romans, The Republican Period, The Early Empire, The Late Empire*); **Early Christian, Byzantine, and Islamic Art** (*Early Christian Art, Byzantine Art, Later Byzantine Art, Islamic Art*); **Early Medieval Art** (*The Migration Period, The Carolingian Period, The Ottonian Period*); **Romanesque Art** (*Architecture, Sculpture, Painting and Illumination*); **The “Proto-Renaissance” in Italy** (*Sculpture, Painting*); **Fifteenth-Century Italian Art** (*The First Half of the Fifteenth Century, The Second Half of the Fifteenth Century*); **Sixteenth-Century Italian Art** (*The High Renaissance, Mannerism, Venice*); **The Renaissance Outside of Italy** (*The Fifteenth Century, The Sixteenth Century*); **Baroque Art** (*Italy, Spain, Flanders, Holland, France, England*); **The Eighteenth Century: Rococo and the Birth of the Modern World** (*The Early Eighteenth Century: Late Baroque and Rococo, The Late Eighteenth Century: The Birth of the Modern World*); **The Nineteenth Century: Pluralism of Style** (*Nineteenth Century Romanticism, The Rise of Realism—The Recording Eye, Realism in the Second Half of the Century, Late Century Romanticism—Visionary Art, The Beginnings of a New Style*); **The Early Twentieth Century** (*Art with Formalist Concerns, Art with Psychological and Conceptual Concerns, Art with Social and Political Concerns*); **The Contemporary World** (*Art with Formalist Concerns, Art with Psychological and Conceptual Concerns, Art with Social and Political Concerns*)}}

General Reference [37] Craven, Thomas. The Rainbow Book of Art [a secondary, but forthright attempt]. The World Publishing Company, Cleveland, Ohio, 1956. [Chapter headings: *Before the Beginning of Years*—there are paintings from the Old Stone Age some 10,000 years old; *The Dawn of Time*—Egypt, but also Babylonian art from the time of Ashurbanipal and Babylon in the reign of Nebuchadnezzar (7th century BC); *The Glory that was Greece*; *Roman Grandeur*; *Between the Dark and the Daylight*—the Middle Ages in a few pages, but a rare pic of Notre Dame in Paris demonstrating its enormous size; *The Renaissance in Italy*; *Leonardo da Vinci*; *Michaelangelo*; *Raphael*; *Bride of the Adriatic*—Venice; *Titian and Tintoretto*; *By the Cold North Sea*; *The Prince of Painters*—Rubens; *The Last of the Giants*—Rembrandt; *In the Rhine Valley*; *The Soul of Spain*; *Oh, to be in England—!*; *Hogarth and Turner*; *The Capital of Art*—Paris; *The New Age*—Impressionism, etc.; *This side of the Atlantic*.]

General Reference [38] Hartt, Frederick (ed.) Art: A History of Painting, Sculpture, Architecture II: Renaissance, Baroque, Modern World. Harry N. Abrams, Inc., New York, 1977. [sharp, clear black and white and color photographs throughout—15th-20th centuries, Europe and the United States—the very best reproductions]

General Reference [39] Tapie, Victor [Lucien] (1900-1974). The Age of Grandeur: Baroque Art and Architecture. Frederick A. Praeger, Pub., New York, 1960.

General Reference [40] Valcanover, Francisco (preface). Carpaccio [1465-1520] The Legend of St. Ursula. Arti Grafiche Ricordi, Milan, 1964

General Reference [41] Battisti, Eugenio (preface). Velázquez [1599-1660]. Arti Grafiche Ricordi, Milan, 1964.

General Reference [42] Watkins, Jane Iandola *et al.* (ed.) Masterpieces of Impressionism & Post-Impressionism: [1860s-early 20th century; paintings by Corot, Boudin, Manet, Degas, Morisot, Fantin-Latour, Renoir, Monet, Toulouse-Lautrec, Seurat, Cezanne, Gauguin, Van Gogh, Vuillard, Braque, Bonnard and Matisse] The Annenberg Collection. The Publications Department, The Philadelphia Museum of Art, 1989.

General Reference [43] Korbal, John. Hollywood Color Portraits. William Morrow & Co., Inc., New York, 1981

Europe

General Reference [44] The editors of *Holiday* [magazine]. Europe in Color. The Curtis Publishing Co., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1957. [Designed to promote tourism; a period piece, with an introduction (“The Meaning of Europe”) by Allan Nevins (a popular historian of his time), designed to attract specifically American interest in becoming at least transitorially acquainted with some of the outstanding architectural and monumental

creations of the great majority of their forebearers through the tourism process. :H]

China

General Reference 45] Zheng Shifeng, Chu Shaotang, Liu Shuren, Huang Jiemin, Li Tianren, Lu Xinsian, Zhang Tianlin, and Chen Youwen. China: All Provinces and Autonomous Regions. McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York, 1980.

United States

General Reference 46] Graham, C. R. (ed.) Under Both Flags: A Panorama of the Great Civil War, As represented in Story, Anecdote, Adventure, and the Romance of Reality, Written by Celebrities of Both Sides; the Men and Women Who Created the Greatest Epoch of Our Nation's History. P. D. Farrell Co., Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1896. [Will we be in as good shape at 121 (1896-2018) as this book is now? It contains many one-of-a-kind pictures and reminiscences, and should be **shelved flat:H**]

General Reference 47] Elson, Henry W. (text). The Photographic History of The [United States] Civil War: The Decisive Battles. The Fairfax Press, New York, 1983.

General Reference 47a] Jensen, Oliver, et al. Kuralt, Charles (int.) American Album: How We Looked and How We Lived in a Vanished U.S.A. American Heritage, New York, 1985.

2. Sets

Schaff-Herzog

General Reference 48] Jackson, Samuel Macauley (editor-in-chief). The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, Embracing Biblical, Historical, Doctrinal, and Practical Theology and Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Biography from the Earliest Times to the Present Day I: Aachen-Basilians. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1908.

General Reference 49] ... II: Basilica-Chambers. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1908.

General Reference 50] ... III: Chamier-Draendorf. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1909.

General Reference 51] ... IV: Draeseke-Goa. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1909.

General Reference 52] ... V: Goar-Innocent. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1909.

General Reference 53] ... VI: Innocents-Liudger. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1910.

General Reference 54] ... VII: Liutprand-Moralities. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1910.

General Reference 55] ... VIII: Morality-Petersen. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1910.

General Reference 56] ... IX: Petri-Reuchlin. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1911.

General Reference 57] ... X: Reusch-Son of God. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1911.

General Reference 58] ... XI: Son of Man-Tremellius. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1911.

General Reference 59] ... XII: Trench-Zwingli. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1912.

General Reference 60] ... Gilmore, George William (creator of the index). ... XIII: The Index. Funk and Wagnalls Co., New York, 1914.

Ante-Nicene Fathers

General Reference 61] Roberts, Rev. Alexander; Donaldson, James & Coxe, A. Cleveland (editors) The Ante-Nicene Fathers: Translations of The Writings of the Fathers Down to A.D 325, Revised and Chronologically Arranged, with Brief Prefaces and Occasional Notes I: The Apostolic Fathers (Justin Martyr; Irenæus). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1908.

General Reference 62] ... II: **Fathers of the Second Century** (Hermas, Tatian, Athenagoras, Theophilus, and Clement of Alexandria). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1908.

General Reference 63] ... III: **Latin Christianity** (Its Founder, Tertullian, Three Parts: Apologetic, Anti-Marcion, Ethical). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1908.

General Reference 64] ... IV: **Fathers of the Third Century** (Tertullian, Part Fourth; Minucius Felix;

Commodian; Origen, Parts First and Second). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1907.

General Reference 65 ... V: **Fathers of the Third Century** (Hippolytus; Cyprian; Caius; Novatian)—**Appendix** (Acts and Records of the Famous Controversy About the Baptism of Heretics). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1911.

General Reference 66 ... VI: **Fathers of the Third Century** (Gergory Thaumaturgus; Dionysius the Great; Julius Africanus; Antolius and Minor Writers Alexander of Cappadocia, Theognostus of Alexandria, Pierius of Alexandria, Theonas of Alexandria, Phileas, Pamphilus and Malchion; Archelaus; Alexander of Lycopolis; Peter of Alexandria; Alexander of Alexandria; Methodius; Arnobius). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1911.

General Reference 67 ... VII: **Fathers of the Third and Fourth Centuries** (Lactantius; Venantius; Asterius Urbanus; Victorinus; Dionysius of Rome, The Teaching of the Twelve Apostles; The Constitutions of the Holy Apostles; The Homily Ascribed to Clement)—**Early Liturgies** (The Liturgy of James, The Liturgy of Mark, The Liturgy of the Blessed Apostles). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1907.

General Reference 68 ... VIII: **Fathers of the Third and Fourth Centuries** (The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs; Excerpts of Theodotus; Two Epistles Concerning Virginit; Pseudo-Clementine Literature: The Recognitions of Clement, The Clementine Homilies) **Apocrypha of the New Testament** [as this literature was conceived and titled by the editors of *The Ante-Nicene Fathers* was first published in 1886] (The Protevangelium of James; The Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew; The Gospel of the Nativity of Mary; The History of Joseph the Carpenter, The Gospel of Thomas; The Arabic Gospel of the Infancy of the Saviour; The Gospel of Nicodemus; The Letter of Pontius Pilate Concerning Our Lord Jesus Christ; The Report of Pilate the Procurator Concerning our Lord Jesus Christ; The Report of Pontius Pilate; the Giving Up of Pontius Pilate; The Death of Pilate; The Narrataive of Joseph; The Avenging of the Saviour; The Acts of the Holy Apostles Peter and Paul; The Acts of Paul and Thecla; The Acts of Barnabas; The Acts of Philip; The Acts and Martyrdom of the Holy Apostle Andrew; The Acts of Andrew and Matthias; The Acts of Peter and Andrew; The Acts and Martyrdom of St. Matthew the Apostle; The Acts of the Holy Apostle Thomas; The Consummation of Thomas the Apostle; The Martyrdom of the Holy and Glorious Apostle Bartholomew; The Acts of the Holy Apostle Thaddæus; The Acts of the Holy Apostle and Evangelist John the Theologian; The Revelation of Moses; The Revelation of Esdras; The Revelation of Paul; The Revelation of John; The Book of John Concerning the Falling Asleep of Mary; The Passing of Mary)—**The** [false] **Decretals**—**Memoirs of Edessa and Ancient Syriac Documents** (The Story Concerning the King of Edessa; A Canticle of Mar Jacob the Teacher on Edessa; Extracts from Various Books Concerning Abgar the King and Addæus the Apostle; The Teaching of Addæus the Apostle; The Teaching of Simon Cephas in the City of Rome; The Acts of Sharbil; The Martyrdom of Barsamya; The Martyrdom of Habib the Deacon; The Martyrdom of the Holy Confessors Shamuna, Guria, and Habib; Moses of Chorene; A Homily on Habib the Martyr; A Homily on Guria and Shamuna; Bardesan; A Letter of Mara, Son of Serapion; Ambrose). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1908.

General Reference 69 ... IX **Recently Discovered Additions to Early Christian Literature—Works Connected with the Gospels** (The Gospel of Peter; The *Diatessaron* of Tatian)—**Apocalypses and Romances** (The Revelation of Peter; The Vision of Paul; The Apocalypse of the Virgin; The Apocalypse of Sedrach; The Testament of Abraham; The Acts of Xanthippe and Polyxena; The Narrative of Zosimus)—**The Epistles of Clement** (Completed from a Manuscript Recently Discovered)—**The Apology of Aristides the Philosopher** (From the Greek and from the Syriac Versions)—**The Passion of the Scillitan Martyrs—Commentaries of Origen** (On the Gospel of John; On the Gospel of Matthew). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1908.

General Reference 70 ... X **General Supplement to the American Edition** (Bibliographical Synopsis; General Index). Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1910.

Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers

General Reference 71 Schaff, Philip & Wace, Henry (editorial supervisors). **A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of The Christian Chuirch, Second Series XIII: Part II: Gregory the Great, Ephraim Syrus, Aphrahat**. Parker & Co., New York, 1898. [This is the only volume of this set that I (and now you) possess; and how it found its way into this collection I don't even remember, except that it was some decades ago.:H]

General Reference	72	Preece, Warren E. (ed.) <u>Encyclopædia Britannica I: A to Antarah</u> . Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., Chicago, 1966.
General Reference	73	... II: Antarctica to Balfe. ...
General Reference	74	... III: Balfour to Both. ...
General Reference	75	... IV: Botha to Carthage.
General Reference	76	... V: Carthusians to Cockcroft. ...
General Reference	77	... VI: Cocker to Dais ...
General Reference	78	... VII: Daisy to Educational Psychology ...
General Reference	79	... VIII: Edward to Extract ...
General Reference	80	... IX: Extradition to Garrick ...
General Reference	81	... X: Garrison to Halibut ...
General Reference	82	... XI: Halicar to Impala ...
General Reference	83	... XII: Impatiens to Jinotega ...
General Reference	84	... XIII: Jirasek to Lighthouses ...
General Reference	85	... XIV: Lighting to Maximilian ...
General Reference	86	... XV: Maximinus to Naples ...
General Reference	87	... XVI: Napoleon to Ozonolysis ...
General Reference	88	... XVII: P to Plastering ...
General Reference	89	... XVIII: Plastics to Reaction ...
General Reference	90	... XIX: Reade to Sarraut ...
General Reference	91	... XX: Sarsaparilla to Sorcery ...
General Reference	92	... XXI: Sordello to Textbooks ...
General Reference	93	... XXII: Textile to Vascular ...
General Reference	94	... XXIII: Vase to Zygote ...
General Reference	95	... The Index and Atlas ... [The great general atlas is included, but is incomplete and thus is not cataloged.]
General Reference	96	Yust, Walter (ed.) <u>1944 Britannica Book of the Year: A Record of the March of Events of 1943</u> . Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc., Chicago, 1944. [1943 was my birth-year, and we were fighting for our lives.:H]

3. Magazines in Book Format

American Heritage (1950s)

General Reference	97	<u>American Heritage: The Magazine of History</u> (December 1954, Volume 6, Number 1) —MISSING {American Heritage was published in this format from September, 1949 to 1980. [It continued on as a soft-cover magazine (with a brief publication suspension in 2007) until 2012, when print publication was stopped entirely. A digital version was begun in June, 2017.] We have here to do with a complete edition of the original hard-cover format from February 1955 (Volume 6 Number 2) to April 1975 (Volume 26, Number 2)—145 copies—except for the 12 numbers listed below as missing: [two in the six numbers making up the issue for 1955 (including this particular number); two in 1956; one in 1962; two in 1963; one in 1967; one in 1969; and three in 1973.] W defines <i>American Heritage</i> as “a magazine dedicated to covering the history of the United States of America for a mainstream readership,” but it is rather more than that. Several of its articles have gone on to become full-fledged books; the quality and rarity of its illustrations is perhaps unsurpassed in the magazine format; and its presentation of history is topical and lively (the exact opposite of the dry and staid presentations typical of student textbooks and learned monographs). It is the sort of production that appeals to people who enjoy using their heads for more than hat racks, who take frank enjoyment in thinking and peering below the surface of things, and who prefer reading for pleasure as opposed to duty. During the 1960s it reached a circulation of about 300,000 subscribers; this increased to some 340,000 during the 1980s when it was bought by Forbes, Inc. I have copied out a few of the tables of content to give an idea about how “mainstream” history articles used to be announced in magazines of this nature some 60 years ago. Not to worry: the information behind the kitschy phraseology is sound, informative, and often fascinating. This really is a very good magazine, and well worth the time spent reading it. The <i>titles</i> rather pander to ones intelligence: the <i>content</i> never does.:H}
General Reference	98	... (February 1955, Volume 6, Number 2)

General Reference	99	... (April 1955, Volume 6, Number 3)
General Reference	100	... (June 1955, Volume 6, Number 4)—MISSING
General Reference	101	... (August 1955, Volume 6, Number 5)
General Reference	102	... (October 1955, Volume 6, Number 6)
General Reference	103	... (December 1955, Volume 7, Number 1)—MISSING
General Reference	104	... (February 1956, Volume 7, Number 2)
General Reference	105	... (April 1956, Volume 7, Number 3)
General Reference	106	... (June 1956, Volume 7, Number 4)
General Reference	107	... (August 1956, Volume 7, Number 5)—MISSING
General Reference	108	... (October 1956, Volume 7, Number 6): [<i>Myths that Hide the American Indian; Best Prepared Pioneers in the West; Everybody Liked Henry Clay; This Hallowed Ground; When They Built the Big Bridge; Allan McLane, Unknown Hero of the Revolution; And the Navy Got Its Wings; Sheaves of Golden Grain; Robert Morris and the "Art Magick"; Builders for the Carriage Trade; Reading, Writing and History; The Grand Army of the Republic</i>]
General Reference	109	... (December 1956, Volume 8, Number 1)
General Reference	110	... (February 1957, Volume 8, Number 2)
General Reference	111	... (April 1957, Volume 8, Number 3)
General Reference	112	... (June 1957, Volume 8, Number 4)
General Reference	113	... (August 1957, Volume 8, Number 5)
General Reference	114	... (October 1957, Volume 8, Number 6)
General Reference	115	... (December 1957, Volume 9, Number 1)
General Reference	116	... (February 1958, Volume 9, Number 2)
General Reference	117	... (April 1958, Volume 9, Number 3)
General Reference	118	... (June 1958, Volume 9, Number 4)
General Reference	119	... (August 1958, Volume 9, Number 5)
General Reference	120	... (October 1958, Volume 9, Number 6)
General Reference	121	... (December 1958, Volume 10, Number 1)
General Reference	122	... (February 1959, Volume 10, Number 2)
General Reference	123	... (April 1959, Volume 10, Number 3): [<i>The Elizabethans and America I; The Great American Game; "Whatever You Write Preserve"; The Case of the Kensington Rune Stone; "Go it, Washoe!"; The Paintings of Mr. Otis; Father to the Six Nations; Puccini in America; A Season in Utopia; The Voyage of Nor'west John; The Presidential Line; Reading, Writing, and History</i>]
General Reference	124	... (June 1959, Volume 10, Number 4)
General Reference	125	... (August 1959, Volume X, Number 5): 9 articles [<i>Prison Camps of the Civil War; The Return of the Resolute; "Perdeicaris Alive or Raisuli Dead"; New England in the Earliest Days; The Mennonites Come to Kansas; Mansions on Rails; Murder at the Place of Rye Grass; "Yours Truly, John L. Sullivan"; Harold Murdock's "The Nineteenth of April 1775"</i>]; 3 book excerpts. ...
General Reference	126	... (October 1959, Volume 10, Number 6): 4 articles [<i>The War to End War; The Herald Angels of Woman's Rights; Francisco the Incredible; New York Ferry Boats</i>]; 9 books excerpts.

American Heritage (1960s)

General Reference	127	... (December 1959, Volume 11, Number 1)
General Reference	128	... (February 1960, Volume 11, Number 2)
General Reference	129	... (April 1960, Volume 11, Number 3)
General Reference	130	... (June 1960, Volume 11, Number 4)
General Reference	131	... (August 1960, Volume 11, Number 5)
General Reference	132	... (October 1960), Volume 11, Number 6)
General Reference	133	... (December 1960, Volume 12, Number 1)

General Reference	134	... (February 1961, Volume 12, Number 2)
General Reference	135	... (April 1961, Volume 12, Number 3)
General Reference	136	... (June 1961, Volume 12, Number 4)
General Reference	137	... (August 1961, Volume 12, Number 5)
General Reference	138	... (October 1961, Volume 12, Number 6)
General Reference	139	... (December 1961, Volume 13, Number 1)
General Reference	140	... (February 1962, Volume 13, Number 2)
General Reference	141	... (April 1962, Volume 13, Number 3)—MISSING
General Reference	142	... (June 1962, Volume 13, Number 4): [<i>Sacco Guilty, Vanzetti Innocent?</i> ; <i>History in House Paint</i> ; <i>Faces from the Past—VII</i> ; <i>Black Jack’s Mexican Goose Chase</i> ; <i>The Rise of the Little Magician</i> ; <i>Pictures in the Papers</i> ; No. 18; “ <i>Bull Run</i> ” Russell; <i>The Wartime Cabinet</i> ; <i>Reading, Writing, and History</i>] ...
General Reference	143	... (August 1962, Volume 13, Number 5)
General Reference	144	... (October 1962, Volume 13, Number 6)
General Reference	145	... (December 1962, Volume 14, Number 1)
General Reference	146	... (February 1963, Volume 14, Number 2)
General Reference	147	... (April 1963, Volume 14, Number 3)
General Reference	148	... (June 1963, Volume 14, Number 4)—MISSING
General Reference	149	... (August 1963, Volume 14, Number 5)—MISSING
General Reference	150	... (October 1963, Volume 14, Number 6)
General Reference	151	... (December 1963, Volume 15, Number 1): [<i>Victory on Lake Champlain</i> ; “ <i>Cur-ses—Foiled Again!</i> ”; <i>Professor Henry and His Philosophical Toys</i> ; <i>Melting Pot in the Bayous</i> ; <i>Faces from the Past—XIII</i> ; <i>The Overland Limited</i> ; “ <i>I Gave Him Barks and Saltpeter ...</i> ”; <i>General Reynolds and “Dear Kate”</i> ; <i>Black Pawn on a Field of Peril</i> ; <i>Vice vs. Virtue: A Puritan Remembrancer</i> ; <i>Lamplight Inauguration</i> ; <i>When the Turkeys Walked</i> ; <i>Reading, Writing, and History</i> ; <i>The Bishop is Coming</i>] ...
General Reference	152	... (February 1964, Volume 15, Number 2)
General Reference	153	... (April 1964, Volume 15, Number 3)
General Reference	154	... (June 1964, Volume 15, Number 4)
General Reference	155	... (August 1964, Volume 15, Number 5)
General Reference	156	... (October 1964, Volume 15, Number 6)
General Reference	157	... (December 1964, Volume 16, Number 1)
General Reference	158	... (February 1965, Volume 16, Number 2)
General Reference	159	... (April 1965, Volume 16, Number 3)
General Reference	160	... (June 1965, Volume 16, Number 4)
General Reference	161	... (August 1965, Volume 16, Number 5)
General Reference	162	... (October 1965, Volume 16, Number 6)
General Reference	163	... December 1965, Volume 17, Number 1)
General Reference	164	... (February 1966, Volume 17, Number 2)
General Reference	165	... (April 1966, Volume 17, Number 3)
General Reference	166	... (June 1966, Volume 17, Number 4)
General Reference	167	... (August 1966, Volume 17, Number 5)
General Reference	168	... (October 1966, Volume 17, Number 6)
General Reference	169	... (December 1966, Volume 18, Number 1)
General Reference	170	... (February 1967, Volume 18, Number 2)
General Reference	171	... (April 1967, Volume 18, Number 3)
General Reference	172	... (June 1967, Volume 18, Number 4)
General Reference	173	... (August 1967, Volume 18, Number 5)—MISSING
General Reference	174	... (October 1967, Volume 18, Number 6)
General Reference	175	... (December 1967, Volume 19, Number 1)

General Reference	176	... (February 1968, Volume 19, Number 2)
General Reference	177	... (April 1968, Volume 19, Number 3)
General Reference	178	... (June 1968, Volume 19, Number 4)
General Reference	179	... (August 1968, Volume 19, Number 5)
General Reference	180	... (October 1968, Volume 19, Number 6)
General Reference	181	... (December 1968, Volume 20, Number 1)
General Reference	182	... (February 1969, Volume 20, Number 2)
General Reference	183	... (April 1969, Volume 20, Number 3)
General Reference	184	... (June 1969, Volume 20, Number 4)
General Reference	185	... (August 1969, Volume 20, Number 5)—MISSING
General Reference	186	... (October 1969, Volume 20, Number 6)

American Heritage (1970s)

General Reference	187	... (December 1969, Volume 21, Number 1)
General Reference	188	... (February 1970, Volume 21, Number 2): [<i>The Policeman's Lot; The Melancholy Case of Captain Asgill; "Never Leave Me, Never Leave Me"; A Memorandum to Oliver Wendell Holmes; Green Pastures Recalled; The Boy Artist of Red River; The Real Little Lord Fauntleroy; "Our German Wehrmacht is being Stopped by a Shadow"; Conversations with Historians; Mister Carnegie's "Library"; The Return of the White-tailed Deer; That Mess on the Prestile</i>]
General Reference	189	... (April 1970, Volume 21, Number 3)
General Reference	190	... (June 1970, Volume 21, Number 4)
General Reference	191	... (August 1970, Volume 21, Number 5)
General Reference	192	... (October 1970, Volume 21, Number 6)
General Reference	193	... (December 1970, Volume 22, Number 1)
General Reference	194	... (February 1971, Volume 22, Number 2): [<i>Disarmament Conferences: Ballets at the Brink; "This Nation Never Saw a Black Man Before"; 148 Charles Street; Young America; The Medium Had the Message: Mrs. Piper and the Professors; Stilwell III: The Retreat from Burma; The Deadly Dust: The Unhappy History of DDT; Business of the Highest Magnitude; Asa Smith Leaves the War; T.R. and the "Nature Fakers"; "It Don't Hurt Much, Ma'am"; Good Lord, Grandpa, It All Came True; "Commune" in East Aurora</i>]
General Reference	195	... (April 1971, Volume 22, Number 3)
General Reference	196	... (June 1971, Volume 22, Number 4)
General Reference	197	... (August 1971, Volume 22, Number 5)
General Reference	198	... (October 1971, Volume 22, Number 6)
General Reference	199	... (December 1971, Volume 23, Number 1)
General Reference	200	... (February 1972, Volume 23, Number 2)
General Reference	201	... (April 1972, Volume 23, Number 3)
General Reference	202	... (June 1972, Volume 23, Number 4)
General Reference	203	... (August 1972, Volume 23, Number 5)
General Reference	204	... (October 1972, Volume 23, Number 6)
General Reference	205	... (December 1972, Volume 24, Number 1)
General Reference	206	... (February 1973, Volume 24, Number 2)
General Reference	207	... (April 1973, Volume 24, Number 3)—MISSING
General Reference	208	... (June 1973, Volume 24, Number 4)—MISSING
General Reference	209	... (August 1973, Volume 24, Number 5)—MISSING
General Reference	210	... (October 1973, Volume 24, Number 6)
General Reference	211	... (December 1973, Volume 25, Number 1)
General Reference	212	... (February 1974, Volume 25, Number 2)

General Reference	213	... (April 1974, Volume 25, Number 3)
General Reference	214	... (June 1974, Volume 25, Number 4)
General Reference	215	... (August 1974, Volume 25, Number 5)
General Reference	216	... (October 1974, Volume 25, Number 6)
General Reference	217	... (December 1974, Volume 26, Number 1)
General Reference	218	... (February 1975, Volume 26, Number 2)
General Reference	219	... (April 1975, Volume 26, Number 3): [<i>Our Fumbling Foes of '76; Frederic Remington's Wild West; Escape from Charleston; The Great American Safari Bust; The Four Ages of Joseph Choate; Rattlesnakes and Tumbleweed: A Memoir of South Dakota; Culinary Art; The Intrepid Mr. Curtiss; The Memorable Bartrams; "... and then the water closed over me ..."</i> (a letter from a survivor of the sinking of the <i>Lusitania</i>)] \fn{The following three numbers turned up as unattached fragments from 1976 and 1977.}
General Reference	220	... (April 1976, Volume 27, Number 3)
General Reference	221	... (August 1976, Volume 27, Number 5)
General Reference	222	... (April 1977, Volume 28, Number 3)

Horizon

General Reference	223	Davidson, Marshall B. (ed.) <i>Horizon: A Magazine of the Arts</i> (Spring 1966, Volume 8, Number 2). American Heritage Pub. Co., Inc., New York, 1966. [Published from 1958-1989; seasonally from Winter 1964-January 1977]
General Reference	224	... (Summer 1966, Volume 8, Number 3)
General Reference	225	Jensen, Oliver (ed. dir.) ... (Autumn 1966, Volume 8, Number 4)
General Reference	226	Thorndike, Joseph J. (ed.) ... (Winter 1967, Volume 9, Number 1)
General Reference	227	... (Spring 1967, Volume 9, Number 2)
General Reference	228	... (Summer 1967, Volume 9, Number 3)
General Reference	229	... (Autumn 1967, Volume 9, Number 4)
General Reference	230	... (Winter 1968, Volume 10, Number 1)
General Reference	231	... (Spring 1968, Volume 10, Number 2)
General Reference	232	Thorndike, Joseph J. (ed.) ... (Winter 1967, Volume 9, Number 1)
General Reference	233	Jensen, Oliver (ed. in charge) <i>The Nineties: Glimpses of a Lost but Lively World</i> . American Heritage Pub. Co., Inc., New York, 1967.

4. Newspapers

General Reference	33a	Cohen, Herbert J. <i>The New York Times Page One: Major Events 1920-1982 as Presented in The New York Times: Revised and Updated</i> . Arno Press, New York, 1982.
-------------------	-----	--

*

General Reference	234	<i>The New York Times</i> (CVIII/54,484/11.4.2008)
General Reference	235	<i>The New York Daily News</i> (11.4.2008)
General Reference	236	<i>The New York Post</i> (11.4.2008)
General Reference	237	<i>The Syracuse Post-Standard</i> (11.4.2008)
General Reference	238	<i>The Ithaca Journal</i> (11.4.2008)

*

General Reference	239	<i>The New York Times</i> (CLVIII/56,485/11.5.2008)
General Reference	240	<i>USA Today</i> (11.5.2008)
General Reference	241	<i>The Elmira Star Gazette</i> (11.5.2008)
General Reference	242	<i>The Corning Leader</i> (11.5.2008)

*

General Reference	243	<i>The New York Post</i> (11.6.2008)
-------------------	-----	--------------------------------------

General Reference	244	<i>The New York Times</i> (CLVIII/56,486/11.6.2008)
General Reference	245	<i>The Elmira Star Gazette</i> (11.6.2008)
General Reference	246	<i>The Corning Leader</i> (11.6.2008)
*		
General Reference	247	<i>The Corning Leader</i> (1.21.2009)
*		
General Reference	248	<i>The Corning Leader</i> (1.1.2010)
General Reference	249	<i>The Corning Leader</i> (2.27.2010)
*		
General Reference	250	<i>USA Today</i> (11.7.2012)
General Reference	251	<i>The Elmira Star Gazette</i> (11.7.2012)

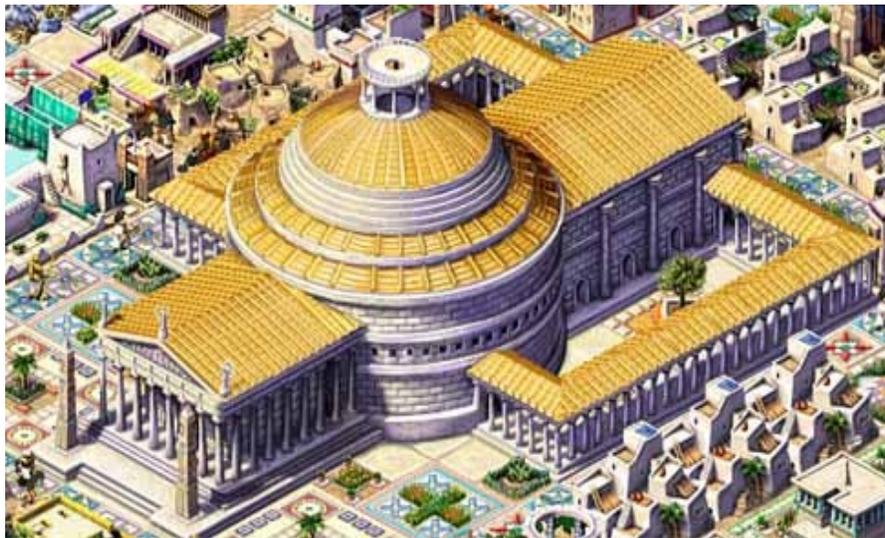
5. Manuscripts

General Reference	252	Thornton, William. <u>The Counterpoise. Being Thoughts on a Militia and a Standing Army.</u> The Globe, Paternoster-Row, London, 1752.
*		
General Reference	253	Mrs. Barbauld. <u>Gothic Stories: Sir Bertrand's Adventures in a Ruinous Castle; The Story of Fitzalan; The Adventure James III of Scotland had with the Weird Sisters in the Dreadful Wood of Birnan; The Story of Raymond Castle; The Ruin of the House of Albert; and Mary, A Fragment.</u> S. Fisher, No. 10, St. John's Lane, Clerkenwell, London, 1800.
*		
General Reference	254	Swain, Clara A. (1834-1910). <u>A Glimpse of India Being a Collection of Extracts from the Letters by Dr. Clara A. Swain [the first Medical Missionary to India of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Arizona]. [Fragment]</u> James Pott, New York, 1909.
General Reference	255	Cowie, Isaac. <u>The Company of Adventurers: A Narrative of Seven Years in the Service of the Hudson's Bay Company during 1867-1874.</u> [Fragment] Manitoba Free Press, Winnipeg, 1913.
General Reference	256	Ghosal, Swarnakumari aka Srimari Svama Kumari Devi. <u>An Unfinished Song.</u> The Macmillan Company, New York, 1913.
*		
General Reference	257	Dahler, P. F. <u>Memorandum: "De Indo in de Huidige Maatschappij in Indonesia".</u> Kementerian Penerangan, Djakarta, 1946.
*		
General Reference	258	Bidwell, Dr. Robin. <u>The Affairs of Kuwait 1896-1905 (I: 1896-1901).</u> Foreign Office Confidential Print, Frank Cass & Co., Ltd, [London,] 1971. [Arranged to display (together with one other book) consecutive statements of Shaikh Mubarak al-Sabah (1837-1915), the founder of modern Kuwait and its ruler (from 1896)]
General Reference	259	Bidwell, Dr. Robin. <u>The Affairs of Kuwait 1896-1905 (II: 1902-1905).</u> Foreign Office Confidential Print, Frank Cass & Co., Ltd, [London,] 1971. [Arranged to display (together with one other book) consecutive statements of Shaikh Mubarak al-Sabah (1837-1915), founder of modern Kuwait and its ruler (from 1896)]
General Reference	260	Douglas, Janetta. <u>Tourism in Papua New Guinea: a Reply to Kundapren Talyaga.</u> Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies, Port Moresby, 1975.
*		
General Reference	261	Ayres, Samuel Loring (1913-1997). <u>Corning in the 30s: A Personal Reminiscence.</u> Unpublished and undated MS. [By an author born in Dedham, Massachusetts, who moved with his wife Mary to Corning, New York, in 1935, "to accept a position as designer for Steuben Glass" and who left in 1938] [1970s?]
*		
General Reference	262	Rugova, Ibrahim. <u>La Question du Kosovo.</u> [Fragment] Édition Broché, Fayard, Paris, 1994.
General Reference	263	Tarzi, Mahmud (1865-1933). <u>Reminiscences: A Short History of an Era (1869-</u>

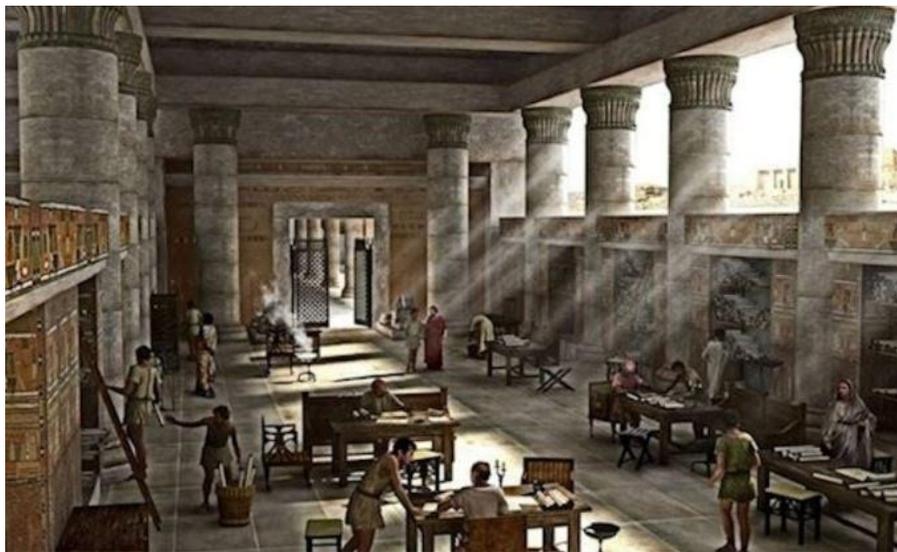
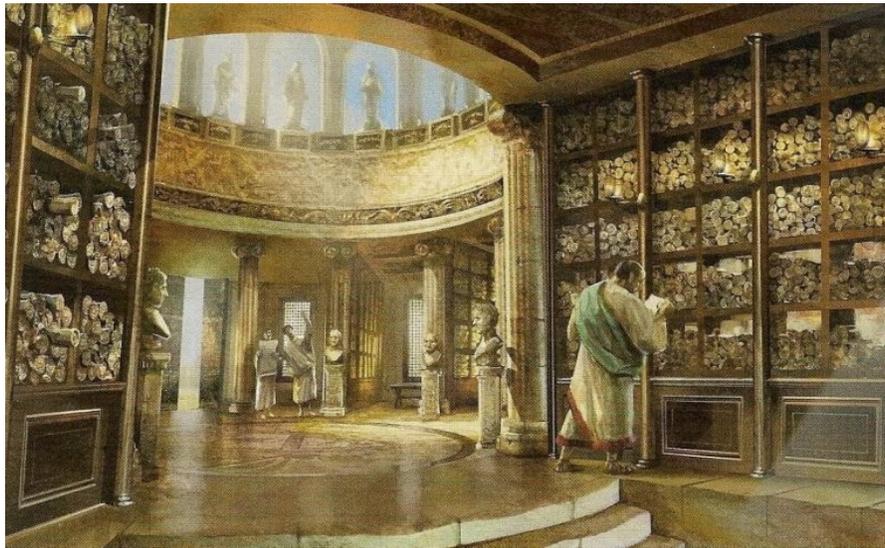
1881). *The Afghan Forum*, Occasional Paper #36, New York, March **1998**.

*

- General Reference 264 Santiago, Luciano P. R. The Flowering Pen: Filipino Women Writers and Publishers during the Spanish Period, 1590-1898, A Preliminary Survey. *Philippine Studies* 51.4.558-598, Manila, **2003**.
- General Reference 265 Narayan, Paresh Kumar & Smyth, Russell. The Consensual Norm on the High Court of Australia: 1904-2001. International Political Science Association, Sage Publications, London, **2005**.
- General Reference 266 Santiago, Luciano P. R. Doña Luisa, First Woman Author. *Philippine Studies* 54.3. 362-365 [fragment], Manila, **2006**.
- General Reference 267 Ataeva, Aksoltan. Statement by Her Excellency Aksoltan Ataeva, Head of the Delegation of Turkmenistan. 61st Session of the United Nations General Assembly, New York, **2006**.
- General Reference 268 Shissler, A. Holly. Womanhood is not for sale, [by] Sabiha Zekeriya Sertel, against prostitution and for women's employment. Indiana University Press, [Internet] Bloomington, Indiana, **2008**.
- General Reference 269 Cheseboro, Caroline (1825-1873). The Foe In The Household (1871). [Reprint] *Wright American Fiction 1851-1875*. University of Indiana, [Internet: www.lettrs.indiana.edu. ...] Bloomington, Indiana, **2010**.
- General Reference 270 Shaginyan, Martietta. Walks Through Armenia. A New Life Begun: Prose, Poetry and Essays of the `1920s-1930s. Progress Publishers, 1987. [Fragment] [Internet <http://www.marxists.org/subject/women/author/shaginyan/armenia.html>, **2010**.]
- General Reference 271 Bobrovskaya, Cecilia. Twenty Years in Underground Russia: Memoirs of a Rank-and-File Bolshevik: II: My First Trip Abroad. [Fragment] [Internet: <http://www.marxists.org/archive/bobrovskaya/twenty-years/ch02.html>, **2010**.]
- General Reference 272 Krupskaya, Nadezhda (1869-1939). Krupskaya's "Reminiscences of Lenin": St. Petersburg (1892-1898). [Fragment] [Internet <http://www.marxists.org/archive/krupskaya/works/rol/ro101.html>, **2010**.]
- General Reference 273 Dias-Lannoy, Violet (1925-1972). The Story of Jesus—According to Mokuba, The Beloved Tribesman. [Reprint] *The Protocol for World Peace: A Prototype*. Mozambique Section. Corning, New York, Internet **2018**.



A reconstruction of the great library at Alexandria, Egypt, initially organized (according to the earliest source) by Demetrius of Phalerum, a student of Aristotle, between c.297 and c.280BC. Below: views of the interior,



INSTRUCTIONS FOR ASSEMBLY

Background

This library is made up of 1,547 individually numbered items* contained in 58 boxes, numbered 1-58. Their contents of these boxes are *individually* labeled and sequentially numbered within their respective 10 subsections.

***An approximate number. There are actually at this moment (11/07/18) a few more items than this—they bear subscript letters, and are meant to be shelved next to their primary entries. For example, following A.M.R.M.E. 99 Biancolli, Louis (trns.) Dante Alighilri [1265-1321]. The Divine Comedy. Washington Square Press, New York, 1966. appears A.M.R.M.E. 99a Rice, Eugene F., Jr. The Foundations of Early Modern Europe 1460-1559. W. W. Norton & Co., Inc., New York, 1970. There are several reasons for this: here it seemed best to file a general text dealing with a time period very close to the life of Dante Alighilri; elsewhere it is usually a matter of materials added to the general collection after that collection had been theoretically completed.**

Future volumes may be added in the same way, thus preserving the integrity of the system as a whole. One would decide which subsection the book belonged in, and then file the book in its appropriate place within the chosen subsection.

In the paper catalogue these 10 subsections appear under the following headings: (1) Anthologies pages 3-55; (2) A.M.R.M.E. pages 55-77; (3) North America pages 78-123; (4) The United Kingdom pages 124-143; (5) Latin America pages 143-150; (6) Africa pages 150-161; (7) Asia pages 162-198; (8) Dependencies pages 198-201; (9) Religion pages 201-218; (10) General Reference pages 218-231.

In terms of individually numbered items in each subsection, they divide as follows: (1) Anthologies numbers 1-98; (2) A.M.R.M.E. numbers 1-247; (3) North America Canada, numbers 1-3; The United States of America, numbers 1-331; (4) The United Kingdom numbers 1-173; (5) Latin America numbers 1-35; (6) Africa numbers 1-35; (7) Asia numbers 1-117; (8) Dependencies (their sources appear under the various countries responsible for their administration); (9) Religion numbers 1-275; (10) General Reference numbers 1-273.*

*Note: these numbered listings refer only to the *books*. For convenience, I have in addition to these (where applicable; nothing in this note applies to the materials under Dependencies, Religion, or General Reference) also listed the *articles* written by authors born in these subsections which appear under Anthologies. Under some subsections, the anthology articles are grouped together in a separate section after their sequential book listings. (This is true in North America and The United Kingdom.) In others (Latin America, Africa, Asia) they are combined with the books under the names of their respective countries. Thus, for example, under Algeria in the Africa subsection one finds this—

Algeria

Camus, Albert (1913-1960), 7, 9, 10, 16, 25 – Algeria
Africa 2 Camus, Albert. The Plague. The Modern Library, New York, 1948
Djebar, Assia (1936-2015), 97 – Algeria

where Albert Camus (born in Algeria) is represented by six pieces of short fiction in anthologies 7, 9, 10, 16 and 25, plus a book entitled The Plague; and Assia Djebar by a single piece of short fiction in anthology 97.

Under Asia one finds (for example, under Myanmar, still known to many people as Burma—

Myanmar (Burma)

Long, Haniel (1888-1956), 42 – Myanmar
Munro, Hector Hugh (1879-1916), 3, 7, 9, 15, 79, 88 – Myanmar

*
Asia 100 Saki (1879-1916), see also under Munro, Hector Hugh). The Short Stories of Saki (H. H. Munro). The Modern Library, New York, 1930. – Myanmar

where Haniel Long is represented by a piece of short fiction in anthology 42, and Hector Hugh Munro is listed in six anthologies under his real name, and as the author of a number of short stories under his penname of Saki.

Similarly under **Latin America** (Cuba, for example)—

Cuba

Alonso, Dora (1910-2001, **21** – *Cuba*
Anhalt, Nedda G. de (1934-), **91** – *Cuba*
González, Francisco García (1965-), **53** – *Cuba*
Rivero, Raúl (1945-), **53** – *Cuba*
Sereova, Anna Lidía Vega (1968-), **53** – *Russia/Cuba*

*

Latin America **12** Guevara, Ernesto Che. *Episodes of the Revolutionary War*. Guairas Book Institute, Havana, 1967. – *Cuba*

Latin America **13** Guevara, Ernesto Che. *Man and Socialism in Cuba*. Guairas Book Institute, Havana, 1967. – *Cuba*

Latin America **14** Lockwood, Lee. *Castro's Cuba, Cuba's Fidel: An American Journalist's Inside Look at Today's Cuba—In Text and Picture*. Random House, New York, 1969 – *Cuba*

Eight of these numbered volumes are not packed in any of these 58 boxes, but have been retained by Horace Bradley for leisure reading. They are to be considered as part of this library, however, and will be returned to the collection at some time in the near future.

Shelving:

The shelving on which the library is to be assembled consists of 13 stacks, each of which contains five shelves at predetermined heights—four large ones and one small one.

Normal-sized books should, of course, be arranged standing on their ends in an upright position on the large shelves. These form the great majority of the 1500-plus books in this collection. Don't worry if you find yourself with one or more large empty shelves left unoccupied when the normal-sized shelving is completed: these should be left unoccupied to be filled later as the overall collection expands.

All *oversized* books should be laid flat on the small central shelves, *no matter which sub-section they belong to*. For convenience, however, *all of these oversized materials should be stored together* on the small central shelves, even though *the great majority* of these books will be found in the **General Reference** section. This scheme makes maximum use of the available storage space, which is a very necessary precaution considering the small number of shelving units involved.

Store the oversize materials *in the order* of the subsection they belong in, one on top of the other, *and* in their numerical order in the subsection to which they normally belong.

Use the paper catalog to find out where the authors you want are located—and where the location is, once you have finished your book. Paper catalogues are invaluable for consecutive-number-book-listed libraries. Since every book is labeled with its unique number on its spine, there should be no difficulty in returning the book to its proper place and thus keeping the library neat and tidy.

Neat and tidy is a concept infinitely satisfying.

Box-by-box examination of where the books are located

1. BOX 1 --- ANTHOLOGIES 1-24,

83,

87

2. BOX 2 --- ANTHOLOGIES 25-49, 84
 3. BOX 3 --- ANTHOLOGIES 50-82, 85-86
 4. BOX 4 --- ANTHOLOGIES 88-90, 96-98 + the beginning of
 (See Note 4, on the last page) A.M.R.M.E (1-19)

5. BOX 5 ---- A.M.R.M.E. 20-45
 6. BOX 6 ---- A.M.R.M.E. 46-73
 7. BOX 7 ---- A.M.R.M.E. 74-104
 8. BOX 8 ---- A.M.R.M.E. 105-125
 9. BOX 9 ---- A.M.R.M.E. 126-142
 10. BOX 10 - A.M.R.M.E. 143-177
 11. BOX 11 - A.M.R.M.E. 178-204 246-248
 12. BOX 12 - A.M.R.M.E. 205-245

13. BOX 13 - U.S.A. 1-10
 14. BOX 14 - U.S.A. 11-29
 15. BOX 15 - U.S.A. 30-53.
 16. BOX 16 - U.S.A. 54-70
 17. BOX 17 - U.S.A. 71-82
 18. BOX 18 - U.S.A. 83-102
 19. BOX 19 - U.S.A. 103-121
 20. BOX 20 - U.S.A. 122-166
 21. BOX 21 - U.S.A. 167-194
 22. BOX 22 - U.S.A. 195-219
 23. BOX 23 - U.S.A. 220-249
 24. BOX 24 - U.S.A. 250-261

25. BOX 25 - U.K. 1-36
 26. BOX 26 - U.K. 37-84
 27. BOX 27 - U.K. 85-116
 28. BOX 28 - U.K. 117-150
 29. BOX 29 - U.K. 151-173

30. BOX 30 - LAT. AM. 1-18 + the finish of RELIGION (264-275; for which see below under RELIGION)
31. BOX 31 - LAT. AM. 19-21 + AFRICA 1-35 (which is *all* of the books by authors born in AFRICA)

31. BOX 31 - AFRICA 1-35 (all of the Africa collection: books plus alphabetized anthological materials)

32. BOX 32 - ASIA 1-47
 33. BOX 33 - ASIA 48-78
 34. BOX 34 - ASIA 79-117 (END ASIA)

35. BOX 35 - RELIGION	1-26		
36. BOX 36 - RELIGION	27-53		
37. BOX 37 - RELIGION		54-79	
38. BOX 38 - RELIGION		80-97	
39. BOX 39 - RELIGION		98-124	
40. BOX 40 - RELIGION		125-162	
41. BOX 41 - RELIGION		163-210	
42. BOX 42 - RELIGION		211-237	
43. BOX 43 - RELIGION		238-263	
30. BOX 30 - RELIGION (See above under LAT. AM. (LATIN AMERICA))			264-275 (END)

Literature concerning authors born in territorial DEPENDENCIES have no volume numbers apart from the very scattered volumes they are *individually* collected in.

44. BOX 44 - GEN. REF.	1-16		
45. BOX 45 - GEN. REF.	17-27		
46. BOX 46 - GEN. REF.		28-40	
47. BOX 47 - GEN. REF.		41-51	
48. BOX 48 - GEN. REF.		52-60	
49. BOX 49 - GEN. REF.		61-71	
50. BOX 50 - GEN. REF.		72-79	
51. BOX 51 - GEN. REF.		80-87	
52. BOX 52 - GEN. REF.		88-96	
53. BOX 53 - GEN. REF.		97-126	
54. BOX 54 - GEN. REF.			127-156
55. BOX 55 - GEN. REF.			157-186
56. BOX 56 - GEN. REF.			187-218
57. BOX 57 - GEN. REF.			219-233
58. BOX 58 - GEN. REF.			234-273

END OF CATALOG: 1,510 volumes by count

Notes

1. Note that box 1 includes not only numbers 1-24 but also numbers 83 and 87.
2. Note that box 2 includes not only numbers 25-49 but also number 84
3. Note that box 3 includes not only numbers 50-82 but also numbers 85-86
4. Note that box 4 includes not only numbers 88-90 but also numbers 96-98 and the beginning of the A.M.R.M.E subcategory (numbers 1-19). (Numbers 91-95 of the ANTHOLOGIES subcategory appear to be missing; in fact, they are probably packed away in another box and carelessly not accounted for. They are listed on the next page.)
5. Note that box 11 includes not only numbers 178-204 but also the final numbers of A.M.R.M.E. (246-248).
6. Note that box 30 includes the final numbers of the RELIGION subcategory.
7. Note that box 31 includes all of the numbers of the AFRICA subcategory.

Agosin, Marjorie & Hall, Nancy Abraham (eds.) A Necklace of Words: Short Fiction by Mexican Women. White Pine Press, Fredonia, New York, 1997. 91

Dooling, Amy D. & Torgeson, Kristina M. (eds.) Writing Women in Modern China: An Anthology of Women's Literature From the Early Twentieth Century. Columbia University Press, New York, 1998. 92

Kritzek, James (sel., ed., int.) Anthology of Islamic Literature: From the Rise of Islam to Modern Times. The New American Library, New York, 1966. 93

Johnson-Davies, Denyus (trns.) Arabic Short Stories. Quartet Books Ltd., London, 1983. 94

Bagadert, Abubaker, et al. (eds.) Voices of Change: Short Stories by Saudi Arabian Women Writers. Lynne Rienner Publishers, Boulder, Colorado, 1998. 95

8. Below are the books you do not have because I removed them temporarily for private reading. A.M.R.M.E. 200a is not labeled; it is a rare and handsome set, virtually new, and I did not want to artificially mar its exterior.

A.M.R.M.E. 200a The Sistene Chapel, volumes I and II. Jenkins, A. Lawrence (translation), Fabrizio, Macinelli (note on the restoration), Hartt, Frederick (introduction), Colalucci, Gianluigi (commentary on the plates), Okamura, Takashi (photography). First English Language Edition, Copy 1314 on a printing of 2500 numbered copies. Alfred A. Knopf, in association with Nippon Television Network Corporation, New York, 1991.

A.M.R.M.E. 214a Forbes, Christopher (int., commentaries). Fabergé Eggs: Imperial Russian Fantasies. Henry M. Abrams, Inc., New York, 1980.

United States 34a Peterson, Roger Tory and Peterson, Virginia Marie. Audubon's Birds of America: The Audubon Society Baby Elephant Folio. Cross River Press, New York, 1981. [John James Audubon (1785-1851)]

United States 96a Buechner, Thomas S. Norman Rockwell: Artist and Illustrator. Abradale Press/Harry N. Abrams, Inc., Inc., New York, 1983.

General Reference 33 Seebohm, Caroline & Sykes, Christopher Simon (eds.) Private Landscapes: Creating Form, Vistas, and Mystery in the Garden. {This is a general subject study under three primary headings: **Small-Space Gardens** [*A Painter's Tiny Garden of Infinite Variety, A Meticulously Planned Illusion of Grandeur, From a Backyard of Rubble to a Green and Leafy Jungle, A Formal Garden in a Hot, Dry Climate, Austere Angles with Voluptuous Planting*]; **Gardens With a Past** [*A Famous Garden Designed for Posterity, A Japanese Theme for an Evergreen Garden, Ambitious Replanting with a Sense of History, From Farmland to Garden in Four Decades, The Garden as Personal Biography Full of Wit and Drama*]} and **Gardens in the Landscape** [*Brush Strokes in a Landscape, Statuary in the Midst of Classic English Scenery* (subsets of discussion and photography on the styles and uses of *Statuary and Furniture*), *A Potato Field Transformed American/English Style, Decorative Landscaping up a Steep Hillside, A Tiny Garden Tucked Into a Large Space* (subsets on *Paths, Steps, Borders and Gates*), *A Dramatic Rock Garden in Northern California, One Garden, Two Designers—A Study in Con-trasts*.]} Clarkson N. Potter, Inc./Publishers, New York, 1989.

General Reference 33a Cohen, Herbert J. The New York Times Page One: Major Events 1920-1982 as Presented in The New York Times: Revised and Updated. Arno Press, New York, 1982.

General Reference 34 Schinz, Marina & Littlefield, Susan (ed.) Visions of Paradise: Themes and Variations on the Garden. [*The Cottage Garden; The Herb Garden; The Rose Garden; The Kitchen Garden; The Perennial Border; The Italian School; The French Style; The "English" Garden; The Designed Landscape; The Naturalized Garden*. Only in Paradise itself are there better images of loveliness: H] Stewart, Tabori & Chang, Inc., New York, 1985.

General Reference 47a Jensen, Oliver, et al. Kuralt, Charles (int.) American Album: How We Looked and How We Lived in a Vanished U.S.A. American Heritage, New York, 1985.